

Chaṭṭhasaṅgītipiṭakam

Suttantapiṭake Majjhimanikāye

# MŪLAPANṆĀSAPĀḲI

---



Buddhavasse 2552

Marammavasse 1370

AD. 2008

Romanized from Myanmar version published in 1998

© Buddhasāsana Society

Pāḷi Series 09

First published in 2008 by Ministry of Religious Affairs

Yangon, Myanmar

## Nidānakathā

---

Sirimatā amhākaṃ Buddhena Bhagavatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena sakalalokapatthaṭamahākaruṇāsinehasiniddhahadayena sabbattha appaṭihatasabbaññutānāvaraṇādiñāṇobhāsasamujjalitena sanarāmaralokagurunā sadevakassa lokassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya dhammo ca vinayo ca desito paññatto, so pariyaṭṭipattipattipattivedhavasena vibhattesu tīsu saddhammesu pariyaṭṭisaddhammo nāma, tadeva ca sāsanaṭṭhitiyā pamāṇaṃ, satiyeva hi tasmīṃ itare uppajjanti, nāsati, vuttañhetam **Aṅguttaraṭṭhakathāyaṃ**— (Am-Ṭṭha 1. 72 piṭṭhe)

“Suttantesu asantesu, pamuṭṭhe vinayamhi ca.  
Tamo bhavissati loko, sūriye atthaṅgate yathā.

Suttante rakkhite sante, paṭipatti hoti rakkhitā.  
Paṭipattiyaṃ ṭhito dhīro, yogakkhemā na dhamṣati”ti.

Teneva ca saddhammaciraṭṭhitikāmino theravarā Mahākassapādayo pariyaṭṭisaddhammasaṅkhātāṃ Tepiṭakaṃ Buddhavacanaṃ saṅgītimāropetvā Buddhasāsaṇaṃ samrakkhimsu, taṃkālikā ca rājāno saddhammābhivuddhikāmaṃ tesaṃ saṅgītikārānaṃ amanubalappadānena sahāyattamupāgamuṃ.

Tathā hi catūhādhikatimāsaparinibbute Bhagavati Mahākassapattherappamukhehi pañcahi arahantasatehi Rājagahe **paṭhamā dhammasaṅgīti** katā rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattuno visesānuggaḥamaḍāya.

Vassasataparinibbute ca Bhagavati Mahāyasattherappamukhehi sattahi arahantasatehi Vesāliyaṃ **dutiyā dhammasaṅgīti** katā, tadā ca Kālāsoko mahīpati tesaṃ sahāyattamupāgato.

Tathāgataparinibbānato pana dvinnāṃ vassasatānamupari pañcattimsatime vasse Mahāmoggaliputtatissattherappamukhehi arahantasahasāhi Pāṭaliputte **tatiyā dhammasaṅgīti** katā sakalalokapatthaṭayasassa Dhammāsokassa bhūpatino niratisayānuggaḥam laddhāna.

Sammāsambuddhapariniibbutito pana catunnaṃ vassasatānamupari paṇṇāse vasse Laṅkādiṇe Vaṭṭagāmaṇirājino kāle Mātulajanapade Ālokalēṇe **catutthī dhammasaṅgīti** katā pañcahi arahantasatehi Mahādhammarakkhitattherappamukhehi, yā loke “pothakāropanasaṅgīti”ti pākaṭā.

Buddhavasase pana catussatādhikadvisahassānamupari pannarasamasāṅkhyāṃ sampatte imasmimpi Marammaraṭṭhe **Mindonnā**massa mahādhammarājino kāle Mandalay itipākaṭe Ratanāpuñjanagare **pañcamī dhammasaṅgīti** katā catussatādhikadvisahassattherehi Dakkhiṇārāmaṇasītipīṭakadharabhadantaajāgarattherappamukhehi tasseva rañño anavasesānuggahamādāya, yā loke “selakkharāropanasaṅgīti”ti vuccati.

Itthaṃ sudam Buddhassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ iddhañceva hoti phītaṇca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāvajjatanā.

Cirakālato panetaṃ Buddhavacanāṃ lekhaṇaparamparāya ceva muddaṇaparamparāya ca anekakkhattuṃ parivattiyābhataṃ na sakkā dāni vattuṃ “paṭhamadutiyatatiyādīsaṅgītimāropitākāreneva sabbaso parisuddhaṃ”ti, aññadatthu paṇādhunikapotthakesu saṃvijjamānehi kehici paṇādalekhādīsaṅgītakhalitādhikaparibhaṭṭhapāṭhehi malīnamevetam, tathā hi nānādesiyapotthakesu aññamaññaṃ saṃsandiyaṃānesu anekā visadisapāṭhā dissanti.

Tatoyeva ca Buddhavacanassa suparisuddhabhāvakāmīno mahātherā sasatthantarapīṭakattayakovidā dhammavinayaṃ vācentāyeva te khalitādhikaparibhaṭṭhapāṭhe disvā evaṃ samacintesuṃ kathesuṃ ca—

“Advayavādīno suparisuddhavacanassa tassa Bhagavato pāvacaṇaṃ advayaṃ suparisuddhaṃ nimmalamevassa, imesu pana pāvacaṇapotthakesu aññamaññaṃ visadisā ceva aparisuddhā ca pāṭhā dissanti, nissamsayaṃ kho ayameva mūlapāṭho, yo nesaṃ yuttisampanno, tadañño pana paṇādalekhaṇapāṭhoyeva, tādisā ca dissanti ādhunikapāvacaṇapotthakesu kismiñci kismiñci ṭhāne.

Kāmañcetedāni na tāva bahutarā, yāva yathābhūtaṃ pāḷiyā atthaṃ paṭisedheyyuṃ, etarahi pana asodhiyāmānā te gacchante gacchante

kāle bahutarā bahutarā jāyeyyūṃ, taṃkālikā ca pacchimā janā te sodhetuṃ asamatthā yathādhippetāṃ pāḷiyā atthaṃ na sammā jāneyyūṃ, evamete saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvatteyyuṃ.

Vuttaṃ hetuṃ **Āṅguttaranikāye**— (Am 1. 60 piṭṭhe)

‘Dveme bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti, katame dve, dunnikkhittaṃ ca padabyañjanaṃ attho ca dunnīto, dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padabyañjanassa atthopi dunnayo hoti, ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti’ti.

Yaṃnūna mayāṃ te sodhetvā nimmalaṃ parisuddhaṃ Buddhavacanaṃ sampatiṭṭhāpeyyāma, tadassa saddhammaciraṭṭhitiyā bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya ca, taṃ pana na sukaraṃ sampādetuṃ aññatra dhammikaṛājūnāmanuggahenā”ti.

Sā paṇāyaṃ kathā patthaṭā sādhujanaparamparāya, sutā ca **U Nu** nāmadheyyagga mahāmacappamukhehi Marammaraṭṭhissarehi, sutvāna te evaṃ samacintesuṃ sammantayīṃsu ca “na kho panetaṃ amhākaṃ patirūpaṃ, ye mayāṃ pubbakehi dhammikehi dhammarājūhi samanuggahitassa Buddhasāsanassa parihānikāraṇaṃ passamānāyeva ajjhupekkhitvā appossukkā vihareyyāma, yaṃnūna mayāṃ sāsānopakārupāye sampādetvā visesato ca ādhunikapāvācanapotthakesu dissamāne saṃsayaṭṭhāniye pamādalekhapāṭhe saṃsodhetukāmānaṃ mahātherānaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ paripūretvā Buddhasāsaṇaṃ anuggaṇheyyāma”ti, atha te sabbe pi sāsānānuggahāya katasanniṭṭhānā ahesuṃ.

Anuggahitukāmehipi ca tehi na sakkā āṇāya kātuṃ vinā mahājanacchandasañjātopadesena, mahājanappatinidhibhūtā hi etarahi Marammikā rājāno, upadeso ca santhāgārasamitiyaṃ mahājanappatinidhibhūtānaṃ matisajivānaṃ chandeneva samuppajjati, tasmā Buddhasāsanānuggahāya santhāgārasamitiyaṃ ekaṃ dhammupadesaṃ paññāpetvā **Buddhasāsanasamiti** nāma mahāsamiti samuṭṭhāpitā. Tassā kho pana samitiyā sabhāpati hoti *Thadosirīsudhammopādhidhārī* **Sīr U Thwin**vhayo mahāseṭṭhi, upasabhāpati pana *Thadosirīsudhammopādhidhārī*eva **U Thein Maung**vhayo padhānaḍḍavinicchayamandiramhi mahākkhadassādhipati, sabbakammavidhāyako pana

hitadharo *Thadomahāsa*resīthūpādhiko **U Chan Htun**vhayo  
upadesikādhīpatipadhānanītivedimahāmantī. Bhaṇḍuppāḍako pana  
raṭṭhissarānaṃ patinidhibhūto **U Win** nāmadheyyo  
sāsanaṭṭhānikamahāmatto.

Atha te Buddhasāsanasamitikā “yāyeva kho panatthāya  
samuṭṭhāpitāyaṃ samiti, tadatthamidāni visesato kāhāmā”ti  
Marammaraṭṭhebbhipākaṭaḡaṇasamudayasamudite tattha tattha  
padhānanāyakabhūte paropaṇṇāsamahāthere dīghadassino nimantiya  
evamārocesuṃ “ayaṃ bhante amhākaṃ Buddhasāsanamahāsamiti  
Buddhasāsanānuggahatthāyeva raṭṭhissarānaṃ dhammupadesena  
samuṭṭhāpitā, sacedāni bhante pubbe viya dhammasaṅgītiṃ katvā sāsanaṃ  
paggaṇhituṃ yujjeyya, mahātherā ca tathā kātumiccheyyuṃ, vissatthāva  
bhante karontu, mayaṃ tattha kāyañāṇapaccayabalehi niravasesaṃ byāvaṭā  
bhavissāmā”ti.

Atha kho te mahātherā “dhammasaṅgītiṃ karissāmā”ti katasanniṭṭhānā  
evaṃ pativedesuṃ “kattabbāyevesā dhammasaṅgīti, nesā na kattabbā, tasmā  
mayaṃ dāni piṭakapotthakāni pañcamasaṅgītisilālekḡāya samānetvā tāniyeva  
sarīraṃ katvā pālisaṃsodhanapubbaṅgamaṃ dhammasaṅgītiṃ kassāma,  
yāya ādhunikapotthakesu paramparāparivattanavasena saṅjātā  
pamādalekḡapāṭhā ca nirākariyissanti, visodhitaṇca suparisuddhaṃ  
pāvacanamūlaṃ labhitvā taṃ muddāpetvā sakalaloke nānāraṭṭhesu  
nānādesesu byāpanavasena Buddhasāsanassa ciraṭṭhiti ca sādhiyissati, sabbe  
ca Theravādikā raṭṭhā Marammaraṭṭhasahitā ekato hutvā Buddhasāsanāṃ  
abhūtapubbapaggahena paggaṇhituṃ labhissanti, sā ca purimikā pañca  
saṅgītiyo upanidhāya **chaṭṭhasaṅgīti** nāma bhavissati, taṇca sabbaṃ  
bhavissati bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukḡāya atthāya hitāya suḡāya  
devamanussānaṃ, bahūni panettha āvassakakiccāni paṭikacceva  
samādapetabbāni tumḡakamāyattāni, tasmā saṅgītikālavavatthānādikiccam  
tumḡakamāyeva bhāro hotū”ti.

Atha te Buddhasāsanasamitikā sāsanaḡalakānaṃ mahātherānaṃ  
chandaṇca ruciṇca samādāya ovādaṇca sirasā sampaṭicchitvā therānaṃ ceva  
attano ca kattabbakiccānaṃ pariniṭṭhānasamayaṃ sallakkhetvā “ayaṃ  
chaṭṭhasaṅgīti Sammāsambuddhapaṇinibbānato catussatādhikānaṃ dvinnaṃ  
vassasahassānamupari

aṭṭhanavutime vasse vesākhapuṇṇamito paṭṭhāya ārabhitabbā, dve ca vassāni kattabbā, pañcannaṃ ca sāsanaṃ vassasahassānamupaḍḍhavassee vesākhapuṇṇamiyaṃ yeva pariniṭṭhāpetabbā”ti saṅgītikālaṃ vavatthapesuṃ.

Tato paṭṭhāya ca te punappunaṃ sannipatitvā sammantayitvā saṅgītiyā pubbakiccesu nirantaraṃ byāvaṭṭaṃ honti, “mahantaṃ kho Jinasāsanaṃ mahatiyāyevetaṃ pūjāya pūjaṇiyaṃ”ti mantvā tehi kāraṇāni mahantamahantāni sāsanaṃ mandirāni, tattha saṅgītiṃ kurumānassa bhikkhusaṃghassa sukhassannisaṃjattamaṃ sannipātaṭṭhānabhūtaṃ mahantaṃ saṅgītiṃ mandiraṃ Yangon nāma rājadhāniyaṃ **Sirimaṅgalatthale Kaba Aye** (Lokasāma) nāmakassa cetiyassa āsanne selapabbataguhaṃ vesena kāraṇitaṃ tibhūmakāṃ pāyaso silā-iṭṭhakāyomayaṃ, evaṃ mahantampetaṃ ekasāṃ vacchareneva pariniṭṭhāpitaṃ iddhiyā maññe nimmitaṃ, taṃca bahi ṭhatvā apekkhattaṃ sayamaṃ jātase lapabbato viya dissati, anto pavisitvā olokayataṃ pana olokitolokitaṭṭhānato dassaṇiyaṃ pāsādikāṃ ramaṇiyaṃ atittikameva hutvā devavimānaṃ miva khāyati. Tassa paṇāvidūre aḍḍhateyyānaṃ saṅgītikārabhikkhusaṃghassa nāma nivāsappahonakā cattāro iṭṭhakamayā mahāpāsādā ceva iṭṭhakamayāyeva bhojanamahāsālā ca mahāsīmāpāsādādayo ca muddaṇayantasālā ca tattheva kāraṇitā.

Mahātherāpi ca “saṅgītikiccaṃ nāma therādheyyaṃ, therānaṃ ovādeneva kattabbaṃ, na vinā tena, tasmā bhikkhusaṃghassa ceva upāsakānaṃca sabbampi saṅgītipaṭibaddhamovādaṃ dātum bhavitabbamettha ovādaḍḍayakasaṃghasabhāyapī”ti Marammaraṭṭhadhājūpame aggamahāpaṇḍitopādhidhārino ca raṭṭhovādaḍḍacariyasammate ca raṭṭhavinayadharasammate ca aññe cābhipākaṭaḍḍagarubhāvaṇiyādiguṇaḍḍaḍḍasamaṅginoti parosataṃ nāyakaṃ mahātheraṃ uccinitvā “chaṭṭhasaṅgīti-ovādaḍḍacariyasāṃghanaṃ nāyakaṃ padhānamahāsāṃghasabhaṃ patiṭṭhāpesuṃ, te ca nāyakaṃ mahātheraṃ Sambuddhavaṇanaratanākarapāraḍḍe vividhasatthantaragahaṇāsāṅgacārīnaṃ therānuthere pañcavīsatiṃ matthe samuccinitvā “chaṭṭhasaṅgītidhurandharasabhā”ti ca sammannitvā tassā sabhāya bhāraṃ niyyātesuṃ sabbāni saṅgītipaṭibaddhakiccāni saṃvidahitum. Te ca saṅgītidhurandharasabhikā therā sakalamarammaraṭṭhe **Nyaung Yan Sayadaw**ti abhipākaṭaṃ “Aggamahāpaṇḍito” pādhiṇā ceva “Abhidhajaṃ mahāraṭṭhagurū” pādhiṇā cāti

dvīhi Marammaraṭṭhissarasamappitopādhīhi virājitaṃ jātiyā āsītivassikaṃ upasampadāya saṭṭhivassaṃ “Bhadantarevataṃ” nāma mahātheravaraṃ sabhāpatiṃ katvā Tepiṭake Buddhavacane ceva nānāsatthesu ca kovide dhammācariyakavipadappatte bhikkhū uccinitvā aṭṭhadasādivaggavasena parosataṃ pālvisodhakavagge ceva sambahule ca paṭvisodhakavagge bandhāpetvā visodhanappaṭvisodhanehi Buddhavacanaṃ superisuddhattaṃ paṭipāpetvā dhammasaṅgītiṃ kātumārabhiṃsu, yathā taṃ porāṇakasaṅgītikārā.

Evañca pana ārabhiyamānesu saṅgītipubbakiccesu tehi saṅgītidhurandharasabhikamahātherehi Tipiṭakapariyattisaṃsodhanakiccaṃ sampādetuṃ piṭakapotthakāni anekabhāge katvā Marammikānaṃ yathāvuttapālvisodhakavaggānaṃ visuṃ visuṃ niyyātītāni, na kevalañca Marammikānameva, api ca kho Sīhaḷasyāmakambojalāvosaṅkhātesu raṭṭhantaresupī padhānapāmoḁkhabhāvamāpannānaṃ vibhāvippavarapadappattānaṃ saṃgharājasaṃghanāyakamahātherānaṃ ca santikaṃ pahitāni visodhanāya, evametāni pamādakhalitādhikaparibhaṭṭhapāṭhānaṃ nirākaraṇavasena visodhitāni ceva paṭvisodhitāni ca, atha tāni anekavāravisodhanena suvisodhitāni superisuddhāni Buddhasāsanamuddaṇayantālaye samappitāni suṭṭhu muddāpanāya.

Evam samappetvāpi ca tehi saṅgītidhurandharasabhikamahātheravarehi “appeva nāmettha evaṃ suvisodhitepi siyā avasiṭṭho kocipi doso, muddaṇakammakarānaṃ vā duṭṭhapitaṃ, tassapi sabbassa visodhanāya bhavitabbameva osānasodheyyapattapāṭhakehipī”ti sampassamānehi sanikāyambarapuṇṇindusaṅkāsānaṃ laddhagga mahāpaṇḍitādīpaṇḍiccapadānaṃ pāvacanetarasatthapāragānaṃ “catunnañca Marammikānaṃ ekassa ca Laṅkāḍīpikassā”ti pañcannaṃ mahātherānaṃ osānasodheyyapattapāṭhakasammuti dinnā, “yathātra na kocipi doso paññāyetha, yathā ca taṃ olokayataṃ paribyattaṃ suviññeyyamaṣṣa, evamosānasodheyyapattaṃ vicinitvā sodhentū”ti ca nesaṃ bhāro kato.

Laddhasammutikā ca te pañca mahātherā mūlasodheyyapattapāṭhakehi gahaṭṭhapaṇḍitehi ceva dhammācariyabhikkhupaṇḍitehi ca anekavāraṃ parisodhitaṃ osānasodheyyapattaṃ paṭvisodhitamūlapotthakena ceva

aññehi sadesadesantarikapāvācanapotthakehi ca vividhabyākaraṇādisatthehi  
 ca punappunam saṁsandetvā  
 suvisadaparibyattakaṇḍavāravākyacchedasaṅketatañca sampāpetvā mahatā  
 parissamena osānasodhanamakaṁsu, evamidam piṭakavaram  
 theravādīnekāyikavibudhappamukhānam satthāgamaratanālayasāragāhīnam  
 veyyākaraṇakesarīnam accantanimmalañāṇavārīnā paridhovitā, tam  
 vibudhappavarekagocaram vimuttirasassādhāgi hutvā ciraṁ vilasatā, tam  
 sakalopiminā loko saddhammanirato Sammāsambuddhaparāyaṇo bhavatanti.

Tenetaṁ vuccati—

1. Mūlakam pariyattīva, sāsanaṁ Mahesino.  
 Pariyattippamāṇā hi, ciraṁ saddhammasaṅgīti.
2. Tasmā tam rakkhituṁ therā, dhammasaṅgāhakā purā.  
 Rājāno upanissāya, akaṁsu dhammasaṅgahe.
3. **Paṭhamam** dhammasaṅgītiṁ, **Ajātasatturājino**.  
 Anuggahena katvāna, pālayuṁ Jinasāsanam.
4. **Dutiyaṁ** tu tathā katvā, **Kālāsokassa** rājino.  
 Kāle tamupanissāya, pālayuṁ Jinasāsanam.
5. **Tatiyaṁ**pica katvāna, **Dhammāsokassa** rājino.  
 Anuggahena Buddhassa, sāsanaṁ abhipālayuṁ.
6. **Catutthim** pana Laṅkāyaṁ, **Vaṭṭagāmaṇirājino**.  
 Kālamhi potthakāruḷhaṁ, katvāna pālayuṁ tathā.
7. Imasmiṁ Marammaraṭṭhepi, **Mindonnāma** narādhipaṁ.  
 Rajjaṁ samanussāntam, ratanattayamāmakam.
8. Sannissāya mahātherā, thirasīlā guṇākara.  
**Pañcamim** dhammasaṅgītiṁ, karontā sāsanaṭṭhitim.
9. Patthayantā likhāpetvā, silāpaṭṭesu peṭakam.  
 Byāyāmena mahantena, pālayuṁ Jinasāsanam.

10. Itthaṃ purā mathātherā, rājāno cāpi dhammikā.  
Sāsanam paripālesum, jīvitam viya attano.
11. Tathāpi khalitādāni, dissanti Piṭakattaye.  
Paramparāya lekhāya, sañjātā muddaṇena ca.
12. Disvāna te mahātherā, vācentāva Tipeṭakam.  
Vuccamānanayenevaṃ, cintesum mantayimsu ca.
13. “Katvāna sādhuḥkaṃ gantha-suddhikaṃ sāsanāyukaṃ.  
Yamnūna dhammasaṅgītiṃ, kareyyāma mayam” iti.
14. Etamattham suṇitvāna, **U Nu** nāma mahāsayo.  
Marammavisaye **agga-mahāmacca**dhurandharo.
15. “Sāsanāyattakiccāni, sampādentā visesato.  
Saṅgītiyaṅca therānam, sampūrentā manoratham.
16. Yathā rakkhimsu porāṇā, surājāno tathā mayam.  
Saṃrakkheyyāma Sambuddha-sāsanam” iti cintiya.
17. Mahāmaccehi aññehi, saṅgamehi ca mantiya.  
Suppatiṭṭhāpayitvāna, **Buddhasāsanasaṅgamaṃ**.
18. Mahātherānamādāya, chandam idha nivāsinam.  
Aññesu Sīhaḷādīsu, videsesu ca vāsinam.
19. Kāretvā dhammasaṅgītiṃ, sodhetvā Satthusāsanam.  
Paggahatthāya saddhammam, karam daḷhaparakkamaṃ.
20. **Sirīmaṅgalavikhyāte**, thalasmim pavare subhe.  
Cetiyaśāvidūramhi, **Kaba Aye** itisaññino.
21. Guhāvesena kāretvā, mahāsaṅgītimandiraṃ.  
Āvāsādiṅca bhikkhūnam, kāresi muddaṇālayam.
22. Ganthasaṃsodhanam dhamma-saṅgītiyā tu paṇḍitā.  
Mahātheravarākaṃsu, satimantā punappunam.

23. Muddāpente ca passitvā, mahātherehi pañcahi.  
Sodheyyapattamosānam, nimmalattam supāpitam.
24. Sunimmalam pāvacanam, vimuttisukhadam idam.  
Suṭṭhu muddāpitam hoti, sabbalokatthasiddhiyā.
25. Yathā saṅgītiyo pubbe, saddhammassa ciraṭṭhitim.  
Patthayantā pavattesum, mahātherā mahiddhikā.
26. Tatheva **chaṭṭhamim** dhamma-saṅgītim Marammamaṇḍale.  
Mahātherā pavattenti, saddhammaṭṭhitikāmino.
27. Ciram tiṭṭhatu saddhammo, asaddhammo vinassatu.  
Saddhammagaruno niccam, hontu sabbepi paṇinoti.

### Saṅketaviññāpanam

|       |                                            |
|-------|--------------------------------------------|
| Sī    | = Sīhaḷapotthake dissamānapāṭho.           |
| Ka-Sī | = Katthaci Sīhaḷapotthake ...              |
| Syā   | = Syāmapotthake ...                        |
| Kam   | = Kambojapotthake ...                      |
| I     | = Ingalisapotthake ...                     |
| Ka    | = Katthaci Marammapotthake ...             |
| Tṭha  | = Aṭṭhakathā.                              |
| ?     | = “Siyā nukho porāṇapāṭho”ti takkitapāṭho. |

# Mūlapaṇṇāsapāli

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

## 1. Mūlapariyāyavagga

|                                       |     |     |    |
|---------------------------------------|-----|-----|----|
| 1. Mūlapariyāyasutta                  | ... | ... | 1  |
| 2. Sabbāsavasutta                     | ... | ... | 8  |
| Dassanāpahātabba-āsava                | ... | ... | 9  |
| Saṁvarāpahātabba-āsava                | ... | ... | 12 |
| Paṭisevanāpahātabba-āsava             | ... | ... | 12 |
| Adhivāsanāpahātabba-āsava             | ... | ... | 13 |
| Parivajjanāpahātabba-āsava            | ... | ... | 13 |
| Vinodanāpahātabba-āsava               | ... | ... | 14 |
| Bhāvanāpahātabba-āsava                | ... | ... | 14 |
| 3. Dhammadāyādasutta                  | ... | ... | 15 |
| 4. Bhayabheravasutta                  | ... | ... | 20 |
| 5. Anaṅgaṇasutta                      | ... | ... | 29 |
| 6. Ākaṅkheyyasutta                    | ... | ... | 39 |
| 7. Vatthasutta                        | ... | ... | 43 |
| 8. Sallekhasutta                      | ... | ... | 48 |
| 9. Sammādiṭṭhisutta                   | ... | ... | 57 |
| 10. Mahāsatipaṭṭhānasutta             | ... | ... | 70 |
| Uddesa                                | ... | ... | 70 |
| Kāyānupassanā ānāpānāpabba            | ... | ... | 70 |
| Kāyānupassanā iriyāpathapabba         | ... | ... | 71 |
| Kāyānupassanā sampajānāpabba          | ... | ... | 72 |
| Kāyānupassanā paṭikūlamanasikārapabba | ... | ... | 72 |
| Kāyānupassanā dhātumanasikārapabba    | ... | ... | 73 |

## Mātikā

## Piṭṭhaṅka

|                                  |     |     |    |
|----------------------------------|-----|-----|----|
| Kāyānupassanā navasivathikapabba | ... | ... | 73 |
| Vedanānupassanā                  | ... | ... | 75 |
| Cittānupassanā                   | ... | ... | 76 |
| Dhammānupassanā nīvaraṇapabba    | ... | ... | 76 |
| Dhammānupassanā khandhapabba     | ... | ... | 78 |
| Dhammānupassanā āyatanapabba     | ... | ... | 78 |
| Dhammānupassanā bojjhaṅgapabba   | ... | ... | 80 |
| Dhammānupassanā saccapabba       | ... | ... | 82 |
| Dukkhasaccaniddesa               | ... | ... | 82 |
| Samudayasaccaniddesa             | ... | ... | 84 |
| Nirodhasaccaniddesa              | ... | ... | 86 |
| Maggasaccaniddesa                | ... | ... | 88 |
| Uddānagāthā                      | ... | ... | 91 |

## 2. Sīhanādavagga

|                            |     |     |     |
|----------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| 1. Cūḷasīhanādasutta       | ... | ... | 92  |
| 2. Mahāsīhanādasutta       | ... | ... | 97  |
| 3. Mahādukkhakkhandhasutta | ... | ... | 118 |
| 4. Cūḷadukkhakkhandhasutta | ... | ... | 126 |
| 5. Anumānasutta            | ... | ... | 132 |
| 6. Cetokhilasutta          | ... | ... | 145 |
| 7. Vanapatthasutta         | ... | ... | 149 |
| 8. Madhupiṇḍikasutta       | ... | ... | 154 |
| 9. Dvedhāvitakkasutta      | ... | ... | 161 |
| 10. Vitakkasaṇṭhānasutta   | ... | ... | 167 |
| Uddānagāthā                | ... | ... | 172 |

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

**3. Opammavagga**

|                            |     |     |     |
|----------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| 1. Kakacūpamasutta         | ... | ... | 173 |
| 2. Alagaddūpamasutta       | ... | ... | 182 |
| 3. Vammikasutta            | ... | ... | 195 |
| 4. Rathavinītasutta        | ... | ... | 199 |
| 5. Nivāpasutta             | ... | ... | 205 |
| 6. Pāsārāsīsutta           | ... | ... | 216 |
| 7. Cūḷahatthipadopamasutta | ... | ... | 232 |
| 8. Mahāhatthipadopamasutta | ... | ... | 242 |
| 9. Mahāsāropamasutta       | ... | ... | 250 |
| 10. Cūḷasāropamasutta      | ... | ... | 257 |
| Uddānagāthā                | ... | ... | 265 |

**4. Mahāyamakavagga**

|                           |     |     |     |
|---------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| 1. Cūḷagosinṅgasutta      | ... | ... | 266 |
| 2. Mahāgosinṅgasutta      | ... | ... | 272 |
| 3. Mahāgopālakasutta      | ... | ... | 281 |
| 4. Cūḷagopālakasutta      | ... | ... | 286 |
| 5. Cūḷasaccakasutta       | ... | ... | 289 |
| 6. Mahāsaccakasutta       | ... | ... | 299 |
| 7. Cūḷataṇhāsāṅkhayasutta | ... | ... | 318 |
| 8. Mahātaṇhāsāṅkhayasutta | ... | ... | 323 |
| 9. Mahā-assapurasutta     | ... | ... | 338 |
| 10. Cūḷa-assapurasutta    | ... | ... | 349 |
| Uddānagāthā               | ... | ... | 353 |

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

**5. Cūḷayamakavagga**

|                            |     |     |     |
|----------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| 1. Sāleyyakasutta          | ... | ... | 354 |
| 2. Verañjakasutta          | ... | ... | 360 |
| 3. Mahāvedallasutta        | ... | ... | 365 |
| 4. Cūḷavedallasutta        | ... | ... | 373 |
| 5. Cūḷadhammasamādānasutta | ... | ... | 379 |
| 6. Mahādhammasamādānasutta | ... | ... | 384 |
| 7. Vīmaṃsakasutta          | ... | ... | 392 |
| 8. Kosambiyasutta          | ... | ... | 395 |
| 9. Brahmanimantanikasutta  | ... | ... | 401 |
| 10. Mūratajjanīyasutta     | ... | ... | 407 |
| Uddānagāthā                | ... | ... | 415 |

**Mūlapaṇṇāsapāḷimātikā niṭṭhitā.**

# Majjhimanikāya

## Mūlapaṇṇāsapāli

Namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

### 1. Mūlapariyāyavagga

#### 1. Mūlapariyāyasutta

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Ukkaṭṭhāyaṃ viharati Subhagavane Sālarājamūle. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca “sabbadhammamūlapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

2. Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinīto pathaviṃ<sup>1</sup> pathavito sañjānāti, pathaviṃ pathavito saññatvā pathaviṃ maññāti, pathaviyā maññāti, pathavito maññāti, pathaviṃ meti maññāti, pathaviṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Āpaṃ āpato sañjānāti, āpaṃ āpato saññatvā āpaṃ maññāti, āpasmiṃ maññāti, āpato maññāti, āpaṃ meti maññāti, āpaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

1. Paṭhaviṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

Tejaṃ tejato sañjānāti, tejaṃ tejato saññatvā tejaṃ maññati, tejasmiṃ maññati, tejato maññati, tejaṃ meti maññati, tejaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Vāyaṃ vāyato sañjānāti, vāyaṃ vāyato saññatvā vāyaṃ maññati, vāyasmim maññati, vāyato maññati, vāyaṃ meti maññati, vāyaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

3. Bhūte bhūtato sañjānāti, bhūte bhūtato saññatvā bhūte maññati, bhūtesu maññati, bhūtato maññati, bhūte meti maññati, bhūte abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Deve devato sañjānāti, deve devato saññatvā deve maññati, devesu maññati, devato maññati, deve meti maññati, deve abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Pajāpatim pajāpatito sañjānāti, pajāpatim pajāpatito saññatvā pajāpatim maññati, pajāpatismim maññati, pajāpatito maññati, pajāpatim meti maññati, pajāpatim abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Brahmaṃ brahmato sañjānāti, brahmaṃ brahmato saññatvā brahmaṃ maññati, brahmasmim maññati, brahmato maññati, brahmaṃ meti maññati, brahmaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Ābhassare Ābhassarato sañjānāti, Ābhassare Ābhassarato saññatvā Ābhassare maññati, Ābhassaresu maññati, Ābhassarato maññati, Ābhassare meti maññati, Ābhassare abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Subhakiṇhe Subhakiṇhato sañjānāti, Subhakiṇhe Subhakiṇhato saññatvā Subhakiṇhe maññati, Subhakiṇhesu maññati, Subhakiṇhato maññati, Subhakiṇhe meti maññati, Subhakiṇhe abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Vehapphale Vehapphalato sañjānāti, Vehapphale Vehapphalato saññatvā Vehapphale maññati, Vehapphalesu maññati, Vehapphalato maññati, Vehapphale meti maññati, Vehapphale abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Abhibhum Abhibhuto sañjānāti, Abhibhum Abhibhuto saññatvā Abhibhum maññati, Abhibhusmiṃ maññati, Abhibhuto maññati, Abhibhum meti maññati, Abhibhum abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

4. Ākāsānañcāyatanam Ākāsānañcāyatanato sañjānāti, Ākāsānañcāyatanam Ākāsānañcāyatanato saññatvā Ākāsānañcāyatanam maññati, Ākāsānañcāyatanasmim maññati, Ākāsānañcāyatanato maññati, Ākāsānañcāyatanam meti maññati, Ākāsānañcāyatanam abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Viññāṇañcāyatanam Viññāṇañcāyatanato sañjānāti, Viññāṇañcāyatanam Viññāṇañcāyatanato saññatvā Viññāṇañcāyatanam maññati, Viññāṇañcāyatanasmim maññati, Viññāṇañcāyatanato maññati, Viññāṇañcāyatanam meti maññati, Viññāṇañcāyatanam abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Ākiñcaññāyatanam Ākiñcaññāyatanato sañjānāti, Ākiñcaññāyatanam Ākiñcaññāyatanato saññatvā Ākiñcaññāyatanam maññati, Ākiñcaññāyatanasmim maññati, Ākiñcaññāyatanato maññati, Ākiñcaññāyatanam meti maññati, Ākiñcaññāyatanam abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato sañjānāti, Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato saññatvā Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam maññati, Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasmim maññati, Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato maññati, Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam meti maññati, Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

5. Diṭṭhaṃ diṭṭhato sañjānāti, diṭṭhaṃ diṭṭhato saññatvā diṭṭhaṃ maññati, diṭṭhasmiṃ maññati, diṭṭhato maññati, diṭṭhaṃ meti maññati, diṭṭhaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Sutaṃ sutato sañjānāti, sutaṃ sutato saññatvā sutaṃ maññati, sutasmiṃ maññati, sutato maññati, sutaṃ meti maññati, sutaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Mutaṃ mutato sañjānāti, mutaṃ mutato saññatvā mutaṃ maññati, mutasmiṃ maññati, mutato maññati, mutaṃ meti maññati, mutaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Viññātaṃ viññātato sañjānāti, viññātaṃ viññātato saññatvā viññātaṃ maññati, viññātasmiṃ maññati, viññātato maññati, viññātaṃ meti maññati, viññātaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

6. Ekattaṃ ekattato sañjānāti, ekattaṃ ekattato saññatvā ekattaṃ maññati, ekattasmiṃ maññati, ekattato maññati, ekattaṃ meti maññati, ekattaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Nānattaṃ nānattato sañjānāti, nānattaṃ nānattato saññatvā nānattaṃ maññati, nānattasmiṃ maññati, nānattato maññati, nānattaṃ meti maññati, nānattaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Sabbaṃ sabbato sañjānāti, sabbaṃ sabbato saññatvā sabbaṃ maññati, sabbasmiṃ maññati, sabbato maññati, sabbaṃ meti maññati, sabbaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Nibbānaṃ nibbānato sañjānāti, nibbānaṃ nibbānato saññatvā nibbānaṃ maññati, nibbānasmiṃ maññati, nibbānato maññati, nibbānaṃ meti maññati, nibbānaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Puthujjanavasena paṭhamanayabhūmiparicchedo niṭṭhito.

7. Yopi so bhikkhave bhikkhu sekkho<sup>1</sup> appattamānaso anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamāno viharati, sopi pathaviṃ pathavito abhijānāti, pathaviṃ pathavito abhiññāya<sup>2</sup> pathaviṃ mā maññi<sup>3</sup>, pathaviyā mā maññi, pathavito mā maññi, pathaviṃ meti mā maññi, pathaviṃ mābhinandi<sup>4</sup>. Taṃ kissa hetu, pariññeyyaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Āpaṃ -pa-. Tejaṃ. Vāyaṃ. Bhūte. Deve. Pajāpatiṃ. Brahmaṃ. Ābhassare. Subhakiṇhe. Vehapphale. Abhibhum. Ākāsaṇācāyatanam. Viññāṇaṇcāyatanam. Ākiñcaññāyatanam. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam. Diṭṭham. Sutam. Mutam. Viññātam. Ekattam. Nānattam. Sabbam. Nibbānam nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānam nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānam mā maññi, nibbānasmim mā maññi, nibbānato mā maññi, nibbānam meti mā maññi, nibbānam mābhinandi. Taṃ kissa hetu, pariññeyyaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Sekkhavasena dutiyanayabhūmiparicchedo niṭṭhito.

8. Yopi so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto, sopi pathaviṃ pathavito abhijānāti, pathaviṃ pathavito abhiññāya pathaviṃ na maññati, pathaviyā na maññati, pathavito na maññati, pathaviṃ meti na maññati, pathaviṃ nābhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, pariññātam tassāti vadāmi.

Āpaṃ -pa-. Tejaṃ. Vāyaṃ. Bhūte. Deve. Pajāpatiṃ. Brahmaṃ. Ābhassare. Subhakiṇhe. Vehapphale. Abhibhum. Ākāsaṇācāyatanam. Viññāṇaṇcāyatanam. Ākiñcaññāyatanam. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam. Diṭṭham. Sutam. Mutam. Viññātam. Ekattam. Nānattam. Sabbam. Nibbānam nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānam nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānam na maññati, nibbānasmim na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānam meti na maññati, nibbānam nābhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, pariññātam tassāti vadāmi.

Khīṇāsavavasena tatiyanayabhūmiparicchedo niṭṭhito.

1. Sekkho (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

2. Abhiññatvā (Ka)

3. Vā maññati,

4. Vā abhinandati (Sī) Ṭikā oloketabbā.

9. Yopi so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto, sopi pathaviṃ pathavito abhiñānāti, pathaviṃ pathavito abhiññāya pathaviṃ na maññati, pathaviyā na maññati, pathavito na maññati, pathaviṃ meti na maññati, pathaviṃ nābhinandati. Tam kissa hetu, khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

Āpaṃ -pa-. Tejaṃ. Vāyaṃ. Bhūte. Deve. Pajāpatiṃ. Brahmaṃ. Ābhassare. Subhakiṇhe. Vehapphale. Abhibhum. Ākāsānañcāyatanam. Viññāṇaṇcāyatanam. Ākiñcaññāyatanam. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam. Diṭṭham. Sutam. Mutam. Viññātam. Ekattam. Nānattam. Sabbam. Nibbānam nibbānato abhiñānāti, nibbānam nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānam na maññati, nibbānasmim na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānam meti na maññati, nibbānam nābhinandati. Tam kissa hetu, khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

Khīṇāsavavasena catutthanayabhūmiparicchedo niṭṭhito.

10. Yopi so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto, sopi pathaviṃ pathavito abhiñānāti, pathaviṃ pathavito abhiññāya pathaviṃ na maññati, pathaviyā na maññati, pathavito na maññati, pathaviṃ meti na maññati, pathaviṃ nābhinandati. Tam kissa hetu, khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

Āpaṃ -pa-. Tejaṃ. Vāyaṃ. Bhūte. Deve. Pajāpatiṃ. Brahmaṃ. Ābhassare. Subhakiṇhe. Vehapphale. Abhibhum. Ākāsānañcāyatanam. Viññāṇaṇcāyatanam. Ākiñcaññāyatanam. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam. Diṭṭham. Sutam. Mutam. Viññātam. Ekattam. Nānattam. Sabbam. Nibbānam nibbānato abhiñānāti, nibbānam nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānam na maññati, nibbānasmim na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānam meti na maññati, nibbānam nābhinandati. Tam kissa hetu, khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

Khīṇāsavavasena pañcamanayabhūmiparicchedo niṭṭhito.

11. Yopi so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto, sopi pathaviṃ pathavito abhiññāti, pathaviṃ pathavito abhiññāya pathaviṃ na maññati, pathaviyā na maññati, pathavito na maññati, pathaviṃ meti na maññati, pathaviṃ nābhinandati. Tam kissa hetu, khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

Āpam -pa-. Tejam. Vāyam. Bhūte. Deve. Pajāpatim. Brahman. Ābhassare. Subhakiṇhe. Vehapphale. Abhibhum. Ākāsānañcāyatanam. Viññāṇaṇcāyatanam. Ākiñcaññāyatanam. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam. Diṭṭham. Sutam. Mutam. Viññātam. Ekattam. Nānattam. Sabbam. Nibbānam nibbānato abhiññāti, nibbānam nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānam na maññati, nibbānasmim na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānam meti na maññati, nibbānam nābhinandati. Tam kissa hetu, khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

Khīṇāsavavasena chaṭṭhanayabhūmiparicchedo niṭṭhito.

12. Tathāgatopi bhikkhave Araham Sammāsambuddho pathaviṃ pathavito abhiññāti, pathaviṃ pathavito abhiññāya pathaviṃ na maññati, pathaviyā na maññati, pathavito na maññati, pathaviṃ meti na maññati, pathaviṃ nābhinandati. Tam kissa hetu, pariññātantaṃ Tathāgatassāti vadāmi.

Āpam -pa-. Tejam. Vāyam. Bhūte. Deve. Pajāpatim. Brahman. Ābhassare. Subhakiṇhe. Vehapphale. Abhibhum. Ākāsānañcāyatanam. Viññāṇaṇcāyatanam. Ākiñcaññāyatanam. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam. Diṭṭham. Sutam. Mutam. Viññātam. Ekattam. Nānattam. Sabbam. Nibbānam nibbānato abhiññāti, nibbānam nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānam na maññati, nibbānasmim na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānam meti na maññati, nibbānam nābhinandati. Tam kissa hetu, pariññātantaṃ Tathāgatassāti vadāmi.

Tathāgatavasena<sup>1</sup> sattamanayabhūmiparicchedo niṭṭhito.

---

1. Satthārasasena (Sī), Satthuvaseua (Syā, Ka)

13. Tathāgato pi bhikkhave Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho pathaviṃ pathavito abhijānāti, pathaviṃ pathavito abhiññāya pathaviṃ na maññati, pathaviyā na maññati, pathavito na maññati, pathaviṃ meti na maññati, pathaviṃ nābhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu. ‘Nandi<sup>1</sup> dukkhassa mūlan’ti iti viditvā ‘bhavā jāti, bhūtaṃ jarāmaṇaṃ’ti. Tasmā tiha bhikkhave Tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhoti vadāmi.

Āpaṃ -pa-. Tejaṃ. Vāyaṃ. Bhūte. Deve. Pajāpatiṃ. Brahmaṃ. Ābhassare. Subhakiṇhe. Vehapphale. Abhibhuṃ. Ākāsaṇācāyatanam. Viññāṇaṇcāyatanam. Ākiñcaṇñāyatanam. Nevasaṇñānāsaṇñāyatanam. Diṭṭhaṃ. Sutaṃ. Mutaṃ. Viññātaṃ. Ekattaṃ. Nānattaṃ. Sabbhaṃ. Nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati, nibbānaṃ meti na maññati, nibbānaṃ nābhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu, ‘nandi dukkhassa mūlan’ti iti viditvā ‘bhavā jāti, bhūtaṃ jarāmaṇaṃ’ti. Tasmā tiha bhikkhave Tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhoti vadāmīti.

Tathāgatavasena aṭṭhamanayabhūmiparicchedo niṭṭhito.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Na te bhikkhū<sup>2</sup> Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Mūlapariyāyasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamam.

## 2. Sabbāsavasutta

14. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca “sabbāsavaṃ varapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi, taṃ

1. Nandi (Sī, Syā)

2. Na attamaṇā tebhikkhū (Syā), te bhikkhū (I, Ka)

suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

15. Jānato ahaṃ bhikkhave passato āsavānaṃ khayāṃ vadāmi, no ajānato no apassato. Kiñca bhikkhave jānato kiñca passato āsavānaṃ khayāṃ vadāmi. Yoniso ca manasikāraṃ ayoniso ca manasikāraṃ. Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā ceva āsavā uppajjanti, uppannā ca āsavā pavaḍḍhanti. Yoniso ca kho bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā ceva āsavā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca āsavā pahīyanti.

16. Atthi bhikkhave āsavā dassanā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā adbhivāsanā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā.

### **Dassanāpahātabba-āsava**

17. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā dassanā pahātabbā. Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinīto manasikaraṇīye dhamme nappajānāti, amanasikaraṇīye dhamme nappajānāti. So manasikaraṇīye dhamme appajānanto amanasikaraṇīye dhamme appajānanto ye dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā, te dhamme manasi karoti. Ye dhammā manasikaraṇīyā, te dhamme na manasi karoti.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā, ye dhamme manasi karoti. Ya’ssa bhikkhave dhamme manasikaroto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo uppajjati, uppanno vā kāmāsavo pavaḍḍhati. Anuppanno vā bhavāsavo uppajjati, uppanno vā bhavāsavo pavaḍḍhati. Anuppanno vā avijjāsavo uppajjati, uppanno vā avijjāsavo pavaḍḍhati. Ime dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā, ye dhamme manasi karoti.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā manasikaraṇīyā, ye dhamme na manasi karoti. Ya'ssa bhikkhave dhamme manasikaroto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo na uppajjati, uppanno vā kāmāsavo pahīyati. Anuppanno vā bhavāsavo na uppajjati, uppanno vā bhavāsavo pahīyati. Anuppanno vā avijjāsavo na uppajjati, uppanno vā avijjāsavo pahīyati. Ime dhammā manasikaraṇīyā, ye dhamme na manasi karoti.

Tassa amanasikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ manasikārā manasikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ amanasikārā anuppannā ceva āsavā uppajjanti, uppannā ca āsavā pavaḍḍhanti.

18. So evaṃ ayoniso manasi karoti “ahosiṃ nu kho ahaṃ atītamaddhānaṃ, na nu kho ahosiṃ atītamaddhānaṃ, kiṃ nu kho ahosiṃ atītamaddhānaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho ahosiṃ atītamaddhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ ahosiṃ nu kho ahaṃ atītamaddhānaṃ. Bhavissāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāgatamaddhānaṃ, na nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatamaddhānaṃ, kiṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatamaddhānaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatamaddhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ bhavissāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāgatamaddhānaṃ”ti. Etarahi vā paccuppannamaddhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ajjhataṃ kathaṃkathī hoti “ahaṃ nu khosmi, no nu khosmi, kiṃ nu khosmi, kathaṃ nu khosmi, ayaṃ nu kho satto kuto āgato, so kuhiṃ gāmi bhavissatī”ti.

19. Tassa evaṃ ayoniso manasikaroto channaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ aññatarā diṭṭhi uppajjati. “Atthi me attā”ti vā assa<sup>2</sup> saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati, “natthi me attā”ti vā assa saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati, “attanāva attānaṃ sañjānāmi”ti vā assa saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati, “attanāva anattānaṃ sañjānāmi”ti vā assa saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati, “anattanāva attānaṃ sañjānāmi”ti vā assa saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati. Atha vā panassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti “yo me ayaṃ attā vado vedeyyo tatra tatra kalyāṇapāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, so kho pana me ayaṃ attā nicco dhuvo sassato

---

1. Paccuppannamaddhānaṃ ārabha (Syā)

2. Vāssa (Sī, Syā, I)

avipariṇāmadhammo sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassatī”ti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhigataṃ diṭṭhigahanam diṭṭhikantāraṃ diṭṭhivisūkaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisamyojanam. Diṭṭhisamyojanasamyutto bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

20. Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto manasikaraṇīye dhamme pajānāti, amanasikaraṇīye dhamme pajānāti. So manasikaraṇīye dhamme pajānanto amanasikaraṇīye dhamme pajānanto ye dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā, te dhamme na manasi karoti. Ye dhammā manasikaraṇīyā, te dhamme manasi karoti.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā, ye dhamme na manasi karoti. Ya’ssa bhikkhave dhamme manasikaroto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo uppajjati, uppanno vā kāmāsavo pavaḍḍhati. Anuppanno vā bhavāsavo uppajjati, uppanno vā bhavāsavo pavaḍḍhati. Anuppanno vā avijjāsavo uppajjati, uppanno vā avijjāsavo pavaḍḍhati. Ime dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā, ye dhamme na manasi karoti.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā manasikaraṇīyā, ye dhamme manasi karoti. Ya’ssa bhikkhave dhamme manasikaroto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo na uppajjati, uppanno vā kāmāsavo pahīyati. Anuppanno vā bhavāsavo na uppajjati. Uppanno vā bhavāsavo pahīyati. Anuppanno vā avijjāsavo na uppajjati, uppanno vā avijjāsavo pahīyati. Ime dhammā manasikaraṇīyā, ye dhamme manasi karoti.

Tassa amanasikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ amanasikārā manasikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ manasikārā anuppannā ceva āsavā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca āsavā pahīyanti.

21. So “idaṃ dukkhan”ti yoniso manasi karoti, “ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo”ti yoniso manasi karoti, “ayaṃ dukkhanirodho”ti

yoniso manasi karoti, “ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti yoniso manasi karoti. Tassa evaṃ yoniso manasikaroto tīṇi saṃyojanāni pahīyanti sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā dassanā pahātabbā.

### **Samvarāpahātabba-āsava**

22. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā samvarā pahātabbā. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cakkhundriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yañhissa bhikkhave cakkhundriyasamvaram samvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, cakkhundriyasamvaram samvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso sotindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati -pa- ghānindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati -pa- jivhindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati -pa- kāyindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati -pa- manindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yañhissa bhikkhave manindriyasamvaram samvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, manindriyasamvaram samvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Yañhissa bhikkhave samvaram samvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, samvaram samvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā samvarā pahātabbā.

### **Paṭisevanāpahātabba-āsava**

23. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cīvaram paṭisevati, yāvadeva sītassa paṭighātāya, uṇhassa paṭighātāya, ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarīsapa<sup>1</sup> samphassānaṃ paṭighātāya, yāvadeva hirikopīnappaṭicchādanattham.

Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso piṇḍapātaṃ paṭisevati, neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇaṇca vedanaṃ paṭihāṅkhāmi,

---

1. Sirimsapa (Sī, Syā, I)

navañca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsuvihāro ca<sup>1</sup>.

Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso senāsanā paṭisevati, yāvadeva sītassa paṭighātāya, uṇhassa paṭighātāya, ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarīsapasamphassānaṃ paṭighātāya, yāvadeva utuparissayavinodanapaṭisallānārāmattham.

Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paṭisevati, yāvadeva uppannānaṃ veyyābādhikānaṃ vedanānaṃ paṭighātāya abyābajjhaparamatāya<sup>2</sup>.

Yañhissa bhikkhave appaṭisevato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavāvighātapaṭiḷāhā, paṭisevato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṭiḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā.

### Adhivāsanāpahātabbā-āsava

24. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā adhivāsanā pahātabbā. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarīsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ<sup>3</sup> kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ paṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti.

Yañhissa bhikkhave anadhivāsayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṭiḷāhā, adhivāsayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṭiḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā adhivāsanā pahātabbā.

### Parivajjanāpahātabbā-āsava

25. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso caṇḍaṃ hatthiṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ assaṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ goṇaṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ kukkuraṃ parivajjeti, ahiṃ khāṇuṃ kaṇṭakattānaṃ sobbhaṃ papātaṃ candanikaṃ oḷigallaṃ. Yathārūpe anāsane

1. Cāti (Sī)

2. Abyāpajjhaparamatāya (Sī, Syā, I), abyāpajjhaparamatāya (Ka)

3. Tippānaṃ (Sī, Syā, I)

nisinnaṃ yathārūpe agocare carantaṃ yathārūpe pāpake mitte bhajantaṃ viññū sabrahmacārī pāpakesu ṭhānesu okappeyyuṃ, so tañca anāsaṇaṃ tañca agocaraṃ te ca pāpake mitte paṭisaṅkhā yoniso parivajjeti.

Yañhissa bhikkhave aparivajjayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, parivajjayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā.

### **Vinodanāpahātabba-āsava**

26. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantī karoti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Uppannaṃ byāpādavitaṅkaṃ -pa- uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitaṅkaṃ -pa- uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantī karoti anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Yañhissa bhikkhave avinodayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, vinodayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā.

### **Bhāvanāpahātabba-āsava**

27. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti -pa- vīriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti -pa- pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti -pa- passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti -pa- samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti -pa- upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ.

Yañhissa bhikkhave abhāvayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, bhāvayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā.

28. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ye āsavā dassanā pahātabbā, te dassanā pahīnā honti. Ye āsavā saṃvarā

pahātabbā, te saṁvarā pahīnā honti. Ye āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, te paṭisevanā pahīnā honti. Ye āsavā adbhivāsanā pahātabbā, te adbhivāsanā pahīnā honti. Ye āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, te parivajjanā pahīnā honti. Ye āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, te vinodanā pahīnā honti. Ye āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, te bhāvanā pahīnā honti. Ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbāsavaśaṁvarasaṁvuto viharati. Acchecchi<sup>1</sup> taṇhaṁ, vivattayi<sup>2</sup> saṁyojanaṁ, sammā mānābhisaṁmayā antamakāsi dukkhassāti. Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinanduntī.

Sabbāsavasuttaṁ niṭṭhitaṁ dutiyaṁ.

### 3. Dhammadāyādasutta

29. Evaṁ me sutaṁ—ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Dhammadāyādā me bhikkhave bhavatha mā āmisadāyādā. Atthi me tumhesu anukampā “kinti me sāvakā dhammadāyādā bhavēyyuṁ, no āmisadāyādā”ti. Tumhe ca me bhikkhave āmisadāyādā bhavēyyātha, no dhammadāyādā, tumhepi tena ādiyā<sup>3</sup> bhavēyyātha “āmisadāyādā Satthusāvakā viharanti, no dhammadāyādā”ti. Ahampi tena ādiyo bhavēyyaṁ “āmisadāyādā Satthusāvakā viharanti, no dhammadāyādā”ti. Tumhe ca me bhikkhave dhammadāyādā bhavēyyātha, no āmisadāyādā, tumhepi tena na ādiyā bhavēyyātha “dhammadāyādā Satthusāvakā viharanti, no āmisadāyādā”ti. Ahampi tena na ādiyo bhavēyyaṁ “dhammadāyādā Satthusāvakā viharanti, no āmisadāyādā”ti. Tasmātiha me bhikkhave dhammadāyādā bhavatha, mā āmisadāyādā. Atthi

1. Acchejji (Ka)

2. Vāvattayi (Sī, I)

3. Ādissā (Sī, Syā, I)

me tumhesu anukampā “kinti me sāvakā dhammadāyādā bhaveyyum, no āmisadāyādā”ti.

30. Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave bhuttāvī assaṃ pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho, siyā ca me piṇḍapāto atirekadhammo chaḍḍanīyadhammo<sup>1</sup>. Atha dve bhikkhū āgaccheyyūṃ jighacchādubbalya<sup>2</sup> paretā, tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ “ahaṃ khomhi bhikkhave bhuttāvī pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho, atthi ca me ayaṃ piṇḍapāto atirekadhammo chaḍḍanīyadhammo. Sace ākaṅkatha bhuñjatha, no ce tumhe bhuñjissatha<sup>3</sup>, idānāhaṃ appaharite vā chaḍḍessāmi, appāṇake vā uḍake opilāpessāmi”ti. Tatrekassa bhikkhuno evamassa “Bhagavā kho bhuttāvī pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho, atthi cāyaṃ Bhagavato piṇḍapāto atirekadhammo chaḍḍanīyadhammo. Sace mayaṃ na bhuñjissāma, idāni Bhagavā appaharite vā chaḍḍessati, appāṇake vā uḍake opilāpessati. Vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ Bhagavatā ‘dhammadāyādā me bhikkhave bhavatha, mā āmisadāyādā’ti. Āmisaññātaraṃ kho panetaṃ, yadidaṃ piṇḍapāto. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ imaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ abhuñjitvā imināva jighacchādubbalyena evaṃ imaṃ rattindivaṃ<sup>4</sup> vītināmeyyaṃ”ti. So taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ abhuñjitvā teneva jighacchādubbalyena evaṃ taṃ rattindivaṃ vītināmeyya. Atha dutiyassa bhikkhuno evamassa “Bhagavā kho bhuttāvī pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho, atthi cāyaṃ Bhagavato piṇḍapāto atirekadhammo chaḍḍanīyadhammo. Sace mayaṃ na bhuñjissāma, idāni Bhagavā appaharite vā chaḍḍessati, appāṇake vā uḍake opilāpessati. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ imaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā jighacchādubbalyaṃ paṭivinodetvā<sup>5</sup> evaṃ imaṃ rattindivaṃ vītināmeyyaṃ”ti. So taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā jighacchādubbalyaṃ paṭivinodetvā evaṃ taṃ rattindivaṃ vītināmeyya. Kiñcāpi so bhikkhave bhikkhu taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā jighacchādubbalyaṃ paṭivinodetvā evaṃ taṃ rattindivaṃ vītināmeyya, atha kho asueva me purimo bhikkhu pujjataro ca pāsāmsataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu, tañhi tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno

1. Chaḍḍiyadhammo (Sī, Syā, I)

3. Sace tumhe na bhuñjissatha (Sī, Syā, I)

5. Paṭivinetvā (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Jighacchādubballa (Sī, I)

4. Rattidivaṃ (Ka)

dīgharattaṃ appicchatāya santuṭṭhiyā sallekḥāya subharatāya  
vīriyārambhāya saṃvattissati. Tasmātiha me bhikkhave dhammadāyādā  
bhavatha, mā āmisadāyādā. Atthi me tumhesu anukampā “kinti me sāvakā  
dhammadāyādā bhaveyyuṃ, no āmisadāyādā”ti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvāna<sup>1</sup> Sugato utṭhāyāsana vihāraṃ pāvisi.

31. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū  
āmantesi “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato  
Sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā Sāriputto etadavoca—

“Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ  
nānusikkhanti, kittāvatā ca pana Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā  
vivekamanusikkhanti”ti. Dūratopi kho mayaṃ āvuso āgacchāma āyasmato  
Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitaṃ atthamaññātuṃ. Sādhū  
vatāyasmantaṃyeva Sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, āyasmato  
Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti. Tena hāvuso suṇātha sādhukaṃ  
manasi karotha bhāsissāmi. “Evamāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato  
Sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā Sāriputto etadavoca—

Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ  
nānusikkhanti. Idhāvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ  
nānusikkhanti, yesaṃca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānamāha, te ca dhamme  
nappajahanti, bāhulikā<sup>2</sup> ca honti sāthalikā, okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke  
nikkhittadhurā. Tatrāvuso therā bhikkhū tihi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti.  
“Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhanti”ti iminā  
paṭhamena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. “Yesaṃca dhammānaṃ  
Satthā pahānamāha, te ca dhamme nappajahanti”ti iminā

1. Vatvā (Sī, I) evamīdisesu ṭhānesu.

2. Bāhullikā (Syā)

dutiyena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. “Bāhulikā ca sāthalikā, okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā”ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. Therā āvuso bhikkhū imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti. Tatrāvuso majjhimā bhikkhū -pa- navā bhikkhū tīhi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti. “Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhanti”ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. “Yesañca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānamāha, te ca dhamme nappajahanti”ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. “Bāhulikā ca honti sāthalikā, okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā”ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. Navā āvuso bhikkhū imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti. Ettāvatā kho āvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhanti.

32. Kittāvatā ca panāvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekamanusikkhanti. Idhāvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekamanusikkhanti, yesañca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānamāha, te ca dhamme pajahanti, na ca bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā. Tatrāvuso therā bhikkhū tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃsā bhavanti. “Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekamanusikkhanti”ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti. “Yesañca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānamāha, te ca dhamme pajahanti”ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti. “Na ca bāhulikā na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā”ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti. Therā āvuso bhikkhū imehi tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃsā bhavanti. Tatrāvuso majjhimā bhikkhū -pa- navā bhikkhū tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃsā bhavanti. “Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekamanusikkhanti”ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti. “Yesañca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānamāha, te ca dhamme pajahanti”ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti. “Na ca bāhulikā na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā”ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti. Navā āvuso bhikkhū

imehi tīhi tñānehi pāsānsā bhavanti. Ettāvatā kho āvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekamanusikkhanti.

33. Tatrāvuso lobho ca pāpako, doso ca pāpako, lobhassa ca pahānāya dosassa ca pahānāya atthi majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṁvattati. Katamā ca sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṁvattati. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṁ<sup>1</sup>, sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṁ kho sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṁvattati.

Tatrāvuso kodho ca pāpako, upanāho ca pāpako -pa- makkho ca pāpako, paḷāso ca pāpako. Issā ca pāpikā, maccheraṇca pāpakaṁ. Māyā ca pāpikā, sātṭheyyaṇca pāpakaṁ. Thambho ca pāpako, sārambho ca pāpako. Māno ca pāpako, atimāno ca pāpako. Mado ca pāpako, pamādo ca pāpako, madassa ca pahānāya pamādassa ca pahānāya atthi majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṁvattati. Katamā ca sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṁvattati. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṁ, sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṁ kho sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṁvattatīti.

Idamavocāyasmā Sāriputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṁ abhinanduntī.

Dhammadāyādasuttaṁ niṭṭhitaṁ tatiyaṁ.

---

1. Seyyathidaṁ (Sī, Syā, I)

#### 4. Bhayabheravasutta

34. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ<sup>1</sup> vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etadavoca “yeme bho Gotama kulaputtā bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, bhavaṃ tesaṃ Gotamo pubbaṅgamo, bhavaṃ tesaṃ Gotamo bahukāro, bhavaṃ tesaṃ Gotamo samādapetā<sup>2</sup>, bho ca pana Gotamassa sā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjatī”ti. Evametaṃ brāhmaṇa, evametaṃ brāhmaṇa, ye te brāhmaṇa kulaputtā mamaṃ uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, ahaṃ tesaṃ pubbaṅgamo, ahaṃ tesaṃ bahukāro, ahaṃ tesaṃ samādapetā, mama ca pana sā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjatīti. Durabhisambhavāni hi kho bho Gotama araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni, dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ, durabhiraṃ ekaṭṭe, haranti maññe mano vanāni samādhim alabhamānassa bhikkhuno. Evametaṃ brāhmaṇa, evametaṃ brāhmaṇa, durabhisambhavāni hi kho brāhmaṇa araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni, dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ, durabhiraṃ ekaṭṭe, haranti maññe mano vanāni samādhim alabhamānassa bhikkhuno.

35. Mayhaṃpi kho brāhmaṇa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi “durabhisambhavāni hi kho araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni, dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ, durabhiraṃ ekaṭṭe, haranti maññe mano vanāni samādhim alabhamānassa bhikkhuno”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi “ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparisuddhakāyakammantā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, aparisuddhakāyakammantasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ aparisuddhakāyakammanto araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, parisuddhakāyakammantohamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā parisuddhakāya

---

1. Sārāṇīyaṃ (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Samādapetā (?)

kammantā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aṇṇataro”ti. Etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa parisuddhakāyakammataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. (1)

36. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi “ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparisuddhavacīkammantā -pa- aparisuddhamanokammantā -pa- aparisuddhājīvā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, aparisuddhājīvasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho panāhaṃ aparisuddhājīvo araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, parisuddhājīvohamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā parisuddhājīvā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aṇṇataro”ti. Etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa parisuddhājīvataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. (2-3-4)

37. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi “ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā abhiijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, abhiijjhālū-kāmesutibbasārāgasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho panāhaṃ abhiijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgo araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, anabhiijjhālūhamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā anabhiijjhālū araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aṇṇataro”ti. Etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa anabhiijjhālutaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. (5)

38. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi “ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā byāpannacittā paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, byāpannacittapaduṭṭhamanasaṅkappasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho panāhaṃ byāpannacitto paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, mettacittohamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā mettacittā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aṇṇataro”ti. Etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa mettacittataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. (6)

39. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi “ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhānasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho panāhaṃ thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhito araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, vigatathīnamiddhohamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā vigatathīnamiddhā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aññataro”ti. Etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa vigatathīnamiddhataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. (7)

40. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi “ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddhata avūpasantacittā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, uddhata-avūpasantacittasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho panāhaṃ uddhato avūpasantacitto araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, vūpasantacittohamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā vūpasantacittā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aññataro”ti. Etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa vūpasantacittataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. (8)

41. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi “ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kaṅkhī vicikicchī araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, kaṅkhivicikicchisandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho panāhaṃ kaṅkhī vicikicchī araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, tiṇṇavicikicchohamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā tiṇṇavicikicchā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aññataro”ti. Etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa tiṇṇavicikicchataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. (9)

42. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi “ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā attukkaṃsakā paravambhī araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, attukkaṃsanaparavambhanasandosahetu have te

bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ attukkamaṃsako paravambhī araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, anattukkamaṃsako aparavambhīhamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā anattukkamaṃsakā aparavambhī araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aṇṇataro”ti. Etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa anattukkamaṃsakataṃ aparavambhitaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. (10)

43. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi “ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā chambhī bhīrukajātikā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, chambhibhīrukajātikasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ chambhī bhīrukajātiko araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, vigatalomahaṃsohamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā vigatalomahaṃsā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aṇṇataro”ti. Etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa vigatalomahaṃsataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. (11)

44. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi “ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nikāmayamānā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, lābhasakkārasilokanikāmana<sup>1</sup> sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nikāmayamāno araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, appicchohamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā appicchā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aṇṇataro”ti. Etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa appicchataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. (12)

45. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi “ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kusitā hīnavīriyā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni

---

1. Nikāmayamāna (Sī, Syā)

paṭisevanti, kusītaḥīnavīriyasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaḇheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ kusīto hīnavīriyo araṇṇavanapatthāni paṇṭāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, āraḁḁhavīriyohamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā āraḁḁhavīriyā araṇṇavanapatthāni paṇṭāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aṇṇataro”ti. Etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa āraḁḁhavīriyataṃ attani sampassamaṇo bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. (13)

46. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi “ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā muṭṭhassatī asampajāṇā araṇṇavanapatthāni paṇṭāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, muṭṭhassati-asampajāṇasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaḇheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ muṭṭhassati asampajāṇo araṇṇavanapatthāni paṇṭāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, upaṭṭhitassatihamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā upaṭṭhitassatī araṇṇavanapatthāni paṇṭāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aṇṇataro”ti. Etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa upaṭṭhitassatitaṃ attani sampassamaṇo bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. (14)

47. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi “ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā asaṃāhitā vibbhantacittā araṇṇavanapatthāni paṇṭāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, asaṃāhitavibbhantacittasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaḇheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ asaṃāhito vibbhantacitto araṇṇavanapatthāni paṇṭāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, samāḁhisampannohamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā samāḁhisampannā araṇṇavanapatthāni paṇṭāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aṇṇataro”ti. Etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa samāḁhisampadaṃ attani sampassamaṇo bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. (15)

48. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi “ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā duppaṇṇā eḁamūgā araṇṇavanapatthāni paṇṭāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, duppaṇṇa-eḁamūgasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaḇheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ duppaṇṇo

eḷamūgo araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi,  
paññāsampanno hamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā paññāsampannā  
araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamaham aññataro”ti.  
Etamaham brāhmaṇa paññāsampadam attani sampassamāno bhiyyo  
pallomamāpādim araññe viharāya. (16)

Soḷasapariyāyaṃ niṭṭhitam.

49. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etadahosi “yaṃnūnāham yā tā rattiyo  
abhiññātā abhilakkhitā cātuddasī pañcadasī aṭṭhamī ca pakkhassa,  
tathārūpāsu rattisu yāni tāni ārāmacetiyaṇi vanacetiyaṇi rukkhacetiyaṇi  
bhiṃsanakāni salomahaṃsāni, tathārūpesu senāsanesu vihareyyaṃ ‘appeva  
nāmāham bhayabheravaṃ passeyyaṃ’ti”. So kho aham brāhmaṇa aparena  
samayena yā tā rattiyo abhiññātā abhilakkhitā cātuddasī pañcadasī aṭṭhamī  
ca pakkhassa, tathārūpāsu rattisu yāni tāni ārāmacetiyaṇi vanacetiyaṇi  
rukkhacetiyaṇi bhiṃsanakāni salomahaṃsāni, tathārūpesu senāsanesu  
viharāmi. Tattha ca me brāhmaṇa viharato mago vā āgacchati, moro vā  
kaṭṭham pātetī, vāto vā paṇṇaka saṭam<sup>1</sup> ereti. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa  
etadahosi<sup>2</sup> “etaṃnūna taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchati”ti. Tassa mayham  
brāhmaṇa etadahosi “kiṃ nu kho aham aññadatthu bhayapaṭikaṃkhī<sup>3</sup>  
viharāmi. Yaṃnūnāham yathābhūtaṃ yathābhūtaṃ<sup>4</sup> me taṃ  
bhayabheravaṃ āgacchati, tathābhūtaṃ tathābhūtova<sup>5</sup> taṃ bhayabheravaṃ  
paṭivineyyaṃ”ti. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa caṅkamantassa taṃ  
bhayabheravaṃ āgacchati, so kho aham brāhmaṇa neva tāva tiṭṭhāmi na  
nisīdāmi na nipajjāmi, yāva caṅkamantova taṃ bhayabheravaṃ paṭivinemi.  
Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa ṭhitassa taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchati, so kho  
aham brāhmaṇa neva tāva caṅkamāmi na nisīdāmi na nipajjāmi, yāva  
ṭhitova taṃ bhayabheravaṃ paṭivinemi. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa nisinnassa  
taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchati, so kho aham brāhmaṇa neva tāva nipajjāmi  
na

1. Paṇṇasaṭam (Sī, I)

3. Bhayapāṭikaṃkhī (Sī)

5. Yathābhūto yathābhūtova (Sī, Syā)

2. Tassa mayham evaṃ hoti (Sī, Syā)

4. Yathābhūtaṃ yathābhūtaṃ (Sī, Syā)

tiṭṭhāmi na caṅkamāmi, yāva nisinnova taṃ bhayabheravaṃ paṭivinemi.  
Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa nipannassa taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchati, so kho  
ahaṃ brāhmaṇa neva tāva nisidāmi na tiṭṭhāmi na caṅkamāmi, yāva  
nipannova taṃ bhayabheravaṃ paṭivinemi.

50. Santi kho pana brāhmaṇa eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā rattimyeva  
samānaṃ divāti sañjānanti, divāyeva samānaṃ rattitī sañjānanti. Idamaham  
tesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ sammohavīhārasmiṃ vadāmi. Ahaṃ kho pana  
brāhmaṇa rattim yeve samānaṃ rattitī sañjānāmi, divāyeva samānaṃ divāti  
sañjānāmi. Yaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya  
“asammohadhammo satto loka uppanno bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya  
lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ”ti, mameva taṃ  
sammā vadamāno vadeyya “asammohadhammo satto loka uppanno  
bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya  
devamanussānaṃ”ti.

51. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me brāhmaṇa vīriyaṃ ahosi asallīnaṃ,  
upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā<sup>1</sup>, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ  
ekaggaṃ. So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi  
dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ  
upasampajja vihāsim. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ  
cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ  
jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsim sato ca  
sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti  
“upekkhako satimā sukhavīhārī”ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim.  
Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ  
atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ  
upasampajja vihāsim.

52. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe  
vigatūpakkelese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte  
pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim, so anekavīhitaṃ

---

1. Appammuṭṭhā (Syā)

pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi, seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe, “amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno”ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyaṃ paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

53. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātāñāyaya cittaṃ abhininnāmesaṃ, so dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi “ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā”ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyaṃ majjhime yāme dutiyaṃ vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

54. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaññāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmesim, so “idaṃ dukkhan”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, “ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, “ayaṃ dukkhanirodho”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, “ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. “Ime āsavā”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, “ayaṃ āsavaśamudayo”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, “ayaṃ āsavanirodho”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, “ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha. Vimuttasmiṃ “vimuttam”iti ñāṇaṃ ahosi, “khīṇajāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti abbhaññāsim. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

55. Siyā kho pana te brāhmaṇa evamassa “ajjāpi nūna samaṇo Gotamo avītārāgo avītaḍḍoso avītamoho, tasmā araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati”ti. Na kho panetaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Dve kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa atthavase sampassamāno araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, attano ca diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ sampassamāno pacchimañca janataṃ anukampamānoti.

56. Anukampitarūpā vatāyaṃ bhotā Gotamena pacchimā janatā, yathā taṃ Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantī”ti, evamevaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito, esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṃghañca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti.

Bhayabheravasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catuttham.

### 5. Anaṅgaṇasutta

57. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etadavoca—

Cattārome āvuso puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ, katame cattāro, idhāvuso ekacco puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno “atthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno “atthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idhāvuso ekacco puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno “natthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno “natthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno “atthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃyeva sataṃ hīnapuriso akkhāyati. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno “atthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃyeva sataṃ seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyati. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno “natthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃyeva sataṃ hīnapuriso akkhāyati. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno “natthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃyeva sataṃ seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyatīti.

58. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca—

“Ko nu kho āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo, yenimesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃyeva sataṃ eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati, eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyati. Ko panāvuso Sāriputta hetu

ko paccayo, yenimesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃyeva sataṃ eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati, eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyati”ti.

59. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno”Atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassetāṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ ‘na chandaṃ janessati na vāyamiṣṣati na vīriyaṃ ārabhissati tassaṅgaṇassa pahānāya. So sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṃkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati’. Seyyathāpi āvuso kaṃsapāti ābhata āpaṇā vā kammāarakulā vā rajena ca malena ca pariyaṇaddhā, tamenāṃ sāmikā na ceva paribhuñjeyyūṃ na ca pariyaṇapeyyūṃ<sup>1</sup>, rajāpathe ca naṃ nikkhipeyyūṃ. Evañhi sā āvuso kaṃsapāti aparena samayena saṃkiliṭṭhatarā assa malaggahitāti. Evamāvusoti. Evameva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno “atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassetāṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ ‘na chandaṃ janessati na vāyamiṣṣati na vīriyaṃ ārabhissati tassaṅgaṇassa pahānāya. So sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṃkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati’.

Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno “atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassetāṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ ‘chandaṃ janessati vāyamiṣṣati vīriyaṃ ārabhissati tassaṅgaṇassa pahānāya. So arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati’. Seyyathāpi āvuso kaṃsapāti ābhata āpaṇā vā kammāarakulā vā rajena ca malena ca pariyaṇaddhā, tamenāṃ sāmikā paribhuñjeyyūṃ ceva pariyaṇapeyyūṃ ca, na ca naṃ rajāpathe nikkhipeyyūṃ. Evañhi sā āvuso kaṃsapāti aparena samayena parisuddhatarā assa pariyaṇatāti. Evamāvusoti. Evameva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno “atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassetāṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ ‘chandaṃ janessati vāyamiṣṣati vīriyaṃ ārabhissati tassaṅgaṇassa pahānāya. So arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati’.

---

1. Pariyaṇapeyyūṃ (?)

Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno “natthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassetam pāṭikaṅkham ‘subhanimittaṃ manasi karissati, tassa subhanimittassa manasikārā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhammessati. So sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṃkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati’. Seyyathāpi āvuso kaṃsapāti ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammāarakulā vā parisuddhā pariyodātā, tamenam sāmikā na ceva paribhuñjeyyūṃ na ca pariyodapeyyūṃ, rajāpathe ca naṃ nikkhipeyyūṃ. Evañhi sā āvuso kaṃsapāti aparena samayena saṃkiliṭṭhatarā assa malaggahitāti. Evamāvusoti. Evameva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno “natthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassetam pāṭikaṅkham ‘subhanimittaṃ manasi karissati, tassa subhanimittassa manasikārā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhammessati. So sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṃkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati’.

Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno ‘natthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassetam pāṭikaṅkham ‘subhanimittaṃ na manasi karissati, tassa subhanimittassa amanasikārā rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhammessati. So arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati’. Seyyathāpi āvuso kaṃsapāti ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammāarakulā vā parisuddhā pariyodātā, tamenam sāmikā paribhuñjeyyūṃ ceva pariyodapeyyūṃ ca, na ca naṃ rajāpathe nikkhipeyyūṃ. Evañhi sā āvuso kaṃsapāti aparena samayena parisuddhatarā assa pariyodātāti. Evamāvusoti. Evameva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno “natthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassetam pāṭikaṅkham ‘subhanimittaṃ na manasi karissati, tassa subhanimittassa amanasikārā rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhammessati. So arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati’.

Ayaṃ kho āvuso Moggallāna hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yenimesaṃ dvinnam puggalānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃyeva sataṃ eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati, eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyati. Ayaṃ panāvuso Moggallāna hetu

ayaṃ paccayo, yenimesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃyeva sataṃ eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati, eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyatīti.

60. “Aṅgaṇaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ”ti āvuso vuccati. Kissa nu kho etaṃ āvuso adhivacanaṃ, yadidaṃ aṅgaṇanti. Pāpakānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso akusalānaṃ icchāvacarānaṃ adhivacanaṃ, yadidaṃ aṅgaṇanti.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “āpattiṃ ca vata āpanno assaṃ, na ca maṃ bhikkhū jāneyyumaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno”ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ taṃ bhikkhumaṃ bhikkhū jāneyyumaṃ “āpattiṃ āpanno”ti. “Jānanti maṃ bhikkhū āpattiṃ āpanno”ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “āpattiṃ ca vata āpanno assaṃ, anuraho maṃ bhikkhū codeyyumaṃ, no saṃghamajjhe”ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ taṃ bhikkhumaṃ bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe codeyyumaṃ, no anuraho. “Saṃghamajjhe maṃ bhikkhū codenti, no anuraho”ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “āpattiṃ ca vata āpanno assaṃ, sappatipuggalo maṃ codeyya, no appatipuggalo”ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ taṃ bhikkhumaṃ sappatipuggalo codeyya, no sappatipuggalo. “Appatipuggalo maṃ codeti, no sappatipuggalo”ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata mameva Satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya, na aññaṃ bhikkhumaṃ Satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyā”ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhumaṃ Satthā

paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya, na taṃ bhikkhuṃ Satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya. “Aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ Satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, na maṃ Satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti”ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametam aṅgaṇam.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata mameva bhikkhū purakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya paviseyyuṃ, na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū purakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya paviseyyun”ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū purakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya paviseyyuṃ, na taṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū purakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya paviseyyuṃ. “Aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū purakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya pavisanti, na maṃ bhikkhū purakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya pavisanti”ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametam aṅgaṇam.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata ahameva labheyyaṃ bhattagge aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, na añño bhikkhu labheyya bhattagge aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ”ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ añño bhikkhu labheyya bhattagge aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, na so bhikkhu labheyya bhattagge aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ. “Añño bhikkhu labhati bhattagge aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, nāhaṃ labhāmi bhattagge aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ”ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametam aṅgaṇam.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata ahameva bhattagge bhuttāvī anumodeyyaṃ, na añño bhikkhu bhattagge bhuttāvī anumodeyyā”ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ añño bhikkhu bhattagge bhuttāvī anumodeyya, na so bhikkhu bhattagge bhuttāvī anumodeyya. “Añño bhikkhu bhattagge

bhuttāvī anumodati, nāhaṃ bhattagge bhuttāvī anumodāmī”ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata ahaṃeva āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, na añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyā”ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya, na so bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya. “Añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, nāhaṃ āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ desemī”ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata ahaṃeva āramagatānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ -pa- upāsakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ -pa- upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, na añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyā”ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya, na so bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya. “Añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, nāhaṃ āramagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ desemī”ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata mameva bhikkhū sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ<sup>1</sup> māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ”ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, na taṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ. “Aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, na maṃ bhikkhū sakkaronti

---

1. Garukareyyuṃ (Sī, Syā, I)

garuṃ karonti mānenti puḍenti”ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata mameva bhikkhuniyo -pa- upāsakā -pa- upāsikā sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ upāsikā sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyun”ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ upāsikā sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, na taṃ bhikkhuṃ upāsikā sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ. “Aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ upāsikā sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, na maṃ upāsikā sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti”ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata ahameva lābhī assaṃ paṇītānaṃ cīvarānaṃ, na añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ cīvarānaṃ”ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ cīvarānaṃ, na so bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ cīvarānaṃ. “Añño bhikkhu lābhī<sup>1</sup> paṇītānaṃ cīvarānaṃ, nāhaṃ lābhī<sup>2</sup> paṇītānaṃ cīvarānaṃ”ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata ahameva lābhī assaṃ paṇītānaṃ piṇḍapātānaṃ -pa- paṇītānaṃ senāsanānaṃ -pa- paṇītānaṃ gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, na añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ”ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, na so bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. “Añño

---

1. Lābhī assa (Ka)

2. Lābhī assaṃ (Ka)

bhikkhu lābhī<sup>1</sup> paṇītānaṃ gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, nāhaṃ lābhī<sup>2</sup> paṇītānaṃ gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ”ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Imesaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ icchāvacarānaṃ adhivacanāṃ yadidaṃ aṅgaṇanti.

61. Yassa kassaci āvuso bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahīnā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti āraññiko pantasenāsano piṇḍapātiko sapadānacārī paṃsukūliko lūkhacīvaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī na ceva sakkaronti na garuṃ karonti na mānenti na pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu, te hi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahīnā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca. Seyyathāpi āvuso kaṃsapāti ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā parisuddhā pariyodātā, tamenāṃ sāmikā ahikuṇapaṃ vā kukkurakuṇapaṃ vā manussakuṇapaṃ vā racayitvā aññissā kaṃsapātiyā paṭikujjitvā antarāpaṇaṃ paṭipajjeyyūṃ, tamenāṃ jano disvā evaṃ vadeyya “ambho kimevidaṃ harīyati jaññaajaññaṃ viyā”ti. Tamenāṃ utṭhahitvā apāpuritvā<sup>3</sup> olokeyya, tassa sahadassanena amanāpatā ca saṇṭhaheyya, pāṭikulyatā<sup>4</sup> ca saṇṭhaheyya, jegucchatā ca<sup>5</sup> saṇṭhaheyya, jighacchitānaṃpi na bhottukamyatā assa, pageva suhitānaṃ. Evameva kho āvuso yassa kassaci bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahīnā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti āraññiko pantasenāsano piṇḍapātiko sapadānacārī paṃsukūliko lūkhacīvaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī na ceva sakkaronti na garuṃ karonti na mānenti na pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu, te hi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahīnā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca.

62. Yassa kassaci āvuso bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahīnā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti

---

1. Lābhī assa (Ka)

2. Lābhī assaṃ (Ka)

3. Avāpuritvā (Sī)

4. Paṭikūlatā (Ka), pāṭikūlyatā (Syā)

5. Jegucchitā ca (I, Ka)

gāmantavihārī nemantaniko gahapaticīvaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu, te hi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahīnā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca. Seyyathāpi āvuso kaṃsapāti ābhata āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā parisuddhā pariyodātā, tamenam sāmikā sālīnam odanam vicitakāḷakam<sup>1</sup> anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanam racayitvā aññissā kaṃsapātiyā paṭikujjitvā antarāpaṇam paṭipajjeyyūṃ, tamenam jano disvā evam vadeyya “ambho kimevidam hariyati jaññajaññam viyā”ti. Tamenam utthahitvā apāpuritvā olokeyya, tassa sahadassanena manāpatā ca saṇṭhaheyya, appāṭikulyatā ca saṇṭhaheyya, ajegucchatā ca saṇṭhaheyya, suhitānaṃpi bhottukamyatā assa, pageva jighacchitānam. Evameva kho āvuso yassa kassaci bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahīnā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti gāmantavihārī nemantaniko gahapaticīvaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu, te hi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahīnā dissanti ceva sūyanti cāti.

63. Evam vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca “upamā maṃ āvuso Sāriputta paṭibhātī”ti. Paṭibhātu taṃ āvuso Moggallānāti. Ekamidāham āvuso samayaṃ Rājagahe viharāmi Giribbaje. Atha khvāham āvuso pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisim. Tena kho pana samayena Samīti yānakāraputto rathassa nemim tacchati. Tamenam Paṇḍuputto ājīvako purāṇayānakāraputto paccupaṭṭhito hoti. Atha kho āvuso Paṇḍuputtassa ājīvakassa purāṇayānakāraputtassa evam cetaso parivitaṃko udapādi “aho vatāyaṃ Samīti yānakāraputto imissā nemiya imaṇca vaṇkam imaṇca jimham imaṇca dosam taccheyya, evāyaṃ nemi apagatavaṇkā apagatajimhā apagatadosā suddhā assa<sup>2</sup> sāre patiṭṭhitā”ti. Yathā yathā kho āvuso Paṇḍuputtassa ājīvakassa purāṇayānakāraputtassa cetaso parivitaṃko hoti, tathā

---

1. Vicinitakāḷakam (Ka)

2. Suddhāssa (Sī, I), suddhā (Ka)

tathā Samīti yānakāraputto tassā nemiya tañca vaṅkam tañca jimham tañca dosam tacchati. Atha kho āvuso Paṇḍuputto ājīvako purāṇayānakāraputto attamano attamanavācam nicchāresi “hadayā hadayaṃ maññe aññāya tacchati”ti.

Evameva kho āvuso ye te puggalā assaddhā jīvikatthā na saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino ketabino<sup>1</sup> uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusīta hīnavīriyā muṭṭhassatī asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, tesam āyasmā Sāriputto iminā dhammapariyāyena hadayā hadayaṃ maññe aññāya tacchati.

Ye pana te kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino aketabino anuddhatā anunnaḷā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhavīriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatī sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te āyasmato Sāriputtassa imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā pivanti maññe ghasanti maññe vacasā ceva manasā ca “sādhu vata bho sabrahmacārī akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patiṭṭhāpeti”ti. Seyyathāpi āvuso itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanaka jātiko sīsaṃnhāto uppalamālaṃ vā vassikamālaṃ vā atimuttakamālaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā labhitvā ubho hi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ patiṭṭhāpeyya. Evameva kho āvuso ye te kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino aketabino anuddhatā anunnaḷā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhavīriyā pahitattā

---

1. Keṭubhino (bahūsu)

2. Adhimuttakamālaṃ (Syā)

upaṭṭhitassatī sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te āyasmato Sāriputtassa imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā pivanti maññe ghasanti maññe vacasā ceva manasā ca “sādhu vata bho sabrahmacārī akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patiṭṭhāpeti”ti. Itiha te ubho mahānāgā aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ samanumodimsūti.

Anaṅgaṇasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Ākaṅkheyyasutta

64. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Sampannasīlā bhikkhave viharatha sampannapātimokkhā, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasaṃpannā, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu.

65. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca assaṃ manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā”ti<sup>1</sup>, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī, ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamānuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. (1)

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “lābhī assaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ”ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī, ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamānuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. (2)

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “yesāhaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāmi, tesaṃ te kārā mahapphalā

---

1. Manāpo garubhāvanīyo cāti (Sī)

assu mahānisamsā”ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī, ajjhattaṃ  
cetosaṃmathamanuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā  
suññāgārānaṃ. (3)

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “ye maṃ<sup>1</sup> ñātī sālōhitā petā  
kālaṅkatā<sup>2</sup> pasannacittā anussaranti, tesāṃ taṃ mahapphalaṃ assa  
mahānisamsaṃ”ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī, ajjhattaṃ  
cetosaṃmathamanuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā  
suññāgārānaṃ. (4)

66. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “aratiratisaho assaṃ, na ca maṃ  
arati saheyya, uppannaṃ aratiṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyyaṃ”ti,  
sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī -pa- brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. (5)

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “bhayaḃheravasaho assaṃ, na ca  
maṃ bhayaḃheravaṃ saheyya, uppannaṃ bhayaḃheravaṃ abhibhuyya  
abhibhuyya vihareyyaṃ”ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī -pa- brūhetā  
suññāgārānaṃ. (6)

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ  
ābhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī assaṃ  
akicchalābhī akasiralābhī”ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī -pa- brūhetā  
suññāgārānaṃ. (7)

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma  
rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā vihareyyaṃ”ti, sīlesvevassa  
paripūrakārī -pa- brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. (8)

67. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ  
parikkhayā sotāpanno assaṃ avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo”ti.  
Sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī -pa- brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. (9)

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā  
rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī assaṃ sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā  
dukkhassantaṃ kareyyaṃ”ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī -pa- brūhetā  
suññāgārānaṃ. (10)

---

1. Ye me (Sī, Syā)

2. Kālakatā (Sī, Syā, I)

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko assaṃ tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā”ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī -pa- brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. (11)

68. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “anekavihitaṃ iddhiividhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ, ekopi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ, bahudhāpi hutvā eko assaṃ, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuṭṭaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gaccheyyaṃ seyyathāpi ākāse, pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjaṃ kareyyaṃ seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhiṃjamaṇe gaccheyyaṃ seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ, ākāsepi pallaṅkena kameyyaṃ seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo, imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve paṇinā parāmaseyyaṃ parimajjeyyaṃ, yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteyyaṃ”ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī -pa- brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. (12)

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantaṃ mānusaṃ ubho sadde suṇeyyaṃ dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cā”ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī -pa- brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. (13)

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vītārāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītārāgaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṃkhittaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, asaṃhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asaṃhitaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ”ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī -pa- brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. (14)

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe ‘amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. So tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno’ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyan’ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī -pa- brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. (15)

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ, ‘ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā’ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyan’ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī, ajjhataṃ cetosamathamanyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. (16)

69. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu “āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhevadhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā

upasampajja vihareyyan”ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamathamānuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. (17)

“Sampannasīlā bhikkhave viharatha sampannapātimokkhā, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasaṃpannā, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū”ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttanti. Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Ākaṅkheyyasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Vatthasutta

70. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave vatthaṃ saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ malaggahitaṃ, tamenāṃ rajako yasmaṃ yasmaṃ raṅgaḷāte upasaṃhareyya, yadi nīlakāya yadi pītākāya yadi lohitaḷāte upasaṃhareyya, yadi mañjīṭṭhakāya<sup>1</sup>, durattavaṇṇamevassa, aparisuddhavaṇṇamevassa. Taṃ kissa hetu, aparisuddhattā bhikkhave vatthassa. Evameva kho bhikkhave citte saṃkiliṭṭhe duggati pāṭikaṅkhā. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave vatthaṃ parisuddhaṃ pariyodātaṃ, tamenāṃ rajako yasmaṃ yasmaṃ raṅgaḷāte upasaṃhareyya yadi nīlakāya yadi pītākāya yadi lohitaḷāte upasaṃhareyya, yadi mañjīṭṭhakāya, surattavaṇṇamevassa, parisuddhavaṇṇamevassa. Taṃ kissa hetu, parisuddhattā bhikkhave vatthassa. Evameva kho bhikkhave citte asaṃkiliṭṭhe sugati pāṭikaṅkhā.

71. Katame ca bhikkhave cittassa upakkilesā. Abhiṃhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa, byāpādo cittassa upakkilesa, kodho cittassa upakkilesa, upanāho cittassa upakkilesa,

---

1. Mañjēṭṭhakāya (Sī, I), mañjēṭṭhikāya (Syā)

makkho cittaṣa upakkilesa, paḷāso cittaṣa upakkilesa, issā cittaṣa upakkilesa, macchariyaṃ cittaṣa upakkilesa, māyā cittaṣa upakkilesa, sāṭheyyaṃ cittaṣa upakkilesa, thambho cittaṣa upakkilesa, sārambho cittaṣa upakkilesa, māno cittaṣa upakkilesa, atimāno cittaṣa upakkilesa, mado cittaṣa upakkilesa, pamādo cittaṣa upakkilesa.

72. Sa kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu abhijjhāvisamalobho cittaṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā abhijjhāvisamalobhaṃ cittaṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Byāpādo cittaṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā byāpādaṃ cittaṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Kodho cittaṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā kodhaṃ cittaṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Upanāho cittaṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā upanāhaṃ cittaṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Makkho cittaṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā makkhaṃ cittaṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Paḷāso cittaṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā paḷāsaṃ cittaṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Issā cittaṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā issaṃ cittaṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Macchariyaṃ cittaṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā macchariyaṃ cittaṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Māyā cittaṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā māyaṃ cittaṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Sāṭheyyaṃ cittaṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā sāṭheyyaṃ cittaṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Thambho cittaṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā thambhaṃ cittaṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Sārambho cittaṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā sārambhaṃ cittaṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Māno cittaṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā mānaṃ cittaṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Atimāno cittaṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā atimānaṃ cittaṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Mado cittaṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā madaṃ cittaṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Pamādo cittaṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā pamādaṃ cittaṣa upakkilesaṃ pajahati.

73. Yato kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhāvisamalobho cittaṣa upakkilesoti iti veditvā abhijjhāvisamalobho cittaṣa

---

1. Yato ca kho (Sī, Syā)

upakkilesa pahīno hoti. Byāpādo cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā byāpādo cittassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti. Kodho cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā kodho cittassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti. Upanāho cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā upanāho cittassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti. Makkho cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā makkho cittassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti. Paḷāso cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā paḷāso cittassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti. Issā cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā issā cittassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti. Macchariyaṃ cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā macchariyaṃ cittassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti. Māyā cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā māyā cittassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti. Sāṭheyyaṃ cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā sāṭheyyaṃ cittassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti. Thambho cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā thambho cittassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti. Sārambho cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā sārambho cittassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti. Māno cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā māno cittassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti. Atimāno cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā atimāno cittassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti. Mado cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā mado cittassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti. Pamādo cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā pamādo cittassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti.

74. So Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti “itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti “svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko chipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī”ti. Saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti “suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho, ujuppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho, ñāyappaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho,

sāmīcippaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti.

75. Yathodhi<sup>1</sup> kho panassa cattaṃ hoti vantaṃ muttaṃ pahīnaṃ paṭinissaṭṭhaṃ. So “Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatomaṃ”ti labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. “Dhamme -pa- saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatomaṃ”ti labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. “Yathodhi kho pana me cattaṃ vantaṃ muttaṃ pahīnaṃ paṭinissaṭṭhaṃ”ti labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

76. Sa kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃsīlo evaṃdhammo evaṃpañño sālīnaṃ cepi piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjati vicitakāḷakaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ, nevassa taṃ hoti antarāyāya. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave vatthaṃ saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ malaggahitaṃ acchodakaṃ āgamaṃ parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodātaṃ. Ukkāmaṃ vā panāgamaṃ jātarūpaṃ parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodātaṃ. Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃsīlo evaṃdhammo evaṃpañño sālīnaṃ cepi piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjati vicitakāḷakaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ, nevassa taṃ hoti antarāyāya.

77. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ<sup>2</sup>. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā -pa-. Muditāsahagatena cetasā -pa-.

1. Yatodhi (Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pāṭhantaraṃ)

2. Catutthim (Sī, I)

Upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati.

78. So “Atthi idaṃ, atthi hīnaṃ, atthi paṇītaṃ, atthi imassa saññāgatassa uttari nissaraṇaṃ”ti pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati. Vimuttasmiṃ “vimuttam”iti ñāṇaṃ hoti, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sināto antarena sinānenāti.

79. Tena kho pana samayena Sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho Sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “gacchati pana bhavaṃ Gotamo Bāhukaṃ nadiṃ sināyitun”ti. Kiṃ brāhmaṇa Bāhukāya nadiyā, kiṃ Bāhukā nadī karissatīti. Lokkhasammata<sup>1</sup> hi bho Gotama Bāhukā nadī bahujaṇassa, puññasammata hi bho Gotama Bāhukā nadī bahujaṇassa. Bāhukāya pana nadiyā bahujaṇo pāpakammaṃ kataṃ pavāhetīti. Atha kho Bhagavā Sundarikabhāradvājaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi.

Bāhukaṃ Adhikakkaṇca, Gayaṃ Sundarikaṃ mapi<sup>2</sup>.

Sarassatiṃ Payāgaṇca, atho Bāhumatiṃ nadiṃ.

Niccaṃpi bālo pakkhando<sup>3</sup>, kaṇhakammo na sujjhati.

Kiṃ Sundarikā karissati, kiṃ Payāgā<sup>4</sup> kiṃ Bāhukā nadī.

Veriṃ katakibbisāṃ naraṃ, na hi naṃ sodhaye pāpakammināṃ.

1. Lokkhasammata (Sī), mokkhasammata (I)

2. Sundarikāmapī (Sī, Syā, I), Sundarikaṃ mahiṃ (itipi)

3. Pakkhanno (Sī, Syā, I)

4. Payāgo (Sī, Syā, I)

Suddhassa ve sadā phaggu, suddhassuposatho sadā.  
 Suddhassa sucikammasa, sadā sampajjate vataṃ.  
 Idheva sināhi brāhmaṇa, sabbabhūtesu karoḥi khematam.  
 Sace musā na bhaṇasi, sace pāṇaṃ na hiraṇasi.  
 Sace adinnaṃ nādiyasi, saddahāno amaccharī.  
 Kiṃ kāhasi Gayam gantvā, udapānopi te Gayāti.

80. Evaṃ vutte Sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca  
 “abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, seyyathāpi bho  
 Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkuḍḍeya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa  
 vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto  
 rūpāni dakkhanti’ti. Evamevaṃ bhotā Gotamane anekapariyāyena dhammo  
 pakāsito, esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ  
 bhikkhusaṃghaṃ. Labheyyāhaṃ bhotā Gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ,  
 labheyyaṃ upasampadaṃ”ti. Alatta kho Sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo  
 Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alatta upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho  
 panāyasmā Bhāradvājo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitto viharanto  
 nacirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agāasmā anagāriyaṃ  
 pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhevadhamme sayam  
 abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ  
 brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti abbhaññāsi.  
 Aññataro kho panāyasmā Bhāradvājo arahataṃ ahoṣīti.

Vatthasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

## 8. Sallekhasutta

81. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati  
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Mahācundo  
 sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami,  
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ  
 nisinno

kho āyasmā Mahācundo Bhagavantam etadavoca “yā imā bhante  
anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti attavādapaṭisaṃyuttā vā  
lokavādapaṭisaṃyuttā vā. Ādimeva nu kho bhante bhikkhuno manasikaroto  
evametāsaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ pahānaṃ hoti, evametāsaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ paṭinissaggo  
hoti”ti.

82. Yā imā Cunda anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti  
attavādapaṭisaṃyuttā vā lokavādapaṭisaṃyuttā vā. Yattha cetā diṭṭhiyo  
uppajjanti, yattha ca anusenti, yattha ca samudācaranti. Taṃ “netam mama,  
nesohamasmi, na me so attā”ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya  
passato evametāsaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ pahānaṃ hoti, evametāsaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ  
paṭinissaggo hoti.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu vivicceva  
kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ  
pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya, tassa evamassa  
“sallekhena viharāmi”ti. Na kho panete Cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekhā  
vuccanti, diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu  
vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ  
avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja  
vihareyya, tassa evamassa “sallekhena viharāmi”ti. Na kho panete Cunda  
ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti, diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete ariyassa  
vinaye vuccanti.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu pītiyā ca  
virāgā upekkhako ca vihareyya, sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena  
paṭisaṃvedeyya, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā  
sukhavihārī”ti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya, tassa evamassa  
“sallekhena viharāmi”ti. Na kho panete Cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekhā  
vuccanti, diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu sukhasa  
ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ  
atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ

upekkhāsatiṭṭhāpārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya, tassa evamassa “sallekhena viharāmi”ti. Na kho panete Cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti, diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāsañācāyatanāṃ upasampajja vihareyya, tassa evamassa “sallekhena viharāmi”ti. Na kho panete Cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti, santā ete viharā ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇañācāyatanāṃ upasampajja vihareyya, tassa evamassa “sallekhena viharāmi”ti. Na kho panete Cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti, santā ete viharā ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma “natthi kiñci”ti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja vihareyya, tassa evamassa “sallekhena viharāmi”ti. Na kho panete Cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti, santā ete viharā ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja vihareyya, tassa evamassa “sallekhena viharāmi”ti. Na kho panete Cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti, santā ete viharā ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

83. Idha kho pana vo Cunda sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare vihiṃsakā bhavissanti, mayamettha avihimsakā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare pāṇātipātī bhavissanti, mayamettha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare adinnādāyī bhavissanti, mayamettha adinnādānā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

Pare abrahmacārī bhavissanti, mayamettha brahmacārī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare musāvādī bhavissanti, mayamettha musāvādā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare pisuṇavācā<sup>1</sup> bhavissanti, mayamettha pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare pharusavācā<sup>2</sup> bhavissanti, mayamettha pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare samphappalāpī bhavissanti, mayamettha samphappalāpā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare abhiṇṇhālū bhavissanti, mayamettha anabhiṇṇhālū bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare byāpannacittā bhavissanti, mayamettha abyāpannacittā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare micchādiṭṭhī bhavissanti, mayamettha sammādiṭṭhī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare micchāsāṅkappā bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāsāṅkappā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare micchāvācā bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāvācā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare micchākammantā bhavissanti, mayamettha sammākammantā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare micchā-ājīvā bhavissanti, mayamettha sammā-ājīvā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare micchāvāyāmā bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāvāyāmā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare micchāsatī bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāsatī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare micchāsamādhī bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāsamādhī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare micchāñāṇī bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāñāṇī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare micchāvimuttī bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāvimuttī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

Pare thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitā bhavissanti, mayamettha vigatathīnamiddhā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare uddhatā bhavissanti, mayamettha anuddhatā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare vicikicchī<sup>3</sup> bhavissanti, mayamettha tiṇṇavicikicchā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare kodhanā bhavissanti, mayamettha akkodhanā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare upanāhī bhavissanti, mayamettha anupanāhī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare makkhī

1. Pisuṇā vācā (Sī, I)

2. Pharusā vācā (Sī, I)

3. Vecikicchī (Sī, I, Ka)

bhavissanti, mayamettha amakkhī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare paḷāsī bhavissanti, mayamettha apaḷāsī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare issukī bhavissanti, mayamettha anissukī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare maccharī bhavissanti, mayamettha amaccharī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare saṭhā bhavissanti, mayamettha asaṭhā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare māyāvī bhavissanti, mayamettha amāyāvī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare thaddhā bhavissanti, mayamettha atthaddhā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare atimānī bhavissanti, mayamettha anatimānī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare dubbacā bhavissanti, mayamettha suvacā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare pāpamittā bhavissanti, mayamettha kalyāṇamittā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare pamattā bhavissanti, mayamettha appamattā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare assaddhā bhavissanti, mayamettha saddhā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare ahirikā bhavissanti, mayamettha hirimanā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare anottāpī<sup>1</sup> bhavissanti, mayamettha ottāpī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare appassutā bhavissanti, mayamettha bahussutā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare kusītā bhavissanti, mayamettha āradhaviṇīyā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare muṭṭhassatī bhavissanti, mayamettha upaṭṭhitassatī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare duppaññā bhavissanti, mayamettha paññāsampannā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī bhavissanti, mayamettha asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī anādhānaggāhī suppaṭinissaggī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

84. Cittuppādampi kho ahaṃ Cunda kusalesu dhammesu bahukāraṃ<sup>2</sup> vadāmi, ko pana vādo kāyena vācāya anuvidhīyanāsu. Tasmātiha Cunda pare vihiṃsakā bhavissanti, mayamettha avihimsakā bhavissāmāti cittam uppādetabbaṃ. Pare pāṇātipatī bhavissanti, mayamettha pāṇātipātā

---

1. Anottappī (Syā, Ka)

2. Bahūpakāraṃ (Ka)

paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ -pa-. Pare sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī bhavissanti, mayamettha asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī anādhānaggāhī suppaṭinissaggī bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

85. Seyyathāpi Cunda visamo maggo assa, tassa<sup>1</sup> añño samo maggo parikkamanāya. Seyyathā vā pana Cunda visamaṃ titthaṃ assa, tassa aññaṃ samaṃ titthaṃ parikkamanāya. Evameva kho Cunda vihiṃsakassa purisapuggalassa avihimsā hoti parikkamanāya. Pāṇātipātissa purisapuggalassa pāṇātipātā veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya. Adinnādāyissa purisapuggalassa adinnādānā veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya. Abrahmacāriṣṣa purisapuggalassa abrahmacariyā veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya. Musāvādissa purisapuggalassa musāvādā veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya. Pisuṇāvācassa purisapuggalassa pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya. Pharusavācassa purisapuggalassa pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya. Samphappalāpissa purisapuggalassa samphappalāpā veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya. Abhiṃjāhālussa purisapuggalassa anabhiṃjā hoti parikkamanāya. Byāpannacittassa purisapuggalassa abyāpādo hoti parikkamanāya. Micchādīṭṭhissa purisapuggalassa sammādiṭṭhi hoti parikkamanāya. Micchāsaṅkappassa purisapuggalassa sammāsaṅkappo hoti parikkamanāya. Micchāvācassa purisapuggalassa sammāvācā hoti parikkamanāya. Micchākammantassa purisapuggalassa sammākammanto hoti parikkamanāya. Micchā-ājīvassa purisapuggalassa sammā-ājīvo hoti parikkamanāya. Micchāvāyāmassa purisapuggalassa sammāvāyāmo hoti parikkamanāya. Micchāsatissa purisapuggalassa sammāsati hoti parikkamanāya. Micchāsamādhissa purisapuggalassa sammāsamādhi hoti parikkamanāya. Micchāñāṇissa purisapuggalassa sammāñāṇaṃ hoti parikkamanāya. Micchāvimuttissa purisapuggalassa sammāvimutti hoti parikkamanāya.

Thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitassa purisapuggalassa vigatathīnamiddhatā hoti parikkamanāya. Uddhatassa purisapuggalassa anuddhaccaṃ hoti parikkamanāya. Vicikicchissa purisapuggalassa tiṇṇavicikicchata hoti parikkamanāya. Kodhanassa

---

1. Maggo tassāssa (Sī, Syā, I)

purisapuggalassa akkodho hoti parikkamanāya. Upanāhissa purisapuggalassa anupanāho hoti parikkamanāya. Makkhissa purisapuggalassa amakkho hoti parikkamanāya. Paḷāsissa purisapuggalassa apaḷāso hoti parikkamanāya. Issukissa purisapuggalassa anissukitā hoti parikkamanāya. Maccharissa purisapuggalassa amacchariyaṃ hoti parikkamanāya. Saṭhassa purisapuggalassa asāṭheyyaṃ hoti parikkamanāya. Māyāvissa purisapuggalassa amāyā<sup>1</sup> hoti parikkamanāya. Thaddhassa purisapuggalassa atthaddhiyaṃ hoti parikkamanāya. Atimānissa purisapuggalassa anatimāno hoti parikkamanāya. Dubbacassa purisapuggalassa sovacassatā hoti parikkamanāya. Pāpamittassa purisapuggalassa kalyāṇamittatā hoti parikkamanāya. Pamattassa purisapuggalassa appamādo hoti parikkamanāya. Assaddhassa purisapuggalassa saddhā hoti parikkamanāya. Ahirikassa purisapuggalassa hirī hoti parikkamanāya. Anottāpissa purisapuggalassa ottappaṃ hoti parikkamanāya. Appassutassa purisapuggalassa bāhusaccaṃ hoti parikkamanāya. Kusītaṃ purisapuggalassa vīriyārambho hoti parikkamanāya. Muṭṭhassatissa purisapuggalassa upaṭṭhitassatitā hoti parikkamanāya. Duppaññassa purisapuggalassa paññāsampadā hoti parikkamanāya. Sandiṭṭhiparāmāsi ādhānaggāhi duppaṭinissaggissa purisapuggalassa asandiṭṭhiparāmāsi anādhānaggāhi suppaṭinissaggitā hoti parikkamanāya.

86. Seyyathāpi Cunda yekeci akusalā dhammā, sabbe te adhobhāgaṅgamanīyā<sup>2</sup>. Yekeci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te uparibhāgaṅgamanīyā<sup>3</sup>. Evameva kho Cunda vihiṃsakassa purisapuggalassa avihimsā hoti uparibhāgāya<sup>4</sup>. Pāṇātipātissa purisapuggalassa pāṇātipātā veramaṇī hoti uparibhāgāya -pa- sandiṭṭhiparāmāsi ādhānaggāhi duppaṭinissaggissa purisapuggalassa asandiṭṭhiparāmāsi anādhānaggāhi suppaṭinissaggitā hoti uparibhāgāya.

87. So vata Cunda attanā palipapalipanno paraṃ palipapalipannaṃ uddharissatīti netarā ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vata Cunda attanā apalipapalipanno

---

1. Amāyāvitā (Ka)

2. Adhobhāvaṅgamanīyā (Sī, Syā, I)

3. Uparibhāvaṅgamanīyā (Sī, Syā, I)

4. Uparibhāvāya (Sī, Syā, Ka)

param palipapalipannam uddharissatīti thānametaṃ vijjati. So vata Cunda  
 attanā adanto avinīto aparinibbuto param damessati vinessati  
 parinibbāpessatīti netaṃ thānam vijjati. So vata Cunda attanā danto vinīto  
 parinibbuto param damessati vinessati parinibbāpessatīti thānametaṃ vijjati.  
 Evameva kho Cunda vihimsakassa purisapuggalassa avihimsā hoti  
 parinibbānāya. Pāṇātipātissa purisapuggalassa pāṇātipātā veramaṇī hoti  
 parinibbānāya. Adinnādāyissa purisapuggalassa adinnādānā veramaṇī hoti  
 parinibbānāya. Abrahmacārissa purisapuggalassa abrahmacariyā veramaṇī  
 hoti parinibbānāya. Musāvādissa purisapuggalassa musāvādā veramaṇī hoti  
 parinibbānāya. Pisuṇavācassa purisapuggalassa pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī  
 hoti parinibbānāya. Pharusavācassa purisapuggalassa pharusāya vācāya  
 veramaṇī hoti parinibbānāya. Samphappalāpissa purisapuggalassa  
 samphappalāpā veramaṇī hoti parinibbānāya. Abhijjhālussa  
 purisapuggalassa anabhijjhā hoti parinibbānāya. Byāpannacittassa  
 purisapuggalassa abyāpādo hoti parinibbānāya. Micchādīṭṭhissa  
 purisapuggalassa sammādīṭṭhi hoti parinibbānāya. Micchāsaṅkappassa  
 purisapuggalassa sammāsaṅkappo hoti parinibbānāya. Micchāvācassa  
 purisapuggalassa sammāvācā hoti parinibbānāya. Micchākammantassa  
 purisapuggalassa sammākammanto hoti parinibbānāya. Micchā-ājīvassa  
 purisapuggalassa sammā-ājīvo hoti parinibbānāya. Micchāvāyāmassa  
 purisapuggalassa sammāvāyāmo hoti parinibbānāya. Micchāsatissa  
 purisapuggalassa sammāsati hoti parinibbānāya. Micchāsamādhissa  
 purisapuggalassa sammāsamādhī hoti parinibbānāya. Micchāñāṇissa  
 purisapuggalassa sammāñāṇaṃ hoti parinibbānāya. Micchāvimuttissa  
 purisapuggalassa sammāvimutti hoti parinibbānāya.

Thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitassa purisapuggalassa vigatathīnamiddhatā hoti  
 parinibbānāya. Uddhatassa purisapuggalassa anuddhaccaṃ hoti  
 parinibbānāya. Vicikicchissa purisapuggalassa tiṇṇavicikicchā hoti  
 parinibbānāya. Kodhanassa purisapuggalassa akkodho hoti parinibbānāya.  
 Upanāhissa purisapuggalassa anupanāho hoti parinibbānāya. Makkhissa  
 purisapuggalassa amakkho hoti parinibbānāya. Paḷāsisso purisapuggalassa

apaḷāso hoti parinibbānāya. Issukissa purisapuggalassa anissukitā hoti parinibbānāya. Maccharissa purisapuggalassa amacchariyaṃ hoti parinibbānāya. Saṭhassa purisapuggalassa asāṭheyyaṃ hoti parinibbānāya. Māyāvissa purisapuggalassa amāyā hoti parinibbānāya. Thaddhassa purisapuggalassa atthaddhiyaṃ hoti parinibbānāya. Atimānissa purisapuggalassa anatimāno hoti parinibbānāya. Dubbacassa purisapuggalassa sovacassatā hoti parinibbānāya. Pāpamittassa purisapuggalassa kalyāṇamittatā hoti parinibbānāya. Pamattassa purisapuggalassa appamādo hoti parinibbānāya. Assaddhassa purisapuggalassa saddhā hoti parinibbānāya. Ahirikassa purisapuggalassa hirī hoti parinibbānāya. Anottāpissa purisapuggalassa ottappaṃ hoti parinibbānāya. Appassutassa purisapuggalassa bāhusaccaṃ hoti parinibbānāya. Kusītassa purisapuggalassa vīriyārambho hoti parinibbānāya. Muṭṭhassatissa purisapuggalassa upaṭṭhitassatitā hoti parinibbānāya. Duppaññassa purisapuggalassa paññāsampadā hoti parinibbānāya. Sandiṭṭhiparāmāsi ādhānaggāhi duppaṭinissaggissa purisapuggalassa asandiṭṭhiparāmāsi anādhānaggāhi suppaṭinissaggitā hoti parinibbānāya.

88. Iti kho Cunda desito mayā sallekhapariyāyo, desito cittuppādapariyāyo, desito parikkamanapariyāyo, desito uparibhāgapariyāyo, desito parinibbānapariyāyo. Yaṃ kho Cunda Satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni Cunda rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha Cunda mā pamādattha, mā pacchāvippaṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ kho amhākaṃ anusāsanīti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Mahācundo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Catuttālīsapadā vuttā, sandhayo pañca desitā.

Sallekho nāma suttanto, gambhīro sāgarūpamoti.

Sallekhasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamari.

### 9. Sammādiṭṭhisutta

89. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etadavoca—

“Sammādiṭṭhi<sup>1</sup> sammādiṭṭhīti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhamman”ti.

Dūratopi kho mayaṃ āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitassa atthamaññātum. Sādhū vatāyasmantaṃyeva Sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, āyasmato Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti. Tena hi āvuso suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etadavoca—

“Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako akusalañca pajānāti, akusalamūlañca pajānāti, kusalañca pajānāti, kusalamūlañca pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. Ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ panāvuso akusalaṃ, katamaṃ akusalamūlaṃ, katamaṃ kusalaṃ, katamaṃ kusalamūlaṃ. Paṇātipāto kho āvuso akusalaṃ, adinnādānaṃ akusalaṃ, kāmesumicchācāro akusalaṃ, musāvādo akusalaṃ, pisuṇā vācā<sup>2</sup> akusalaṃ, pharusā vācā<sup>3</sup> akusalaṃ, samphappalāpo akusalaṃ, abhijjhā akusalaṃ, byāpādo akusalaṃ, micchādiṭṭhi akusalaṃ. Idaṃ vuccatāvuso akusalaṃ. Katamañcāvuso akusalamūlaṃ. Lobho akusalamūlaṃ, doso akusalamūlaṃ, moho akusalamūlaṃ. Idaṃ vuccatāvuso akusalamūlaṃ.

---

1. Sammādiṭṭhī (Sī, Syā)

2. Pisuṇavācā (Ka)

3. Pharusavācā (Ka)

Katamañcāvuso kusalaṃ. Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī kusalaṃ, adinnādānā veramaṇī kusalaṃ, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī kusalaṃ, musāvādā veramaṇī kusalaṃ, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī kusalaṃ, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī kusalaṃ, samphappalāpā veramaṇī kusalaṃ, anabhijjhā kusalaṃ, abyāpādo kusalaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi kusalaṃ. Idaṃ vuccatāvuso kusalaṃ. Katamañcāvuso kusalamūlaṃ. Alobho kusalamūlaṃ, adoso kusalamūlaṃ, amoho kusalamūlaṃ. Idaṃ vuccatāvuso kusalamūlaṃ.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ akusalaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ akusalamūlaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kusalaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kusalamūlaṃ pajānāti. So sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭhevadhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ”ti.

90. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ uttari<sup>1</sup> pañhaṃ apucchun<sup>2</sup> “siyā panāvuso aññopi pariyāyo, yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ”ti.

Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako āhāraṇca pajānāti, āhārasamudayaṇca pajānāti, āhāranirodhaṇca pajānāti, āhāranirodhagāmininī paṭipadaṇca pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamo panāvuso āhāro, katamo āhārasamudayo, katamo āhāranirodho, katamā āhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Cattārome āvuso āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ tṭhiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya. Katame cattāro, kabalīkāro āhāro

---

1. Uttariṃ (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Apucchimsu (Syā)

oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, manosañcetanā tatiyā, viññāṇaṃ catutthaṃ. Taṇhāsamudayā āhārasamudayo, taṇhānirodhā āhāranirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ āhāraṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āhārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āhāranirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭhevadhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

91. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ uttari pañhaṃ apucchun “siyā panāvuso aññopi pariyāyo, yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ”ti.

Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako dukkhaṇca pajānāti, dukkhasamudayaṇca pajānāti, dukkhanirodhaṇca pajānāti, dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṇca pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ panāvuso dukkhaṃ, katamo dukkhasamudayo, katamo dukkhanirodho, katamā dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Jātipi dukkhā, jarāpi dukkhā, maraṇampi dukkhaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāpi dukkhā, appiyehi sampayogopi dukkho, piyehi vippayogopi dukkho, yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ, saṅkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā<sup>1</sup> dukkhā. Idaṃ vuccatāvuso dukkhaṃ. Katamo cāvuso dukkhasamudayo. Yāyaṃ

---

1. Pañcupādānakkhandhāpi (Ka)

taṇhā ponobbhavikā<sup>1</sup> nandirāgasahagatā<sup>2</sup> tatratatrābhinandinī. Seyyathidaṃ, kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso dukkhasamudayo. Katamo cāvuso dukkhanirodho. Yo tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso dukkhanirodho. Katamā cāvuso dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ dukkhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭhevadhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

92. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ uttari pañhaṃ apucchun “siyā panāvuso aññopi pariyāyo, yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhamman”ti.

Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako jarāmarañāṇca pajānāti, jarāmarāṇasamudayaṇca pajānāti, jarāmarāṇanirodhaṇca pajānāti, jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṇca pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ panāvuso jarāmarāṇaṃ, katamo jarāmarāṇasamudayo, katamo jarāmarāṇanirodho, katamā jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jiraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso jarā. Katamañcāvuso maraṇaṃ. Yā<sup>3</sup> tesaṃ tesaṃ

---

1. Ponobbhavikā (Sī, I)

2. Nandirāgasahagatā (Sī, I)

3. Yaṃ (I, Ka), Satipaṭṭhānasuttepi,

sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālaṃkiriya khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷavarassa nikkhepo jīvitindriyassupacchedo. Idaṃ vuccatāvuso maraṇaṃ. Iti ayaṇca jarā idaṇca maraṇaṃ. Idaṃ vuccatāvuso jarāmarāṇaṃ. Jāṭisamudayā jarāmarāṇasamudayo, jāṭinirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhī.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ jarāmarāṇaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ pajānāti, Evaṃ jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya -pa- dukkhassantakaro hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

93. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho -pa- apucchum—siyā panāvuso -pa-. Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako jātiṇca pajānāti, jāṭisamudayaṇca pajānāti, jāṭinirodhaṇca pajānāti, jāṭinirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṇca pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamā panāvuso jāti, katamo jāṭisamudayo, katamo jāṭinirodho, katamā jāṭinirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso jāti. Bhavasamudayā jāṭisamudayo, bhavanirodhā jāṭinirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jāṭinirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhī.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ jātiṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jāṭisamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jāṭinirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jāṭinirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya -pa- dukkhassantakaro hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako

sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

94. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho -pa- apucchum—siyā panāvuso -pa-. Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako bhavañca pajānāti, bhavasamudayañca pajānāti, bhavanirodhañca pajānāti, bhavanirodhagāmininī paṭipadañca pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamo panāvuso bhavo, katamo bhavasamudayo, katamo bhavanirodho, katamā bhavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Tayome āvuso bhavā kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo. Upādānasamudayā bhavasamudayo, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhi.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ bhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ bhavasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ bhavanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ bhavanirodhagāmininī paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya -pa- dukkhassantakaro hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

95. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho -pa- apucchum—siyā panāvuso -pa-. Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako upādānañca pajānāti, upādānasamudayañca pajānāti, upādānanirodhañca pajānāti, upādānanirodhagāmininī paṭipadañca pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ panāvuso upādānaṃ, katamo upādānasamudayo, katamo upādānanirodho, katamā upādānanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Cattārimāni āvuso upādānāni kāmupādānaṃ diṭṭhupādānaṃ sīlabbatupādānaṃ attavādupādānaṃ. Taṇhāsamudayā upādānasamudayo, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho. Ayameva

ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo upādānanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhī.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ upādānaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ upādānasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ upādānanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ upādānanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya -pa- dukkhassantakaro hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

96. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho -pa- apucchum—siyā panāvuso -pa-. Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako taṇhaṅca pajānāti, taṇhāsamudayaṅca pajānāti, taṇhānirodhaṅca pajānāti, taṇhānirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṅca pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamā panāvuso taṇhā, katamo taṇhāsamudayo, katamo taṇhānirodho, katamā taṇhānirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Chayime āvuso taṇhākāyā, rūpataṇhā saddataṇhā gandhataṇhā rasataṇhā phoṭṭhabbatāṇhā dhammataṇhā. Vedanāsamudayā taṇhāsamudayo, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo taṇhānirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhī.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ taṇhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ taṇhāsamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ taṇhānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ taṇhānirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya -pa- dukkhassantakaro hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

97. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho -pa- apucchum—siyā panāvuso -pa-. Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako vedanaṅca pajānāti, vedanāsamudayaṅca pajānāti, vedanānirodhaṅca pajānāti, vedanānirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṅca pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso

ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamā paṇāvuso vedanā, katamo vedanāsamudayo, katamo vedanānirodho, katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Chayime āvuso vedanākāyā, cakkhusamphassajā vedanā sotasaṃphassajā vedanā ghāṇasaṃphassajā vedanā jivhāsaṃphassajā vedanā kāyasaṃphassajā vedanā manosaṃphassajā vedanā. Phassasaṃmudayā vedanāsamudayo, phassaṇirodhā vedanānirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsaṃmādhī.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ vedanaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanāsamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya -pa- dukkhassantakaro hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

98. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho -pa- apucchum—siyā paṇāvuso -pa-. Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako phassaṇca pajānāti, phassasaṃmudayaṇca pajānāti, phassaṇirodhaṇca pajānāti, phassaṇirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṇca pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamo paṇāvuso phasso, katamo phassasaṃmudayo, katamo phassaṇirodho, katamā phassaṇirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Chayime āvuso phassakāyā, cakkhusamphasso sotasaṃphasso ghāṇasaṃphasso jivhāsaṃphasso kāyasaṃphasso manosaṃphasso. Saḷāyatanaṃsamudayā phassasaṃmudayo, saḷāyatanaṇirodhā phassaṇirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo phassaṇirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsaṃmādhī.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ phassaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ phassasaṃmudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ phassaṇirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ phassaṇirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya -pa-

dukkhassantakaro hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

99. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho -pa- apucchum—siyā panāvuso -pa-. Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako saḷāyatanañca pajānāti, saḷāyatanasamudayañca pajānāti, saḷāyatananirodhañca pajānāti, saḷāyatananirodhagāminin paṭipadañca pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ panāvuso saḷāyatanaṃ, katamo saḷāyatanasamudayo, katamo saḷāyatananirodho, katamā saḷāyatananirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Chayimāni āvuso āyatanāni, cakkhāyatanaṃ sotāyatanaṃ ghāṇāyatanaṃ jivhāyatanaṃ kāyāyatanaṃ manāyatanaṃ. Nāmarūpasamudayā saḷāyatanasamudayo, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saḷāyatananirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhī.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saḷāyatanasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saḷāyatananirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saḷāyatananirodhagāminin paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya -pa- dukkhassantakaro hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

100. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho -pa- apucchum—siyā panāvuso -pa-. Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako nāmarūpañca pajānāti, nāmarūpasamudayañca pajānāti, nāmarūpanirodhañca pajānāti, nāmarūpanirodhagāminin paṭipadañca pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ panāvuso nāmarūpaṃ, katamo nāmarūpasamudayo, katamo nāmarūpanirodho, katamā nāmarūpanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Vedanā saññā cetanā phasso

manasikāro, idaṃ vuccatāvuso nāmaṃ. Cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnañca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccatāvuso rūpaṃ. Iti idaṃca nāmaṃ idaṃca rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccatāvuso nāmarūpaṃ. Viññāṇasamudayā nāmarūpasamudayo, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo nāmarūpanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhī.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ nāmarūpaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ nāmarūpasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ nāmarūpanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ nāmarūpanirodhagāminī paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya -pa- dukkhassantakaro hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

101. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho -pa- apucchum — siyā panāvuso -pa-. Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako viññāṇaṃca pajānāti, viññāṇasamudayaṃca pajānāti, viññāṇanirodhaṃca pajānāti, viññāṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadaṃca pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ panāvuso viññāṇaṃ, katamo viññāṇasamudayo, katamo viññāṇanirodho, katamā viññāṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Chayime āvuso viññāṇakāyā, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ sotavīññāṇaṃ ghānavīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññāṇaṃ kāyavīññāṇaṃ manovīññāṇaṃ. Saṅkhārasamudayā viññāṇasamudayo, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viññāṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhī.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ viññāṇaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ viññāṇanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ viññāṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya -pa- dukkhassantakaro hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

102. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho -pa- apucchum—siyā panāvuso -pa-. Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako saṅkhāre ca pajānāti, saṅkhārasamudayaṅca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhaṅca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadaṅca pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katame panāvuso saṅkhārā, katamo saṅkhārasamudayo, katamo saṅkhāranirodho, katamā saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Tayome āvuso saṅkhārā, kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro. Avijjāsamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo, avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhī.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ saṅkhāre pajānāti, evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

103. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho -pa- apucchum—siyā panāvuso -pa-. Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako avijjaṅca pajānāti, avijjāsamudayaṅca pajānāti, avijjānirodhaṅca pajānāti, avijjānirodhagāminim paṭipadaṅca pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamā panāvuso avijjā, katamo avijjāsamudayo, katamo avijjānirodho, katamā avijjānirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Yaṃ kho āvuso dukkhe aññāṇaṃ, dukkhasamudaye aññāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhe aññāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso avijjā. Āsavaśamudayā avijjāsamudayo, āsavanirodhā avijjānirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo avijjānirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhī.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ avijjaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ avijjāsamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ avijjānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ avijjānirodhagāmininī paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

104. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ uttari pañhaṃ apucchum “siyā paṇāvuso aññopi pariyāyo, yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ”ti.

Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako āsavañca pajānāti, āsavasamudayañca pajānāti, āsavanirodhañca pajānāti, āsavanirodhagāmininī paṭipadañca pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamo paṇāvuso āsavo, katamo āsavasamudayo, katamo āsavanirodho, katamā āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti. Tayome āvuso āsavā, kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo. Avijjāsamudayā āsavasamudayo, avijjānirodhā āsavanirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhī.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ āsavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhagāmininī paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi

hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

Idamavocāyasmā Sāriputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Sammādiṭṭhisuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ<sup>1</sup>.

---

1. Ito paraṃ kesuci potthakesu imāpi gāthāyo evaṃ dissanti—

Dukkhaṃ jarāmaraññaṃ upādānaṃ, saḷāyatanaṃ nāmarūpaṃ.  
Viññāṇaṃ yā sā pare, katamā pañāvuso padānaṃ.

Kim jāti taṇhā ca vedanā, avijjāya catukkanayo.  
Cattāri pare katamā, pañāvuso padānaṃ kevalaṃ.

Āhāro ca bhavo phasso, saṅkhāro āsavapaṇāmo.  
Yāva pañca pare katamo, pañāvuso padānaṃ kiṃ.

Katamanti chabbidhā vuttaṃ, katamāni catubbidhāni.  
Katamo pañcavidho vutto, sabbesaṃ ekasaṅkhānaṃ pañcanayapadāni cāti.

### 10. Mahāsatipaṭṭhānasutta

105. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati Kammāsadhammaṃ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etadavoca—

#### Uddesa

106. Ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ<sup>1</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.

Katame cattāro. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ, vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ, citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ.

Uddeso niṭṭhito.

#### Kāyānupassanā ānāpānabba

107. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāyaparimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So satova assasati, satova<sup>2</sup> passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto “dīghaṃ assasāmī”ti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto “dīghaṃ passasāmī”ti pajānāti. Rassaṃ vā assasanto “rassaṃ assasāmī”ti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto “rassaṃ passasāmī”ti pajānāti. “Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī”ti sikkhati, “sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī”ti

1. Pariddavānaṃ (Sī, I)

2. Sato (Sī, Syā)

sikkhati. “Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmī”ti sikkhati,  
 “passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmī”ti sikkhati.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dakkho bhamakāro vā bhamakārantevāsī vā  
 dīghaṃ vā añchanto “dīghaṃ añchāmī”ti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā añchanto  
 “rassaṃ añchāmī”ti pajānāti. Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā  
 assasanto “dīghaṃ assasāmī”ti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto “dīghaṃ  
 passasāmī”ti pajānāti. Rassaṃ vā assasanto “rassaṃ assasāmī”ti pajānāti,  
 rassaṃ vā passasanto “rassaṃ passasāmī”ti pajānāti. “Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī  
 assasissāmī”ti sikkhati, “sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī”ti sikkhati.  
 “Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmī”ti sikkhati, “passambhayaṃ  
 kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmī”ti sikkhati. Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī  
 viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā kāye  
 kāyānupassī viharati. Samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati,  
 vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī  
 vā kāyasmim viharati. “Atthi kāyo”ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti  
 yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya. Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci  
 loke upādiyati. Evampi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Ānāpānappabbaṃ niṭṭhitam.

### Kāyānupassanā iriyāpathapabba

108. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gacchanto vā “gacchāmī”ti  
 pajānāti, ṭhito vā “ṭhitomhī”ti pajānāti, nisinno vā “nisinnomhī”ti pajānāti,  
 sayāno vā “sayānomhī”ti pajānāti. Yathā yathā vā panassa kāyo paṇihito  
 hoti, tathā tathā naṃ pajānāti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati,  
 bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā kāye  
 kāyānupassī viharati. Samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati,  
 vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī  
 vā kāyasmim viharati.

---

1. Evampi (Sī, Syā, I)

“Atthi kāyo”ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya. Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Iriyāpathapabbaṃ niṭṭhitam.

### Kāyānupassanā sampajānapabba

109. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṃghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hoti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati -pa-. Evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Sampajānapabbaṃ niṭṭhitam.

### Kāyānupassanā paṭikūlamanasikārapabba

110. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati “atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco, maṃsaṃ nhāru<sup>1</sup> aṭṭhi aṭṭhimiñjaṃ vakkam, hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam, antaṃ antaguṇaṃ udariyaṃ karīsam, pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo, assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan”ti<sup>2</sup>.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ubhatomukhā putoli<sup>3</sup> pūrā nānāvihitassa dhañṇassa. Seyyathidaṃ, sālīnaṃ vīhīnaṃ muggānaṃ māsānaṃ tilānaṃ taṇḍulānaṃ. Tameṇaṃ cakkhumā puriso muñcivā paccavekkheyya “ime sālī ime vīhī

1. Nahāru (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Muttam matthaluṅganti (Ka)

3. Mūtoḷi (Sī, Syā, I)

ime muggā ime māsā ime tilā ime taṇḍulā”ti. Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhū imameva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyaṇtaṃ pūraṃ nānappakāraṇaṃ asucino paccavekkhati “atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā -pa- muttan”ti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati -pa-. Evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Paṭikūlamanasikārapabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

### Kāyānupassanā dhātumanasikārapabba

111. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ yathāṭṭhitaṃ yathāpaṇihitaṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati “atthi imasmim kāye pathaviḍhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu”ti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāviṃ vadhitvā catumahāpathe<sup>1</sup> bilaso vibhajitvā nisinno assa. Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ yathāṭṭhitaṃ yathāpaṇihitaṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati “atthi imasmim kāye pathaviḍhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu”ti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati -pa-. Evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Dhātumanasikārapabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

### Kāyānupassanā navasivathikapabba

112. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sivathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātaṃ. So imameva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati “ayampi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanātīto”ti<sup>2</sup>. Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati -pa-. Evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

1. Cātummahāpathe (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Etaṃ anātītoti (Sī, I)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sivathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ kaṅkehi vā khajjamānaṃ sunakhehi vā khajjamānaṃ byaggehi vā khajjamānaṃ dīpīhi vā khajjamānaṃ siṅgālehi vā<sup>1</sup> khajjamānaṃ vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānaṃ. So imameva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati “ayampi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanatīto”ti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati -pa-. Evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sivathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikaṣaṅkhalikaṃ samaṃsalohitaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ -pa- aṭṭhikaṣaṅkhalikaṃ nimaṃsalohitamakkhitaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ -pa- aṭṭhikaṣaṅkhalikaṃ apagatamaṃsalohitaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ -pa- aṭṭhikāni apagatasambandhāni<sup>2</sup> disā vidisāvikkhittāni, aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ aññena goppakaṭṭhikaṃ<sup>3</sup> aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūruṭṭhikaṃ aññena kaṭṭhikaṃ<sup>4</sup> aññena phāsukaṭṭhikaṃ aññena piṭṭhikaṃ aññena khandhaṭṭhikaṃ<sup>4</sup> aññena gīvaṭṭhikaṃ aññena hanukaṭṭhikaṃ aññena dantaṭṭhikaṃ aññena sīsakaṭṭhikaṃ. So imameva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati “ayampi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanatīto”ti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati -pa-. Evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sivathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇapaṭibhāgāni<sup>5</sup> -pa- aṭṭhikāni puñjakitāni terovassikāni -pa- aṭṭhikāni pūtīni cuṇṇakajātāni. So imameva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati “ayampi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanatīto”ti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā kāye

1. Gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ, suvānehi vā khajjamānaṃ, sigālehi vā (Syā, I)

2. Apagatanhārusambandhāni (Syā)

3. “Aññena goppakaṭṭhikaṃ”ti idaṃ Sī-Syā-I-potthakesu natthi.

4-4. Aññena kaṭṭhikaṃ aññena piṭṭhikaṃ aññena kaṇḍakaṭṭhikaṃ aññena phāsukaṭṭhikaṃ Aññena uraṭṭhikaṃ aññena aṃsaṭṭhikaṃ aññena bāhuṭṭhikaṃ (Syā)

5. Saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni (Sī, Syā, I)

kāyānupassī viharati. Samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. “Atthi kāyo”ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya. Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Navasivathikapabbaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Cuddasakāyānupassanā niṭṭhitā.

### Vedanānupassanā

113. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhaṃ vā<sup>1</sup> vedanaṃ vedayamāno “sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī”ti pajānāti. Dukkhaṃ vā<sup>1</sup> vedanaṃ vedayamāno “dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī”ti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhaṃ vā<sup>1</sup> vedanaṃ vedayamāno “adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī”ti pajānāti. Sāmisam vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno “sāmisam sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī”ti pajānāti, nirāmisam vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno “nirāmisam sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī”ti pajānāti. Sāmisam vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno “sāmisam dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī”ti pajānāti, nirāmisam vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno “nirāmisam dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī”ti pajānāti. Sāmisam vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno sāmisam adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī”ti pajānāti, nirāmisam vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno “nirāmisam adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī”ti pajānāti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati. Samudayadhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati. “Atthi vedanā”ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya. Anissito ca

---

1. Sukhaṃ, dukkhaṃ, adukkhamasukhaṃ (Sī, Syā, I, Ka)

viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati.

Vedanānupassanā niṭṭhitā.

### Cittānupassanā

114. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ “sarāgaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, vītārāgaṃ vā cittaṃ “vītārāgaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti. Sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ “sadosaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ “vītadosaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti. Samohaṃ vā cittaṃ “samohaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ “vītamohaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti. Saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ “saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ “vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti. Mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ “mahaggataṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ “amahaggataṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti. Sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ “sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ “anuttaraṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti. Samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ “samāhitaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ “asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti. Vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ “vimuttaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ “avimuttaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā citte cittānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā citte cittānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā citte cittānupassī viharati. Samudayadhammānupassī vā cittasmiṃ viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā cittasmiṃ viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā cittasmiṃ viharati. “Atthi cittaṃ”ti vā panassa satī paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya. Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati.

Cittānupassanā niṭṭhitā.

### Dhammānupassanā nīvaraṇapabba

115. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu. Kathaṇca pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ kāmacchandaṃ “atthi me ajjhattaṃ kāmacchando”ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ kāmacchandaṃ “natthi me ajjhattaṃ kāmacchando”ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa kāmacchandassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa kāmacchandassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa kāmacchandassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ byāpādaṃ “atthi me ajjhattaṃ byāpādo”ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ byāpādaṃ “natthi me ajjhattaṃ byāpādo”ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa byāpādassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa byāpādassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa byāpādassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ thinamiddhaṃ “atthi me ajjhattaṃ thinamiddhaṃ”ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ thinamiddhaṃ “natthi me ajjhattaṃ thinamiddhaṃ”ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa thinamiddhassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa thinamiddhassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa thinamiddhassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ “atthi me ajjhattaṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ”ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ “natthi me ajjhattaṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ”ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa uddhaccakukkuccassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ vicikicchāṃ “atthi me ajjhattaṃ vicikicchā”ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ vicikicchāṃ “natthi me ajjhattaṃ vicikicchā”ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhatabahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu

viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. “Atthi dhammā”ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya. Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu.

Nīvaraṇapabbam niṭṭhitam.

---

### **Dhammānupassanā khandhapabba**

116. Puna caparam bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu. Kathaṇca pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo. Iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo. Iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthaṅgamo. Iti saṅkhārā, iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo, iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthaṅgamo. Iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamoti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. “Atthi dhammā”ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya. Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu.

Khandhapabbam niṭṭhitam.

---

### **Dhammānupassanā āyatanapabba**

117. Puna caparam bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu. Kathaṇca pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuñca pajānāti, rūpe ca pajānāti, yañca tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

Sotañca pajānāti, sadde ca pajānāti, yañca tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

Ghānañca pajānāti, gandhe ca pajānāti, yañca tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

Jivhañca pajānāti, rase ca pajānāti, yañca tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

Kāyañca pajānāti, phoṭṭhabbe ca pajānāti, yañca tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

Manañca pajānāti, dhamme ca pajānāti, yañca tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhatabahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. “Atthi dhammā”ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya. Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu.

Āyatanapabbaṃ niṭṭhitam.

---

### **Dhammānupassanā bojjaṅgapabba**

118. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjaṅgesu. Kathaṅca pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjaṅgesu. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ satisambojjhaṅgaṃ “atthi me ajjhataṃ satisambojjhaṅgo”ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ satisambojjhaṅgaṃ “natthi me ajjhataṃ satisambojjhaṅgo”ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti taṅca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti taṅca pajānāti.

Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ “atthi me ajjhataṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo”ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ “natthi me ajjhataṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo”ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti taṅca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti taṅca pajānāti.

Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vīriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ “atthi me ajjhataṃ vīriyasambojjhaṅgo”ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vīriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ “natthi me ajjhataṃ vīriyasambojjhaṅgo”ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa vīriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti taṅca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa vīriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti taṅca pajānāti.

Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ “atthi me ajjhattaṃ pītisambojjhaṅgo”ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ “natthi me ajjhattaṃ pītisambojjhaṅgo”ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti tañca pajānāti.

Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ “atthi me ajjhattaṃ passaddhisambojjhaṅgo”ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ “natthi me ajjhattaṃ passaddhisambojjhaṅgo”ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti tañca pajānāti.

Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ “atthi me ajjhattaṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgo”ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ “natthi me ajjhattaṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgo”ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti tañca pajānāti.

Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ “atthi me ajjhattaṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo”ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ “natthi me ajjhattaṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo”ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanā pāripūrī hoti tañca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. “Atthi dhammā”ti vā paṇassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya. Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu.

Bojjhaṅgapabbaṃ niṭṭhitam<sup>1</sup>.

---

1. Bojjhaṅgapabbaṃ niṭṭhitam. Paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ (Syā)

### Dhammānupassanā saccapabba

119. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catūsu ariyasaccesu. Kathañca pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catūsu ariyasaccesu. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu “idaṃ dukkhaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ dukkhanirodho”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

### Dukkhasaccaniddesa

120. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Jātipi dukkhā, jarāpi dukkhā, maraṇampi dukkhaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāpi dukkhā, appiyehi sampayogopi dukkho, piyehi vippayogopi dukkho<sup>1</sup>, yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā<sup>2</sup> dukkhā.

121. Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti. Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jāti.

122. Katamā ca bhikkhave jarā. Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jarā.

123. Katamañca bhikkhave maraṇaṃ. Yaṃ<sup>3</sup> tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālaṃkiriya khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷavarassa nikkhepo jīvitindriyassupacchedo. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave maraṇaṃ.

1. “Appiyehi -pa- vippayogopi dukkho”ti pāṭho ceva taṃniddeso ca Sī-I-pothakesu na dissati, Sumaṅgalavilāsiniyaṃpi taṃsaṃvaṇṇanā natthi.

2. Pañcupādānakkhandhāpi (Ka)

3. Sumaṅgalavilāsiniṃ oloketabbā.

124. Katamo ca bhikkhave soko. Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa soko socanā socitattam antosoko antoparisoko. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave soko.

125. Katamo ca bhikkhave paridevo. Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo ādevanā paridevanā ādevitattam paridevitattam. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paridevo.

126. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkham. Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ dukkham kāyikaṃ asātaṃ kāyasamphassaṃ dukkham asātaṃ vedayitaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkham.

127. Katamañca bhikkhave domanassam. Yaṃ kho bhikkhave cetasikaṃ dukkham cetasikaṃ asātaṃ manosamphassaṃ dukkham asātaṃ vedayitaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave domanassam.

128. Katamo ca bhikkhave upāyāso. Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa āyāso upāyāso āyāsittattam upāyāsittattam. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave upāyāso.

129. Katamo ca bhikkhave appiyehi sampayogo dukkho. Idha yassa te honti añiṭṭhā akantā amanāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā dhammā, ye vā panassa te honti anatthakāmā ahitakāmā aphāsukakāmā ayogakkhemakāmā, yā tehi saddhim saṅgati samāgamo samodhānam missībhāvo. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave appiyehi sampayogo dukkho.

130. Katamo ca bhikkhave piyehi vippayogo dukkho. Idha yassa te honti iṭṭhā kantā manāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā dhammā, ye vā panassa te honti atthakāmā hitakāmā phāsukakāmā yogakkhemakāmā mātā vā pitā vā bhātā vā bhaginī vā mittā vā amaccā vā nātisālohitā vā, yā tehi saddhim asaṅgati

asamāgamo asamodhānaṃ amissībhāvo. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave piyehi vippayogo dukkho.

131. Katamañca bhikkhave yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ. Jātidhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati “aho vata mayaṃ na jātidhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyā”ti. Na kho panetaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ, idampi yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ. Jarādhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati “aho vata mayaṃ na jarādhammā assāma, na ca vata no jarā āgaccheyyā”ti. Na kho panetaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ, idampi yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ. Byādhidhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati “aho vata mayaṃ na byādhidhammā assāma, na ca vata no byādhi āgaccheyyā”ti. Na kho panetaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ, idampi yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ. Maraṇadhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati “aho vata mayaṃ na maraṇadhammā assāma, na ca vata no maraṇaṃ āgaccheyyā”ti. Na kho panetaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ, idampi yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ. Sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati “aho vata mayaṃ na sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā assāma, na ca vata no sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā āgaccheyyū”ti. Na kho panetaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ, idampi yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ.

132. Katame ca bhikkhave saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā. Seyyathidaṃ, rūpupādānakkhandho, vedanupādānakkhandho, saññupādānakkhandho, saṅkhārupādānakkhandho, viññāṇupādānakkhandho. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

### Samudayasaccaniddesa

133. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ<sup>1</sup> ariyasaccaṃ. Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobbhavikā<sup>2</sup> nandīrāgasahagatā<sup>3</sup> tatratatrābhinandinī. Seyyathidaṃ, kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā.

---

1. Dukkhasamudayo (Syā)    2. Ponobhavikā (Sī, I)    3. Nandīrāgasahagatā (Sī, Syā, I)

Sā kho panesā bhikkhave taṇhā kattha uppajjamānā uppajjati, kattha nivisamānā nivisati. Yam loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Kiñca loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ. Cakkhu loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Sotaṃ loke -pa-. Ghānaṃ loke. Jivhā loke. Kāyo loke. Mano loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpā loke. Saddā loke. Gandhā loke. Rasā loke. Phoṭṭhabbā loke. Dhammā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Cakkhaviññāṇaṃ loke. Sotaviññāṇaṃ loke. Ghānaviññāṇaṃ loke. Jivhāviññāṇaṃ loke. Kāyaviññāṇaṃ loke. Manoviññāṇaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Cakkhusamphasso loke. Sotasamphasso loke. Ghānasamphasso loke. Jivhāsamphasso loke. Kāyasamphasso loke. Manosamphasso loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā loke. Sotasamphassajā vedanā loke. Ghānasamphassajā vedanā loke. Jivhāsamphassajā vedanā loke. Kāyasamphassajā vedanā loke. Manosamphassajā vedanā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpasāññā loke. Saddasāññā loke. Gandhasāññā loke. Rasasāññā loke. Phoṭṭhabbasāññā loke. Dhammasāññā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Rūpasañcetanā loke. Saddañcetanā loke. Gandhasañcetanā loke.  
 Rasasañcetanā loke. Phoṭṭhabbasañcetanā loke. Dhammasañcetanā loke  
 piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃānā  
 nivisati.

Rūpataṇhā loke. Saddataṇhā loke. Gandhataṇhā loke. Rasataṇhā loke.  
 Phoṭṭhabbataṇhā loke. Dhammataṇhā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā  
 taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃānā nivisati.

Rūpavitakko loke. Saddavitakko loke. Gandhavitakko loke. Rasavitakko  
 loke. Phoṭṭhabbavitakko loke. Dhammavitakko loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ,  
 etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃānā nivisati.

Rūpavicāro loke. Saddavicāro loke. Gandhavicāro loke. Rasavicāro  
 loke. Phoṭṭhabbavicāro loke. Dhammavicāro loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ,  
 etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃānā nivisati. Idam vuccati  
 bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

### Nirodhasaccaniddesa

134. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodham<sup>1</sup> ariyasaccaṃ. Yo  
 tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo.

Sā kho panesā bhikkhave taṇhā kattha pahīyamānā pahīyati, kattha  
 nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Yam loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā  
 pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Kiñca loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ. Cakkhu loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ,  
 etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Sotam  
 loke -pa-. Ghānam loke. Jivhā loke. Kāyo loke.

---

1. Dukkhanirodho (Syā)

mano loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpā loke. Saddā loke. Gandhā loke. Rasā loke. Phoṭṭhabbā loke.  
Dhammā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati,  
ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ loke. Sotaviññāṇaṃ loke. Ghānaviññāṇaṃ loke.  
Jivhāviññāṇaṃ loke. Kāyaviññāṇaṃ loke. Manoviññāṇaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ  
sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhusamphasso loke. Sotasamphasso loke. Ghānasamphasso loke.  
Jivhāsamphasso loke. Kāyasamphasso loke. Manosamphasso loke  
piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha  
nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā loke. Sotasamphassajā vedanā loke.  
Ghānasamphassajā vedanā loke. Jivhāsamphassajā vedanā loke.  
Kāyasamphassajā vedanā loke. Manosamphassajā vedanā loke piyarūpaṃ  
sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpasaññā loke. Saddasaññā loke. Gandhasaññā loke. Rasasaññā loke.  
Phoṭṭhabbasaññā loke. Dhammasaññā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā  
taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpasañcetanā loke. Saddasañcetanā loke. Gandhasañcetanā loke.  
Rasasañcetanā loke. Phoṭṭhabbasañcetanā loke. Dhammasañcetanā loke  
piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha  
nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpataṇhā loke. Saddataṇhā loke. Gandhataṇhā loke. Rasataṇhā loke.  
Phoṭṭhabbataṇhā loke. Dhammataṇhā loke

piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpavitakko loke. Saddavitakko loke. Gandhavitakko loke. Rasavitakko loke. Phoṭṭhabbavitakko loke. Dhammavitakko loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpavicāro loke. Saddavicāro loke. Gandhavicāro loke. Rasavicāro loke. Phoṭṭhabbavicāro loke. Dhammavicāro loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam.

### Maggasaccaniddesa

135. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi. Yaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhe ñāṇaṃ, dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo. Nekkhammasaṅkappo abyāpādasāṅkappo avihiṃsāsaṅkappo. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāvācā. Musāvādā veramaṇī<sup>1</sup> pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī samphappalāpā veramaṇī. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāvācā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammākammanto. Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī adinnādānā veramaṇī kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammākammanto.

---

1. Veramaṇi (Ka)

katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-ājīvo. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvitam kappeti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-ājīvo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāvāyāmo. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammōsāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāvāyāmo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāsati. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ, vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpīsampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ, citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāsati.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāsamādhi. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”ti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāsamādhi. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ.

136. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhatabahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. “Atthi dhammā”ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya. Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catūsu ariyasaccesu.

Saccapabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dhammānupassanā niṭṭhita.

137. Yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta vassāni, tassa dvinnāṃ phalānaṃ aññatarāṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.

Tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave satta vassāni. Yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha vassāni -pa- pañca vassāni. Cattāri vassāni. Tiṇi vassāni. Dve vassāni. Ekaṃ vassaṃ.

Tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave ekaṃ vassaṃ. Yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta māsāni, tassa dvinnāṃ phalānaṃ aññatarāṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.

Tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave satta māsāni. Yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha māsāni -pa- pañca māsāni. Cattāri māsāni. Tiṇi māsāni. Dve māsāni. Ekaṃ māsaṃ aḍḍhamāsaṃ.

Tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave aḍḍhamāso. Yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya sattāhaṃ, tassa dvinnāṃ phalānaṃ aññatarāṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitāti.

138. “Ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttanti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Mahāsatipaṭṭhānasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

## Mūlapariyāyavaggo niṭṭhito paṭhamo.

### Tassuddānaṃ<sup>1</sup>

Mūlasusaṃvaradhammadāyādā, Bheravānaṅgaṇākaṅkheyyavatthaṃ.  
Sallekhasammādiṭṭhisatipaṭṭhaṃ, vaggavaro asamo susamatto.

---

1. Ito paraṃ kesuci potthakesu imāpi gāthāyo evaṃ dissanti—

Ajaraṃ amataṃ amatādhigamaṃ, phalamagganidassanaṃ dukkhanudaṃ.  
Sahitattaṃ mahārasahassakaraṃ, bhūtamiti sāraṃ vividhaṃ suṇātha.

Taḷākaṃ vasupūritaṃ ghammapathe, tividhaggipiḷesitanibbāpanaṃ.  
Byādhipanudana-osadhayo, pacchimasuttaṭṭhāpavārā ṭhapitā.

Madhumandavarasāmadānaṃ, khiḍḍārati jananimanusāṅghātaṃ.  
Tathā sutte veyyākaraṇā ṭhapitā, sakyaputtānamabhidamanatthāya.

Paññāsaṃ ca diyaḍḍhasataṃ, dve ca veyyākaraṇaṃ apare ca.  
Tevanāmagataṃ ca anupubbaṃ, ekamaṇā nisāmetha mudaggaṃ.

## 2. Sihanādavagga

### 1. Cūḷasihanādasutta

139. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi bhikkhavoti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

“Idheva bhikkhave samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇebhi aññehī”ti<sup>1</sup>, evametam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave sammā sihanādaṃ nadatha.

140. Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “ko panāyasmantānaṃ assāso kiṃ balaṃ, yena tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ vadetha ‘idheva samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇebhi aññehī’ti”. Evaṃvādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā “atthi kho no āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahataṃ Sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammā akkhātā, ye mayaṃ attani sampassamānā evaṃ vadema ‘idheva samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇebhi aññehī’ti. Katame cattāro. Atthi kho no āvuso Satthari pasādo, atthi dhamme pasādo, atthi sīlesu paripūrakāritā, sahadhammikā kho pana piyā manāpā gahaṭṭhā ceva pabbajitā ca. Ime kho no āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahataṃ Sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammā akkhātā, ye mayaṃ attani sampassamānā evaṃ vadema ‘idheva samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇebhi aññehī’ti.

---

1. Samaṇehi aññeti (Sī, I, Ka) ettha aññehīti sakāya paṭiññāya saccābhiññehīti attho veditabbo.

2. Evameva (Syā, Ka)

141. Tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “amhākampi kho āvuso atthi Satthari pasādo, yo amhākaṃ Satthā. Amhākampi atthi dhamme pasādo, yo amhākaṃ dhammo. Mayampi sīlesu paripūrakārino, yāni amhākaṃ sīlāni. Amhākampi sahadhammikā piyā manāpā gahaṭṭhā ceva pabbajitā ca. Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippayāso<sup>1</sup> kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ tumhākañceva amhākañcā”ti.

Evamvādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā “kiṃ panāvuso ekā niṭṭhā, udāhu puthu niṭṭhā”ti. Sammā byākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ “ekāvuso niṭṭhā, na puthu niṭṭhā”ti.

Sā panāvuso niṭṭhā sarāgassa, udāhu vītarāgassāti. Sammā byākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ “vītarāgassāvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā sarāgassā”ti.

Sā panāvuso niṭṭhā sadosassa, udāhu vītadosassāti. Sammā byākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ “vītadosassāvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā sadosassā”ti.

Sā panāvuso niṭṭhā samohassa, udāhu vītamohassāti. Sammā byākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ “vītamohassāvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā samohassā”ti.

Sā panāvuso niṭṭhā sataṇhassa, udāhu vītataṇhassāti. Sammā byākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ “vītataṇhassāvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā sataṇhassā”ti.

Sā panāvuso niṭṭhā sa-upādānassa udāhu anupādānassāti. Sammā byākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ “anupādānassāvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā sa-upādānassā”ti.

---

1. Adhippāyo (Ka-Sī, Syā, I), adhippayogo (Ka)

Sā panāvuso niṭṭhā viddasuno, udāhu aviddasunoti. Sammā byākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ “viddasuno āvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā aviddasuno”ti.

Sā panāvuso niṭṭhā anuruddhappaṭiviruddhassa, udāhu ananuruddha-appaṭiviruddhassāti. Sammā byākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ “ananuruddha-appaṭiviruddhassāvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā anuruddhappaṭiviruddhassā”ti.

Sā panāvuso niṭṭhā papañcārāmassa papañcaratino, udāhu nippapañcārāmassa nippapañcaratinoti. Sammā byākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ “nippapañcārāmassāvuso sā niṭṭhā nippapañcaratino, na sā niṭṭhā papañcārāmassa papañcaratino”ti.

142. Dvemā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyo bhavadiṭṭhi ca vibhavadiṭṭhi ca. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā bhavadiṭṭhiṃ allīnā bhavadiṭṭhiṃ upagatā bhavadiṭṭhiṃ ajjhositā, vibhavadiṭṭhiyā te paṭiviruddhā. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vibhavadiṭṭhiṃ allīnā vibhavadiṭṭhiṃ upagatā vibhavadiṭṭhiṃ ajjhositā, bhavadiṭṭhiyā te paṭiviruddhā. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ samudayaṇca atthaṅgamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, te sarāgā, te sadosā, te samohā, te sataṇhā, te sa-upādānā, te aviddasuno, te anuruddhappaṭiviruddhā, te papañcārāmā papañcaratino, te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccanti dukkhasmāti vadāmi. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ samudayaṇca atthaṅgamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te vītarāgā, te vītadosā, te vītamohā, te vītataṇhā, te anupādānā, te viddasuno, te ananuruddha-appaṭiviruddhā, te nippapañcārāmā nippapañcaratino, te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccanti dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

143. Cattārimāni bhikkhave upādānāni. Katamāni cattāri.

Kāmupādānaṃ diṭṭhupādānaṃ sīlabbatupādānaṃ attavādupādānaṃ. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā, te na sammā sabbupādānapariññāṃ paññapenti, kāmupādānaṃ pariññāṃ paññapenti, na diṭṭhupādānaṃ pariññāṃ paññapenti, na sīlabbatupādānaṃ pariññāṃ paññapenti, na attavādupādānaṃ pariññāṃ paññapenti. Taṃ kissa hetu, imāni hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tīṇi ṭhānāni yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā, te na sammā<sup>1</sup> sabbupādānapariññāṃ paññapenti, kāmupādānaṃ pariññāṃ paññapenti, na diṭṭhupādānaṃ pariññāṃ paññapenti, na sīlabbatupādānaṃ pariññāṃ paññapenti, na attavādupādānaṃ pariññāṃ paññapenti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā, te na sammā sabbupādānapariññāṃ paññapenti, kāmupādānaṃ pariññāṃ paññapenti, diṭṭhupādānaṃ pariññāṃ paññapenti, na sīlabbatupādānaṃ pariññāṃ paññapenti, na attavādupādānaṃ pariññāṃ paññapenti. Taṃ kissa hetu, imāni hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dve ṭhānāni yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā, te na sammā<sup>1</sup> sabbupādānapariññāṃ paññapenti, kāmupādānaṃ pariññāṃ paññapenti, diṭṭhupādānaṃ pariññāṃ paññapenti, na sīlabbatupādānaṃ pariññāṃ paññapenti, na attavādupādānaṃ pariññāṃ paññapenti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā, te na sammā sabbupādānapariññāṃ paññapenti, kāmupādānaṃ pariññāṃ paññapenti, diṭṭhupādānaṃ pariññāṃ paññapenti, sīlabbatupādānaṃ pariññāṃ paññapenti, na attavādupādānaṃ pariññāṃ paññapenti. Taṃ kissa hetu, imaṃhi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekaṃ ṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā, te na sammā<sup>1</sup> sabbupādānapariññāṃ paññapenti, kāmupādānaṃ pariññāṃ paññapenti, diṭṭhupādānaṃ pariññāṃ paññapenti, sīlabbatupādānaṃ pariññāṃ paññapenti, na attavādupādānaṃ pariññāṃ paññapenti.

---

1. Paṭijānamānā na sammā (?)

Evarūpe kho bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo Satthari pasādo, so na sammaggato akkhāyati. Yo dhamme pasādo, so na sammaggato akkhāyati. Yā sīlesu paripūrakāritā, sā na sammaggatā akkhāyati. Yā sahadhammikesu piyamanāpatā, sā na sammaggatā akkhāyati. Taṃ kissa hetu, evañhetam bhikkhave hoti, yathā taṃ durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasamvattanike asammāsambuddhappavedite.

144. Tathāgato ca kho bhikkhave Araham Sammāsambuddho sabbupādānapariññāvādo paṭijānamāno sammā sabbupādānapariññam paññapeti, kāmupādānassa pariññam paññapeti, diṭṭhupādānassa pariññam paññapeti, sīlabbatupādānassa pariññam paññapeti, attavādupādānassa pariññam paññapeti. Evarūpe kho bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo Satthari pasādo, so sammaggato akkhāyati. Yo dhamme pasādo, so sammaggato akkhāyati. Yā sīlesu paripūrakāritā, sā sammaggatā akkhāyati. Yā sahadhammikesu piyamanāpatā, sā sammaggatā akkhāyati. Taṃ kissa hetu, evañhetam bhikkhave hoti, yathā taṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye suppavedite niyyānike upasamasamvattanike Sammāsambuddhappavedite.

145. Ime ca bhikkhave cattāro upādānā kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā. Ime cattāro upādānā taṇhānidānā taṇhāsamudayā taṇhājātikā taṇhāpabhavā. Taṇhā cāyam bhikkhave kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā. Taṇhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanāpabhavā. Vedanā cāyam bhikkhave kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā. Vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassapabhavā. Phasso cāyam bhikkhave kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavo. Phasso saḷāyatananidāno saḷāyatanasamudayo saḷāyatanaajātikā saḷāyatanapabhavo. Saḷāyatanañcidaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ kiṃpabhavaṃ. Saḷāyatanaṃ nāmarūpanidānaṃ nāmarūpasamudayaṃ nāmarūpajātikaṃ nāmarūpapabhavaṃ. Nāmarūpañcidaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ kiṃpabhavaṃ. Nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇanidānaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ viññāṇajātikaṃ viññāṇapabhavaṃ. Viññāṇañcidaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ

kiṃjātikam kiṃpabhavam. Viññāṇam saṅkhāranidānam  
saṅkhārasamudayaṃ saṅkhārajātikam saṅkhārapabhavam. Saṅkhārā cime  
bhikkhave kiṃnidānā kimsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā. Saṅkhārā  
avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabhavā.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti, vijjā uppannā. So  
avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā neva kāmupādānam upādiyati, na diṭṭhupādānam  
upādiyati, na sīlabbatupādānam upādiyati, na attavādupādānam upādiyati,  
anupādiyaṃ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati, “khīṇā  
jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyā”ti  
pajānātīti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ  
abhinanduntī.

Cūḷasīhanādasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamam.

## 2. Mahāsīhanādasutta

146. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati  
bahinagare aparapure vanasaṇḍe. Tena kho pana samayena Sunakkhatto  
Licchaviputto acirapakkanto hoti imasmā dhammavinayā, so Vesāliyaṃ  
parisati<sup>1</sup> evaṃ<sup>2</sup> vācam bhāsati “natthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttari<sup>3</sup>  
manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo  
Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayampaṭibhānam. Yassa ca  
khvāssa atthāya dhammo desito, so niyyāti takkarassa sammā  
dukkhakkhayāyā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā  
pattacīvaramādāya Vesālīm piṇḍāya pāvisi. Assosi kho āyasmā Sāriputto  
Sunakkhattassa Licchaviputtassa Vesāliyaṃ parisati evaṃ vācam  
bhāsamaṇassa “natthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttari manussadhammā  
alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ

1. Parisatiṃ (Sī, I)

2. Etaṃ (I, Ka)

3. Uttariṃ (I)

deseti vīmaṁsānucaritaṁ sayampaṭibhānaṁ. Yassa ca khvāssa atthāya dhammo desito, so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Vesāliyaṁ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṁ piṇḍapātaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṁ abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi, ekamantaṁ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṁ etadavoca “Sunakkhatto bhante Licchaviputto acirapakkanto imasmā dhammavinayā, so Vesāliyaṁ parisati evaṁ vācaṁ bhāsati ‘natthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttari manussadhammā alamariyāñāḍadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṁ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṁ deseti vīmaṁsānucaritaṁ sayampaṭibhānaṁ. Yassa ca khvāssa atthāya dhammo desito, so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyā”ti.

147. Kodhano heso Sāriputta Sunakkhatto moghapuriso, kodhā ca panassa esā vācā bhāsītā. “Avaṇṇaṁ bhāsissāmi”ti kho Sāriputta Sunakkhatto moghapuriso vaṇṇaṁyeva Tathāgatassa bhāsati. Vaṇṇo heso Sāriputta Tathāgatassa, yo evaṁ vadeyya “yassa ca khvāssa atthāya dhammo desito, so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyā”ti.

Ayampi hi nāma Sāriputta Sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati “itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṁ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṁ Buddho Bhagavā”ti.

Ayampi hi nāma Sāriputta Sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati “itipi so Bhagavā anekavihitaṁ iddhividhaṁ paccanubhoti, ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṁ tirobhāvaṁ tirokuṭṭaṁ tiropākāraṁ tiropabbataṁ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse. Pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjaṁ karoti seyyathāpi udake. UdaKepi abhiijjamāne gacchati seyyathāpi pathaviyaṁ. Ākāsevi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo. Imepi candimasūriye evaṁmahiddhike evaṁmahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāvabrahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṁ vatteti”ti.

Ayampi hi nāma Sāriputta Sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati “itipi so Bhagavā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cā”ti.

Ayampi hi nāma Sāriputta Sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati “itipi so Bhagavā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti. Sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāti. Sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittanti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittanti pajānāti. Samohaṃ vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittanti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ cittanti pajānāti. Saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṃkhittaṃ cittanti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittanti pajānāti. Mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittanti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittanti pajānāti. Sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittanti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittanti pajānāti. Samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittanti pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittanti pajānāti. Vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāti”ti.

148. Dasa kho panimāni Sāriputta Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni dasa.

Idha Sāriputta Tathāgato ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi Sāriputta Tathāgato ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi Sāriputta Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (1)

Puna caparaṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaṣamādānānaṃ ṭhānaṣo hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi Sāriputta Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaṣamādānānaṃ ṭhānaṣo hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi Sāriputta Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato

āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (2)

Puna caparaṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato sabbatthagāmininī paṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi Sāriputta Tathāgato sabbatthagāmininī paṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi Sāriputta Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (3)

Puna caparaṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato anekadhātunānādhātulokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi Sāriputta Tathāgato anekadhātunānādhātulokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi Sāriputta Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (4)

Puna caparaṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi Sāriputta Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi Sāriputta Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (5)

Puna caparaṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi Sāriputta Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi Sāriputta Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (6)

Puna caparaṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi Sāriputta Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi Sāriputta Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (7)

Puna caparaṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe “amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno”ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yampi Sāriputta Tathāgato anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idampi Sāriputta Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (8)

Puna caparaṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti “ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā”ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Yampi Sāriputta Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne

hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti “ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā”ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idampi Sāriputta Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (9)

Puna caparaṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yampi Sāriputta Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idampi Sāriputta Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (10)

Imāni kho Sāriputta dasa Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

149. Yo kho maṃ Sāriputta evaṃ jānantaṃ evaṃ passantaṃ evaṃ vadeyya “natthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttari manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayampaṭibhānaṃ”ti. Taṃ Sāriputta vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Seyyathāpi Sāriputta bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭheva

dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ Sāriputta vadāmi. Taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

150. Cattārimāni Sāriputta Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni, yehi vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni cattāri.

“Sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā”ti tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittametaṃ Sāriputta na samanupassāmi, etamahaṃ<sup>1</sup> Sāriputta nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi. (1)

“Khīṇāsavassa te paṭijānato ime āsavā aparikkhīṇā”ti tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittametaṃ Sāriputta na samanupassāmi, etamahaṃ Sāriputta nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi. (2)

“Ye kho pana te antarāyikā dhammā vuttā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā”ti tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittametaṃ Sāriputta na samanupassāmi, etamahaṃ Sāriputta nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi. (3)

“Yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito, so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyā”ti tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittametaṃ Sāriputta na samanupassāmi. Etamahaṃ Sāriputta nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi. (4)

---

1. Etampahaṃ (Sī, I)

Imāni kho Sāriputta cattāri Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni, yehi vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Yo kho maṃ Sāriputta evaṃ jānantaṃ evaṃ passantaṃ evaṃ vadeyya “natthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayampaṭibhānan”ti. Taṃ Sāriputta vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Seyyathāpi Sāriputta bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ āradheyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ Sāriputta vadāmi. Taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

151. Aṭṭha kho imā Sāriputta parisā. Katamā aṭṭha. Khattiyaparisā brāhmaṇaparisā gahapatiparisā samaṇaparisā cātumahārājikaparisā<sup>1</sup> tāvatimsaparisā māraparisā brahmaparisā. Imā kho Sāriputta aṭṭha parisā. Imehi kho Sāriputta catūhi vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato imā aṭṭha parisā upasaṅkamati ajjhogāhati. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Sāriputta anekasataṃ khattiyaparisam upasaṅkamitā, tatrapī mayā sannisinnapubbañceva sallapitapubbañca sākacchā ca samāpajjitapubbā. Tatra vata maṃ bhayaṃ vā sārājjaṃ vā okkamissatīti nimittametaṃ Sāriputta na samanupassāmi, etamahaṃ Sāriputta nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi.

Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Sāriputta anekasataṃ brāhmaṇaparisam -pa- gahapatiparisam. Samaṇaparisam. Cātumahārājikaparisam. Tāvatimsaparisam. Māraparisam. Brahmaparisam upasaṅkamitā, tatrapī mayā sannisinnapubbañceva sallapitapubbañca sākacchā ca samāpajjitapubbā. Tatra vata maṃ bhayaṃ vā sārājjaṃ vā okkamissatīti nimittametaṃ Sāriputta na samanupassāmi, etamahaṃ Sāriputta nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi.

---

1. Cātummahārājikā (Sī, Syā, I)

Yo kho maṃ Sāriputta evaṃ jānantaṃ evaṃ passantaṃ evaṃ vadeyya  
 “natthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttari manussadhammā  
 alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ  
 deseti vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayamaṇpaṭibhānan”ti. Taṃ Sāriputta vācaṃ  
 appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ  
 nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Seyyathāpi Sāriputta bhikkhu sīlasampanno  
 samādhisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya,  
 evaṃ sampadamidaṃ Sāriputta vadāmi. Taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ  
 appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

152. Catasso kho imā Sāriputta yoniyo. Katamā catasso. Aṇḍajā yoni  
 jalābujā yoni saṃsedajā yoni opapātikā yoni. Katamā ca Sāriputta aṇḍajā  
 yoni. Ye kho te Sāriputta sattā aṇḍakosaṃ abhinibbhijja jāyanti. Ayaṃ  
 vuccati Sāriputta aṇḍajā yoni. Katamā ca Sāriputta jalābujā yoni. Ye kho te  
 Sāriputta sattā vatthikosāṃ abhinibbhijja jāyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta  
 jalābujā yoni. Katamā ca Sāriputta saṃsedajā yoni. Ye kho te Sāriputta sattā  
 pūtimacche vā jāyanti pūtikunape vā pūtikummāse vā candanikāya vā  
 oḷigalle vā jāyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta saṃsedajā yoni. Katamā ca  
 Sāriputta opapātikā yoni. Devā nerayikā ekacce ca manussā ekacce ca  
 vinipātikā. Ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta opapātikā yoni. Imā kho Sāriputta  
 catasso yoniyo.

Yo kho maṃ Sāriputta evaṃ jānantaṃ evaṃ passantaṃ evaṃ vadeyya  
 “natthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttari manussadhammā  
 alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ  
 deseti vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayamaṇpaṭibhānan”ti. Taṃ Sāriputta vācaṃ  
 appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ  
 nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Seyyathāpi Sāriputta bhikkhu sīlasampanno  
 samādhisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya,  
 evaṃ sampadamidaṃ Sāriputta vadāmi. Taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ  
 appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

153. Pañca kho imā Sāriputta gatiyo. Katamā pañca. Nirayo tiracchānayoni pettivisayo manussā devā. Nirayañcāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi nirayagāmiṇca maggaṃ nirayagāminiṇca paṭipadaṃ, yathā paṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi. Tiracchānayoniñcāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi tiracchānayoniṇca maggaṃ tiracchānayoniṇca paṭipadaṃ, yathā paṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā tiracchānayoniṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi. Pettivisayaṃ cāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi pettivisayagāmiṇca maggaṃ pettivisayagāminiṇca paṭipadaṃ, yathā paṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā pettivisayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi. Manusse cāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi manussalokagāmiṇca maggaṃ manussalokagāminiṇca paṭipadaṃ, yathā paṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā manussesu upapajjati tañca pajānāmi. Deve cāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi devalokagāmiṇca maggaṃ devalokagāminiṇca paṭipadaṃ, yathā paṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi. Nibbānañcāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi nibbānagāmiṇca maggaṃ nibbānagāminiṇca paṭipadaṃ, yathā paṭipanno ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati tañca pajānāmi.

154. Idhāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissatī”ti. Tameṇaṃ passāmi apareṇa samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ ekantadukkhā tibbā kaṭukā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. Seyyathāpi Sāriputta aṅgārakāsu sādhipaporisā pūrā aṅgārānaṃ vītaccikānaṃ vītadhūmānaṃ. Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tameva aṅgārakāsuṃ pañidhāya. Tameṇaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya “tathāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā imaṃyeva aṅgārakāsuṃ āgamiṣsatī”ti. Tameṇaṃ passeyya apareṇa samayena tassā

aṅgārakāsuyā patitaṃ ekantadukkhā tibbā kaṭukā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. Evameva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissatī”ti. Tameṇaṃ passāmi apareṇa samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ ekantadukkhā tibbā kaṭukā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. (1)

Idha panāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā tiracchānayaṇiṃ upapajjissatī”ti. Tameṇaṃ passāmi apareṇa samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā tiracchānayaṇiṃ upapannaṃ dukkhā tibbā kaṭukā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. Seyyathāpi Sāriputta gūthakūpo sādhipaporiso pūro gūthassa. Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tameva gūthakūpaṃ paṇidhāya. Tameṇaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya “tathāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā imaṃyeva gūthakūpaṃ āgamissatī”ti. Tameṇaṃ passeyya apareṇa samayena tasmiṃ gūthakūpe patitaṃ dukkhā tibbā kaṭukā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. Evameva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā tiracchānayaṇiṃ upapajjissatī”ti. Tameṇaṃ passāmi apareṇa samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā tiracchānayaṇiṃ upapannaṃ dukkhā tibbā kaṭukā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. (2)

Idha panāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā pettivisayaṃ upapajjissatī”ti.

Tamenam passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā pettivisayaṃ upapannaṃ dukkhabahulā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. Seyyathāpi Sāriputta rukkho visame bhūmibhāge jāto tanupattapalāso kabaracchāyo. Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tameva rukkhaṃ paṇidhāya. Tamenam cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya “tathāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, taṅca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā imaṃyeva rukkhaṃ āgamissatī”ti. Tamenam passeyya aparena samayena tassa rukkhassa chāyāya nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā dukkhabahulā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. Evameva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, taṅca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā pettivisayaṃ upapajjissatī”ti. Tamenam passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā pettivisayaṃ upapannaṃ dukkhabahulā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. (3)

Idha paṇāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, taṅca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā manussesu upapajjissatī”ti. Tamenam passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā manussesu upapannaṃ sukkhabahulā vedanā vedayamānaṃ, seyyathāpi Sāriputta rukkho same bhūmibhāge jāto bahalapattapalāso sandacchāyo<sup>1</sup>, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tameva rukkhaṃ paṇidhāya, tamenam cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya “tathāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, taṅca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā imameva rukkhaṃ āgamissatī”ti. Tamenam passeyya aparena samayena tassa rukkhassa chāyāya nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā sukkhabahulā vedanā vedayamānaṃ, evameva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, taṅca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ

---

1. Saṇḍacchāyo (Syā), santacchāyo (Ka)

maraṇā manussesu upapajjissatī”ti. Tamenam passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā manussesu upapannaṃ sukhabahulā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. (4)

Idha panāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, taṅca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissatī”ti. Tamenam passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ ekantasukhā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. Seyyathāpi Sāriputta pāsādo tatrāssa kūṭāgāraṃ ullittāvalittam nivātaṃ phusitaggaḷaṃ pihitavātapānaṃ tatrāssa pallaṅko gonakatthato paṭikatthato paṭalikatthato kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo sa-uttaracchado ubhatolohitakūpadhāno, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tameva pāsādaṃ paṇidhāya. Tamenam cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya “tathāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, taṅca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā imaṃyeva pāsādaṃ āgamissatī”ti. Tamenam passeyya aparena samayena tasmim pāsāde tasmim kūṭāgāre tasmim pallaṅke nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā ekantasukhā vedanā vedayamānaṃ, evameva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, taṅca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissatī”ti. Tamenam passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ ekantasukhā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. (5)

Idha panāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, taṅca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatī”ti. Tamenam passāmi aparena samayena āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantaṃ ekantasukhā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. Seyyathāpi Sāriputta pokkharāṇī

acchodakā sātodakā sītodakā setakā supatitthā ramaṇīyā, avidūre cassā tibbo vanasaṇḍo. Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tameva pokkharāṇim paṇidhāya. Tamenam cakkhumā puriso disvā evam vadeyya “tathā bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, taṃca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā imaṃyeva pokkharāṇim āgamissatī”ti. Tamenam passeyya aparena samayena taṃ pokkharāṇim ogāhetvā nhāyitvā ca pivitvā ca sabbadarathakilamathapariḷāham paṭippassambhetvā paccuttaritvā tasmim vanasaṇḍe nisinnam vā nipannam vā ekantasukhā vedanā vedayamānam, evameva kho aham Sāriputta idhekaccaṃ puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati taṃca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatī”ti. Tamenam passāmi aparena samayena āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantaṃ ekantasukhā vedanā vedayamānam. Imā kho Sāriputta pañca gatiyo.

Yo kho maṃ Sāriputta evam jānantaṃ evam passantam evam vadeyya “natthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso, takkariyāhataṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayampaṭibhānan”ti. Taṃ Sāriputta vācam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evam niraye. Seyyathāpi Sāriputta bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, evam sampadamidaṃ Sāriputta vadāmi. Taṃ vācam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evam niraye.

155. Abhijānāmi kho panāham Sāriputta caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritā<sup>1</sup>, tapassī sudam homi paramatapassī, lūkho sudam<sup>2</sup> homi paramalūkho, jegucchī sudam homi paramajegucchī, pavivitto sudam<sup>3</sup> homi

---

1. Caritvā (Ka)

2. Lūkhassudam (Si, I)

3. Pavivittassudam (Si, I)

paramapavivitto. Tatrāssu me idaṃ Sāriputta tapassitāya hoti. Acelako homi muttācāro, hatthāpalekhano<sup>1</sup>, na-chibhaddantiko, natitṭhabhaddantiko, nābhihaṭaṃ, na uddissakataṃ, na nimantanāṃ sādiyāmi, so na kumbhimukhā paṭiggaṇhāmi, na kaḷopimukhā paṭiggaṇhāmi, na eḷakamantaraṃ, na daṇḍamantaraṃ, na musalamantaraṃ, na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā, na pāyamānāya<sup>2</sup>, na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittisu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārini, na macchaṃ, na maṃsaṃ, na suraṃ, na merayaṃ, na thusodakaṃ pivāmi. So ekāgāriko vā homi ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā homi dvālopiko -pa- sattāgāriko vā homi sattālopiko. Ekissāpi dattiyā yāpemi, dvīhipi dattīhi yāpemi -pa- sattahipi dattīhi yāpemi. Ekāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāremi, dvīhikampi āhāraṃ āhāremi -pa- sattāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāremi. Iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikampi pariyāyabhattacho janānuyogamanuyutto viharāmi.

So sākabhakkho vā homi, sāmākabhakkho vā homi, nīvārabhakkho vā homi, daddulabhakkho vā homi, haṭabhakkho vā homi, kaṇabhakkho vā homi, ācāmabhakkho vā homi, piññākabhakkho vā homi, tiṇabhakkho vā homi, gomayabhakkho vā homi, vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpemi pavattaphalabhojī.

So sāṇānipi dhāremi, masāṇānipi dhāremi, chavadussānipi dhāremi, paṃsukūlānipi dhāremi, tirīṭānipi dhāremi, ajināmpi dhāremi, ajinakkhipāmpi dhāremi, kusacīrāmpi dhāremi, vākacīrāmpi dhāremi, phalakacīrāmpi dhāremi, kesakambalāmpi dhāremi, vāḷakambalāmpi dhāremi, ulūkapakkhāmpi dhāremi, kesamassulocakopi homi kesamassulocanānuyogamanuyutto, ubbhaṭṭhakopi homi āsanapaṭikkhitto, ukkuṭīkopi homi ukkuṭīkappadhānamanuyutto, kaṇṭakāpassayīkopi homi kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappemi<sup>3</sup>, sāyatatiyakampi udakorohanānuyogamanuyutto viharāmi. Iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitaṃ

---

1. Hatthāvalekhano (Syā)

2. Pāyantiyā (Ka)

3. Imassānantare aññopi koci paṭhapadeso aññesu ājīvakavatadīpakasuttesu dissati.

kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto viharāmi. Idāṃsu me Sāriputta tapassitāya hoti.

156. Tatrāssu me idāṃ Sāriputta lūkhasmim hoti. Nekavassagaṇikaṃ rajojallaṃ kāye sannicitaṃ hoti papaṭikajātaṃ. Seyyathāpi Sāriputta tindukakhāṇu nekavassagaṇiko sannicito hoti papaṭikajāto, evamevāssu me Sāriputta nekavassagaṇikaṃ rajojallaṃ kāye sannicitaṃ hoti papaṭikajātaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Sāriputta na evaṃ hoti. Aho vatāhaṃ imaṃ rajojallaṃ pāṇinā parimajjeyyaṃ. Aññe vā pana me imaṃ rajojallaṃ pāṇinā parimajjeyyunti. Evaṃpi me Sāriputta na hoti. Idāṃsu me Sāriputta lūkhasmim hoti. (1)

Tatrāssu me idāṃ Sāriputta jegucchismim hoti. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta satova abhikkamāmi satova paṭikkamāmi. Yāva udakabindumhipi me dayā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti “māhaṃ khuddake pāṇe visamagate saṅghātaṃ āpādesin”ti. Idāṃsu me Sāriputta jegucchismim hoti. (2)

Tatrāssu me idāṃ Sāriputta pavivittasmim hoti. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta aññataraṃ araññāyatanāṃ ajjhogāhetvā viharāmi. Yadā passāmi gopālakaṃ vā pasupālakaṃ vā tiṇahāraṃ vā kaṭṭhahāraṃ vā vanakammikaṃ vā, vanena vanāṃ gahanena gahanāṃ ninnena ninnāṃ thalena thalaṃ saṃpatāmi<sup>1</sup>. Taṃ kissa hetu, mā maṃ te addasaṃsu, ahañca mā te addasanti. Seyyathāpi Sāriputta āraññako mago manusse disvā vanena vanāṃ gahanena gahanāṃ ninnena ninnāṃ thalena thalaṃ saṃpatati, evameva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta yadā passāmi gopālakaṃ vā pasupālakaṃ vā tiṇahāraṃ vā kaṭṭhahāraṃ vā vanakammikaṃ vā, vanena vanāṃ gahanena gahanāṃ ninnena ninnāṃ thalena thalaṃ saṃpatāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu, mā maṃ te addasaṃsu, ahañca mā te addasanti. Idāṃsu me Sāriputta pavivittasmim hoti. (3)

So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta ye te goṭṭhā paṭṭhitagāvo apagatagopālakā. Tattha catukkuṇḍiko upasaṅkamitvā yāni tāni vacchakānaṃ taruṇakānaṃ dhenupakānaṃ gomayāni, tāni sudāṃ āhāremi. Yāvakīvañca

---

1. Papatāmi (Sī, Syā, I)

me Sāriputta sakam muttakarīsam apariyādinnaṃ hoti. Sakamyeva sudam muttakarīsam āhāremi. Idamsu me Sāriputta mahāvikaṭabhojanasmim hoti.  
(4)

157. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta aññataram bhimsanakam vanasaṇḍam ajjhogāhetvā viharāmi. Tatrāssudam Sāriputta bhimsanakassa vanasaṇḍassa bhimsanakatasmmim hoti. Yo koci avītarāgo tam vanasaṇḍam pavisati, yebhuyyena lomāni haṃsanti. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta yā tā rattiyo sītā hemantikā antaraṭṭhakā himapātasamayā<sup>1</sup>, tathārūpāsu rattisu rattim abbhokāse viharāmi, divā vanasaṇḍe. Gimhānam pacchime māse divā abbhokāse viharāmi, rattim vanasaṇḍe. Apissu maṃ Sāriputta ayaṃ anacchariyagāthā paṭibhāsi pubbe assutapubbā.

“Sotatto sosinno<sup>2</sup> ceva, eko bhimsanake vane.

Naggo na caggimāsīno, esanāpasuto muni”ti.

So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta susāne seyyam kappemi chavaṭṭhikāni upadhāya. Apissu maṃ Sāriputta gāmaṇḍalā<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamitvā oṭṭhubhantipi omuttentipi paṃsukenapi okiranti kaṇṇasotesupi salākam pavesenti. Na kho panāham Sāriputta abhijānāmi tesu pāpakam cittam uppādetā. Idamsu me Sāriputta upekkhāvihārasmmim hoti.

158. Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinno evaṃdiṭṭhino āhārena suddhīti. Te evamāhaṃsu, kolehi yāpemaṃ te kolampi khādanti, kolacuṇṇampi khādanti, kolodakampi pivanti, anekavihitampi kolavikatim paribhuñjanti. Abhijānāmi kho panāham Sāriputta ekaṃyeva kolam āhāram āhāritā. Siyā kho pana te Sāriputta evamassa “mahā nūna tena samayena kolo ahosi”ti. Na kho panetaṃ Sāriputta evaṃ daṭṭhabbam, tadāpi etaparamoyeva kolo ahosi, seyyathāpi etarahi. Tassa mayham Sāriputta

---

1. Antaraṭṭhake himapātasamaye (Sī, I)

2. Sosīno (Sī, I, Ka), sosino (Syā), sosindo (Saddanīti)

3. Gomaṇḍalā (bahūsu) Cariyāpiṭaka-aṭṭhakathā oloketabbā.

ekaṃyeva kolaṃ āhāraṃ āhārayato adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti. Seyyathāpi nāma āsītikapabbāni vā kālapabbāni vā, evamevassu me aṅgapaccaṅgāni bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma oṭṭhapadaṃ, evamevassu me ānisadaṃ hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma vaṭṭanāvaḷī, evamevassu me piṭṭhikaṇṭako unnatāvanato hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma jarasālāya gopānasiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti, evamevassu me phāsuliyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma gambhīre udapāne udakatārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti. Evamevassu me akkhikūpesu akkhitārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma tittakālābu āmakacchinno vātātapena saṃphuṭito<sup>1</sup> hoti sammilāto, evamevassu me sīsacchavi saṃphuṭitā hoti sammilātā tāyevappāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta udaracchaviṃ parimasissāmīti piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃyeva pariggaṇhāmi. Piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ parimasissāmīti udaracchaviṃ yeva pariggaṇhāmi. Yāvassu me Sāriputta udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ allīnā hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta vaccaṃ vā muttaṃ vā karissāmīti tattheva avakujjo papatāmi tāyevappāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta tameva kāyaṃ assāsento paṇinā gattāni anomajjāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Sāriputta paṇinā gattāni anomajjato pūtimūlāni lomāni kāyasmā patanti tāyevappāhāratāya.

159. Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino āhārena suddhīti. Te evamāhaṃsu, muggehi yāpema -pa- tilehi yāpema -pa- taṇḍulehi yāpemāti te taṇḍulaṃpi khādanti, taṇḍulacūṇṇaṃpi khādanti, taṇḍulodakaṃpi pivanti, anekavihitāṃpi taṇḍulavikatiṃ paribhuñjanti. Abhiñānāmi kho panāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaṃyeva taṇḍulaṃ āhāraṃ āhāritā. Siyā kho pana te Sāriputta evamassa “mahā nūna tena samayena taṇḍulo ahosi”ti. Na kho panetaṃ Sāriputta evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, tadāpi etaṇṇamoyeva taṇḍulo ahosi,

---

1. Samphusito (Syā), saṃphuṭito (I, Ka) ettha saṃphuṭitoti saṅkucitoti attho.

seyyathāpi etarahi. Tassa mayhaṃ Sāriputta ekaṃyeva taṇḍulaṃ āhāraṃ āhārayato adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti. Seyyathāpi nāma āsītikapabbāni vā kāḷapabbāni vā, evamevassu me aṅgapaccaṅgāni bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma oṭṭhapadaṃ, evamevassu me ānisadaṃ hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma vaṭṭanāvaḷī, evamevassu me piṭṭhikaṇṭako unnatāvanato hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma jarasālāya gopānasiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti, evamevassu me phāsulīyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma gambhīre udapāne udakatārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti, evamevassu me akkhikūpesu akkhitārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma tittakālābu āmakacchinno vātātapena saṃphuṭito hoti sammilāto, evamevassu me sīsacchavi saṃphuṭitā hoti sammilātā tāyevappāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta udaracchaviṃ parimasissāmīti piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃyeva pariggaṇhāmi. Piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ parimasissāmīti udaracchaviṃyeva pariggaṇhāmi. Yāvassu me Sāriputta udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ allinā hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta vaccaṃ vā muttaṃ vā karissāmīti tattheva avakujjo papatāmi tāyevappāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta tameva kāyaṃ assāsento pāṇinā gattāni anomajjāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Sāriputta pāṇinā gattāni anomajjato pūtimulāni lomāni kāyasmā patanti tāyevappāhāratāya.

Tāyapi kho ahaṃ Sāriputta iriyāya tāya paṭipadāya tāya dukkarakārikāya nājjhagamaṃ uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu, imissāyeva ariyāya paññāya anadhigamā, yāyaṃ ariyā paññā adhigatā ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya.

160. Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “saṃsārena suddhī”ti. Na kho pana so<sup>1</sup> Sāriputta saṃsāro

---

1. Na kho paneso (Sī, Syā)

sulabharūpo, yo mayā asaṃsaritapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā aññatra Suddhāvāsehi devehi. Suddhāvāse cāhaṃ Sāriputta deve saṃsareyyaṃ. Nayimaṃ lokaṃ punarāgaccheyyaṃ.

Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “upapattiyā suddhī”ti. Na kho pana sā Sāriputta upapatti sulabharūpā, yā mayā anupapannapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā aññatra Suddhāvāsehi devehi. Suddhāvāse cāhaṃ Sāriputta deve upapajjeyyaṃ. Nayimaṃ lokaṃ punarāgaccheyyaṃ.

Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “āvāseṇa suddhī”ti. Na kho pana so Sāriputta āvāso sulabharūpo, yo mayā anāvuṭṭhapubbo<sup>1</sup> iminā dīghena addhunā aññatra Suddhāvāsehi devehi. Suddhāvāse cāhaṃ Sāriputta deve āvaseyyaṃ. Nayimaṃ lokaṃ punarāgaccheyyaṃ.

Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “yaññena suddhī”ti. Na kho pana so Sāriputta yañño sulabharūpo, yo mayā ayiṭṭhapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā. Tañca kho rañña vā satā khattiyena muddhāvasittena brāhmaṇena vā mahāsālena.

Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “aggiparicariyāya suddhī”ti. Na kho pana so Sāriputta aggi sulabharūpo, yo mayā apariciṇṇapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā. Tañca kho rañña vā satā khattiyena muddhāvasittena brāhmaṇena vā mahāsālena.

161. Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “yāvadevāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso daharo hoti. Yuvā susukāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā, tāvadeva paramena paññāveyyattiyena samannāgato hoti. Yato ca kho ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso jiṇṇo hoti vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo-anuppatto āsītiko vā nāvutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā, atha tamhā paññāveyyattiyā parihāyati”ti. Na kho panetaṃ

---

1. Anāvuṭṭhapubbo (Sī, I)

Sāriputta evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ kho pana Sāriputta etarahi jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo-anuppatto āsītiko me vayo vattati, idha me assu Sāriputta cattāro sāvakaṃ vassasatāyukā vassasatajīvino paramāya satiyā ca gatiyā ca dhitiyā ca samannāgatā paramena ca paññāveyyattiyena. Seyyathāpi Sāriputta daḷhadhammā<sup>1</sup> dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katūpāsano lahukena asanena appakasireneva tiriyaṃ tālacchāyaṃ atipāteyya, evaṃ adhimattasatimanto evaṃ adhimattagatimanto evaṃ adhimattadhitimanto evaṃ paramena paññāveyyattiyena samannāgatā. Te maṃ catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ upādāyupādāya pañhaṃ puccheyyūṃ, puṭṭho puṭṭho cāhaṃ tesaṃ byākareyyaṃ, byākatañca me byākatato dhāreyyūṃ, na ca maṃ dutiyakaṃ uttari paṭipuccheyyūṃ, aññatra asitapītakhāyitasāyitā aññatra uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamathapaṭivinodanā. Apariyādinnāyevassa Sāriputta Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā, apariyādinnaṃyevassa Tathāgatassa dhammapadabyañjanaṃ, apariyādinnaṃyevassa Tathāgatassa pañhapaṭibhānaṃ. Atha me te cattāro sāvakaṃ vassasatāyukā vassasatajīvino vassasatassa accayena kālaṃ kareyyūṃ. Mañcakena cepi maṃ Sāriputta pariharissatha, nevatti Tathāgatassa paññāveyyattiyassa aññathattaṃ. Yaṃ kho taṃ<sup>2</sup> Sāriputta sammā vadamāno vadeyya “asammohadhammo satto loka uppanno bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ”ti, mameva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya “asammohadhammo satto loka uppanno bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ”ti.

162. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgasamālo Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti Bhagavantaṃ bījayaṃ māno, atha kho āyasmā Nāgasamālo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, api hi me bhante imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā lomāni haṭṭhāni, koṇāmo ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo”ti. Tasmātiha tvaṃ Nāgasamāla imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ “lomahaṃsanapariyāyo”tveva naṃ dhārehi.

---

1. Daḷhadhammo (bahūsu) Ṭikā ca Moggallānabyākaraṇaṃ ca oloketabbaṃ.

2. Yaṃ kho panetaṃ (Sī)

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Nāgasamālo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Mahāsīhanādasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Mahādukkhakkhandhasutta

163. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Sāvattiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃsu. Atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ. Yaṃ nūna mayaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyāma”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkamīṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etadavocuṃ “samaṇo āvuso Gotamo kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapeti, mayampi kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapema. Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapeti, mayampi rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapema. Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapeti, mayampi vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapema. Idha no āvuso ko viseso, ko adhippayāso, kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ samaṇassa vā Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā, yadidaṃ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanaṃ anusāsaniyā vā anusāsanaṃ”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃsu nappaṭikkosiṃsu, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkosivā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamiṃsu “Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāma”ti.

164. Atha kho te bhikkhū Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikāntā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamīṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ “idha mayaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya

Sāvatthim piṇḍāya pāvisimha, tesaṃ no bhante amhākaṃ etadahosi ‘atippago kho tāva Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ, yaṃ nūna mayaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ āraṃo tenupasaṅkameyyāma’ti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ āraṃo tenupasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamtivā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodimha, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimha, ekamantaṃ nisinne kho amhe bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etadavocuṃ ‘samaṇo āvuso Gotamo kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapeti, mayampi kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapema. Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapeti, mayampi rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapema. Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapeti, mayampi vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapema. Idha no āvuso ko viseso, ko adhippayāso, kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ samaṇassa vā Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā, yadidaṃ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanaṃ anusāsaniyā vā anusāsaniṃ’ti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimha nappaṭikkosimha, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uttāhāyaṇā pakkamimha, Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānissāma’ti.

165. Evaṃvādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā “ko panāvuso kāmānaṃ assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ, ko rūpānaṃ assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ, ko vedanānaṃ assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ”ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na ceva sampāyissanti, uttariṇca vighātaṃ āpajjissanti. Taṃ kissa hetu, yathā taṃ bhikkhave avisayasmiṃ. Nāhaṃ taṃ bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, yo imesaṃ pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya aññatra Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā.

166. Ko ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ assādo. Pañcime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca. Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Sotaviññeyyā saddā -pa-. Ghānaviññeyyā

gandhā. Jivhāviññeyyā rasā. Kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmaguṇā. Yaṃ kho bhikkhave ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ. Ayaṃ kāmānaṃ assādo.

167. Ko ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena sippaṭṭhānena jīvikam kappeti, yadi muddāya yadi gaṇanāya yadi saṅkhānena<sup>1</sup> yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññatarena, sītassa purakkhato uṇhassa purakkhato ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarīsapasamphassehi rissamāno<sup>2</sup> khuppiṇāyā miyamāno. Ayampi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

Tassa ce bhikkhave kulaputtassa evaṃ uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā nābhiniṭṭhijjanti, so socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷim kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati “moghaṃ vata me uṭṭhānaṃ, aphalo vata me vāyāmo”ti. Ayampi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

Tassa ce bhikkhave kulaputtassa evaṃ uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā abhinipphajjanti, so tesam bhogānaṃ ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti “kinti me bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi daheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya<sup>3</sup>, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun”ti. Tassa evaṃ ārakkhato gopayato te bhogerājāno vā haranti, corā vā haranti, aggi vā dahati, udakaṃ vā vahati, appiyā vā dāyādā haranti, so socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷim kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati “yampi me ahosi, tampi no natthi”ti. Ayampi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

168. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu rājānopi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyāpi khattiyehi

---

1. Saṅkhāya (Ka)

2. Īrayamāno (Ka), samphassamāno (Khu 8. 262)

3. Vāheyya (Ka)

vivadanti, brāhmaṇāpi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapatīpi gahapatīhi vivadanti, mātāpi puttena vivadati, puttapi mātārā vivadati, pitāpi puttena vivadati, puttapi pitarā vivadati, bhātāpi bhātarā vivadati, bhātāpi bhaginiyā vivadati, bhaginīpi bhātarā vivadati, sahāyopi sahāyena vivadati. Te tattha kalahaviggahavivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ pāṇīhipi upakkamanti, leḍḍūhipi upakkamanti, daṇḍehipi upakkamanti, satthehipi upakkamanti. Te tattha maraṇaṃpi nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃpi dukkhaṃ. Ayampi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā ubhatobyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ pakkhandanti usūsupi khippamānesu sattīsopi khippamānāsu asīsopi vijjotalantesu, te tattha usūhipi vijjhanti, sattiyāpi vijjhanti, asināpi sīsaṃ chindanti. Te tattha maraṇaṃpi nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃpi dukkhaṃ. Ayampi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā addāvalepanā<sup>1</sup> upakāriyo pakkhandanti usūsupi khippamānesu sattīsopi khippamānāsu asīsopi vijjotalantesu. Te tattha usūhipi vijjhanti, sattiyāpi vijjhanti, chakaṇakāyapi<sup>2</sup> osiṇcanti, abhivaggenapi omaddanti, asināpi sīsaṃ chindanti. Te tattha maraṇaṃpi nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃpi dukkhaṃ. Ayampi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

169. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu sandhimpī chindanti, nillopampī haranti, ekāgārikampī karonti, paripanthepī tiṭṭhanti, parādāraṃpi gacchanti. Tameṇaṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti, kasāhipi tāḷenti, vettehipi tāḷenti, addhadaṇḍakehipi tāḷenti, hatthaṃpi chindanti, pādaṃpi chindanti, hatthapādaṃpi chindanti, kaṇṇaṃpi chindanti, nāsaṃpi chindanti, kaṇṇanāsaṃpi chindanti, bilaṅgathālikampī

1. Aṭṭāvalepanā (Syā, Ka)

2. Pakatṭhiyāpi (Sī)

karonti, saṅkhamuṇḍikaṃpi karonti, rāhumukhaṃpi karonti, jotimālikaṃpi karonti, hatthapajjotikaṃpi karonti, erakavattikaṃpi karonti, cīrakavāsikaṃpi karonti, eṇeyyakāṃpi karonti, baḷisamaṃsikaṃpi karonti, kahāpaṇikaṃpi karonti, khārāpatacchikaṃpi karonti, palighaparivattikaṃpi karonti, palālapīṭhakaṃpi karonti, tattenapi telena osiṇcanti, sunakhehipi khādāpenti, jīvantāṃpi sūle uttāsenti, asināpi sīsaṃ chindanti, te tattha maraṇāṃpi nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃpi dukkhaṃ. Ayampi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti, manasā duccharitaṃ caranti. Te kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Ayampi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo samparāyiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

170. Kiñca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ. Yo kho bhikkhave kāmesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ. Idaṃ kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ kāmānaṃ assādaṇca assādato ādīnavaṇca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā kāme pari jānissanti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti, yathā paṭipanno kāme pari jānissatīti netāṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ kāmānaṃ assādaṇca assādato ādīnavaṇca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā kāme pari jānissanti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti, yathā paṭipanno kāme pari jānissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

171. Ko ca bhikkhave rūpānaṃ assādo. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khattiyakaṇṇā vā brāhmaṇakaṇṇā vā gahapatikaṇṇā vā pannarasavassuddesikā vā soḷasavassuddesikā vā nātidiḡhā nātirassā nātikisā nātithūlā nātikālī nāccodātā, paramā sā bhikkhave tasmiṃ samaye

subhā vaṇṇanibhāti. Evaṃ bhante. Yaṃ kho bhikkhave subhaṃ vaṇṇanibhaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ. Ayaṃ rūpānaṃ assādo.

Ko ca bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo. Idha bhikkhave tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya aparena samayena āsītikaṃ vā nāvutikaṃ vā vassasatikaṃ vā jātiyā jīṇṇaṃ gopānasivaṅkaṃ bhoggaṃ daṇḍaparāyaṇaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantiṃ āturaṃ gatayobbanāṃ khaṇḍadantaṃ<sup>1</sup> palitakesaṃ<sup>2</sup> vilūnaṃ khalitasiraṃ valinaṃ tilakāhatagattaṃ<sup>3</sup>. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā, sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūtoti. Evaṃ bhante. Ayampi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya ābādhikaṃ dukkhitaṃ bālhaḡilānaṃ sake muttakarīse palipannaṃ semānaṃ<sup>4</sup> aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā, sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūtoti. Evaṃ bhante. Ayampi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

172. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ sivathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā, sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūtoti. Evaṃ bhante. Ayampi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ sivathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ kaṅkehi vā khajjamānaṃ sunakhehi vā khajjamānaṃ byagghehi vā khajjamānaṃ dīpīhi vā khajjamānaṃ siṅgālehi vā khajjamānaṃ vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā, sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūtoti. Evaṃ bhante. Ayampi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ sivathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ samaṃsalohitaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ. Aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ

1. Khaṇḍadantiṃ (Sī, I)

2. Palitakesiṃ,

3. Tilakāhatagattiṃ (bahūsu) Aṭṭhakathā Tīkā oloketaḡbā.

4. Seyyamānaṃ (Ka)

nimaṃsalohitamakkhitaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ. Aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ  
 apagatamaṃsalohitaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ. Aṭṭhikāni apagatasambandhāni  
 disāvidisāvikkhittāni aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ aññena  
 goppakaṭṭhikaṃ aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūruṭṭhikaṃ aññena  
 kaṭiṭṭhikaṃ aññena phāsukaṭṭhikaṃ aññena piṭṭhiṭṭhikaṃ aññena  
 khandhaṭṭhikaṃ aññena gīvaṭṭhikaṃ aññena hanukaṭṭhikaṃ aññena  
 dantaṭṭhikaṃ aññena sīsakaṭṭhikaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, yā purimā  
 subhā vaṇṇanibhā, sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūtoti. Evaṃ bhante. Ayampi  
 bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave tameva bhaginim passeyya sarīraṃ  
 sivathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇapaṭibhāgāni. Aṭṭhikāni  
 puñjakitāni terovassikāni. Aṭṭhikāni pūtīni cuṇṇakajātāni. Taṃ kiṃ  
 maññatha bhikkhave, yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā, sā antarahitā, ādīnavo  
 pātubhūtoti. Evaṃ bhante. Ayampi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

Kiñca bhikkhave rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ. Yo bhikkhave rūpesu  
 chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ. Idaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpānaṃ assādañca  
 assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṃ nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ  
 nappajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā rūpe parijānissanti, paraṃ vā tathattāya  
 samādapessanti, yathā paṭipanno rūpe parijānissatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.  
 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpānaṃ assādañca  
 assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṃ nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ  
 pajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā rūpe parijānissanti, paraṃ vā tathattāya  
 samādapessanti, yathā paṭipanno rūpe parijānissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

173. Ko ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādo. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu  
 viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ  
 vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ  
 samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi  
 savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja  
 viharati, neva tasmim samaye attabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na parabyābādhāyapi  
 ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi

ceteti, abyābajjhaṃyeva tasmim samaye vedanaṃ vedeti.

Abyābajjhaparamāhaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. -pa-. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati -pa-. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, neva tasmim samaye attabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, abyābajjhaṃyeva tasmim samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Abyābajjhaparamāhaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi.

174. Ko ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ ādīnava. Yaṃ bhikkhave vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā. Ayaṃ vedanānaṃ ādīnava.

Kiñca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ. Yo bhikkhave vedanāsu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ. Idaṃ vedanānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanānaṃ assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā vedanaṃ pari jānissanti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti, yathā paṭipanno vedanaṃ pari jānissatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanānaṃ assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā vedanaṃ pari jānissanti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti, yathā paṭipanno vedanaṃ pari jānissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatīti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Mahādukkhakkhandhasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Cūḷadukkhakkhandhasutta

175. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etadavoca “dīgharattāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi ‘lobho cittaṃ upakkilesa, doso cittaṃ upakkilesa, moho cittaṃ upakkilesa’ ti. Evañcāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi ‘lobho cittaṃ upakkilesa, doso cittaṃ upakkilesa, moho cittaṃ upakkilesa’ ti. Atha ca pana me ekadā lobhadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, dosadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, mohadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti, kosu nāma me dhammo ajjhattaṃ appahīno, yena me ekadā lobhadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, dosadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, mohadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti” ti.

176. So eva kho te Mahānāma dhammo ajjhattaṃ appahīno, yena te ekadā lobhadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, dosadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, mohadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti. So ca hi te Mahānāma dhammo ajjhattaṃ pahīno abhavissa, na tvaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvaseyyāsi na kāme paribhuñjeyyāsi. Yasmā ca kho te Mahānāma so eva dhammo ajjhattaṃ appahīno, tasmā tvaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasasi kāme paribhuñjasi.

177. “Appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā<sup>2</sup> ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo” ti iti cepi Mahānāma ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ hoti, so ca<sup>3</sup> aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ nādhigacchati aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ. Atha kho so neva tāva anāvattī kāmesu hoti. Yato ca kho Mahānāma ariyasāvakassa “appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā

---

1. Evaṃpāhaṃ (Ka)

2. Bahūpāyāsā (Sī, Syā, I)

3. Sova (Ka)

ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo”ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ hoti, so ca<sup>1</sup> aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ adhigacchati aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ. Atha kho so anāvaṭṭi kāmesu hoti.

Mayhaṃpi kho Mahānāma pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato “appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo”ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ hoti, so ca<sup>1</sup> aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ nājjhagamaṃ aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ neva tāva anāvaṭṭi kāmesu paccaññāsiṃ. Yato ca kho me Mahānāma “appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo”ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ ahosi, so ca<sup>1</sup> aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ ajjhagamaṃ aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ. Athāhaṃ anāvaṭṭi kāmesu paccaññāsiṃ.

178. Ko ca Mahānāma kāmānaṃ assādo. Pañcime Mahānāma kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca. Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Sotaviññeyyā saddā -pa-. Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā. Jivhāviññeyyā rasā. Kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho Mahānāma pañca kāmaguṇā. Yaṃ kho Mahānāma ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ. Ayaṃ kāmānaṃ assādo.

Ko ca Mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādīnavo. Idha Mahānāma kulaputto yena sippaṭṭhānena jīvikaṃ kappeti, yadi muddāya yadi gaṇanāya yadi saṅkhānena yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññatarena, sītassa purakkhato uṇhassa purakkhato ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarīsapasamphassehi rissamāno khuppiṇāyā mīyamāno. Ayampi Mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

Tassa ce Mahānāma kulaputtassa evaṃ uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā nābhiniṭṭhanti, so socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷim kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati “moghaṃ vata me uṭṭhānaṃ, aphalo vata me vāyāmo”ti. Ayampi Mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

Tassa ce Mahānāma kulaputtassa evaṃ uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā abhinipphajjanti, so tesam bhogānaṃ ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Kinti me bhoge neva rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na aggi daheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya, na appiyā vā dāyādā hareyyunti. Tassa evaṃ ārakkhato gopayato te bhoge rājāno vā haranti, corā vā haranti, aggi vā dahati, udakaṃ vā vahati, appiyā vā dāyādā haranti, so socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷim kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati “yampi me ahosi, tampi no natthi”ti. Ayampi Mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

Puna caparaṃ Mahānāma kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu rājānopi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyāpi khattiyehi vivadanti, brāhmaṇāpi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapatīpi gahapatīhi vivadanti, mātāpi puttana vivadati, puttapi mātārā vivadati, pitāpi puttana vivadati, puttapi pitarā vivadati, bhātāpi bhātārā vivadati, bhātāpi bhaginiyā vivadati, bhaginīpi bhātārā vivadati, sahāyopi sahāyena vivadati. Te tattha kalahaviggahavivādāpannā aññaṃaññaṃ pāṇīhi upakkamanti, leḍḍūhi upakkamanti, daṇḍehi upakkamanti, satthehi upakkamanti. Te tattha maraṇāpi nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃpi dukkhaṃ. Ayampi Mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

Puna caparaṃ Mahānāma kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā ubhatobyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ pakkhandanti usūsupi khippamānesu sattīsipi khippamānāsu asīsipi vijjotalantesu. Te tattha usūhi vijjhanti, sattiyāpi vijjhanti, asināpi

sīsaṃ chindanti. Te tattha maraṇaṃpi nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃpi dukkhaṃ. Ayampi Mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

Puna caparaṃ Mahānāma kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā addāvalepanā upakāriyo pakkhandanti usūsupi khippamānesu sattīsupi khippamānāsu asīsupi vijjotalantesu. Te tattha usūhipi vijjhanti, sattiyāpi vijjhanti, chakaṇakāyapi osiṇcanti, abhivaggenapi omaddanti, asināpi sīsaṃ chindanti. Te tattha maraṇaṃpi nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃpi dukkhaṃ. Ayampi Mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

Puna caparaṃ Mahānāma kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu sandhiṃpi chindanti, nillopaṃpi haranti, ekāgārikaṃpi karonti, paripanthepi tiṭṭhanti, paradāraṃpi gacchanti. Tameṇaṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti, kasāhipi tāḷenti, vetthehipi tāḷenti, adḍhadaṇḍakehipi tāḷenti, hatthaṃpi chindanti, pādaṃpi chindanti, hatthapādaṃpi chindanti, kaṇṇaṃpi chindanti, nāsaṃpi chindanti, kaṇṇanāsaṃpi chindanti, bilaṅgathālikaṃpi karonti, saṅkhamuṇḍikaṃpi karonti, rāhumukhaṃpi karonti, jotimālikaṃpi karonti, hatthapajjotikaṃpi karonti, erakavattikaṃpi karonti, cīrakavāsikaṃpi karonti, eṇeyyakaṃpi karonti, baḷisamaṃsikaṃpi karonti, kahāpaṇikaṃpi karonti, khārāpatacchikaṃpi karonti, palighaparivattikaṃpi karonti, palālapīṭhakaṃpi karonti, tattenapi telena osiṇcanti, sunakhehipi khādāpentī, jīvantaṃpi sūle uttāsentī, asināpi sīsaṃ chindanti. Te tattha maraṇaṃpi nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃpi dukkhaṃ. Ayampi Mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

Puna caparaṃ Mahānāma kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Te kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Ayampi Mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādīnava

samparāyiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ  
kāmaṇameva hetu.

179. Ekamidāhaṃ Mahānāma samayaṃ Rājagahe viharāmi Gijjhakūṭe  
pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Nigaṇṭhā<sup>1</sup> Isigilipasse  
Kāḷasilāyaṃ ubbhaṭṭhakā honti āsanapaṭikkhittā, opakkamikā dukkhā tibbā  
kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti. Atha khvāhaṃ Mahānāma sāyanhasamayaṃ  
paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Isigilipasse Kāḷasilā, yena te Nigaṇṭhā  
tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamtivā te Nigaṇṭhe etadavocaṃ “kinnu tumhe  
āvuso Nigaṇṭhā ubbhaṭṭhakā āsanapaṭikkhittā opakkamikā dukkhā tibbā  
kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayathā”ti. Evaṃ vutte Mahānāma te Nigaṇṭhā maṃ  
etadavocaṃ “Nigaṇṭho āvuso Nāṭaputto<sup>2</sup> sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ  
ñāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti ‘carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca  
satataṃ samitaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan’ti. So evamāha ‘atthi kho vo<sup>3</sup>  
Nigaṇṭhā pubbe pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, taṃ imāya kaṭukāya dukkarakārikāya  
nijjiretha<sup>4</sup>, yaṃ panettha<sup>5</sup> etarahi kāyena saṃvutā vācāya saṃvutā manasā  
saṃvutā taṃ āyatim pāpassa kammaṃsa akaraṇaṃ, iti purāṇānaṃ  
kammānaṃ tapasā byantibhāvā navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā āyatim  
anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā  
dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbam  
dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissati’ti. Tañca panamhākaṃ ruccati ceva khamati  
ca, tena camha attamaṇā”ti.

180. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Mahānāma te Nigaṇṭhe etadavocaṃ “kiṃ pana  
tumhe āvuso Nigaṇṭhā jānātha ‘ahuvamheva mayaṃ pubbe, na  
nāhuvamhā’ti”. No hidaṃ āvuso. “Kiṃ pana tumhe āvuso Nigaṇṭhā jānātha  
‘akaramheva mayaṃ pubbe pāpakammaṃ, na nākaramhā’ti”. No hidaṃ  
āvuso. “Kiṃ pana tumhe āvuso Nigaṇṭhā jānātha ‘evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ  
vā pāpakammaṃ akaramhā’ti”. No hidaṃ āvuso. “Kiṃ pana tumhe āvuso  
Nigaṇṭhā jānātha ‘ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ

---

1. Nigaṇṭhā (Syā, Ka)

2. Nāṭaputto (Sī, I)

3. Atthi kho bho (Syā, Ka)

4. Nijjaretha (Sī, Syā, I)

5. Mayaṃ panettha (Ka)

nijjiretabbāṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatī'ti". No hidaṃ āvuso. "Kiṃ pana tumhe āvuso Nigaṇṭhā jānātha diṭṭheva dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadan'ti. No hidaṃ āvuso.

"Iti kira tumhe āvuso Nigaṇṭhā na jānātha 'ahuvamheva mayaṃ pubbe, na nāhuvamhā'ti. Na jānātha 'akaramheva mayaṃ pubbe pāpakammaṃ, na nākaramhā'ti. Na jānātha 'evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpakammaṃ akaramhā'ti. Na jānātha 'ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbāṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatī'ti. Na jānātha diṭṭheva dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ. Evaṃ sante āvuso Nigaṇṭhā ye loke luddā lohitapāṇino kurūrakammantā manussesu paccājātā, te Nigaṇṭhesu pabbajantī'ti. Na kho āvuso Gotama sukhena sukhaṃ adhigantabbāṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbāṃ. Sukhena cāvuso Gotama sukhaṃ adhigantabbāṃ abhavissa, rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro sukhaṃ adhigaccheyya, rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro sukhavihāritaro āyasmatā Gotamenāti.

"Addhāyasmantehi Nigaṇṭhehi sahasā appaṭisaṅkhā vācā bhāsītā 'na kho āvuso Gotama sukhena sukhaṃ adhigantabbāṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbāṃ. Sukhena cāvuso Gotama sukhaṃ adhigantabbāṃ abhavissa, rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro sukhaṃ adhigaccheyya, rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro sukhavihāritaro āyasmatā Gotamenā'ti. Api ca ahameva tattha paṭipucchitabbo 'ko nu kho āyasmantānaṃ sukhavihāritaro rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmā vā Gotamo'ti". Addhāvuso Gotama amhehi sahasā appaṭisaṅkhā vācā bhāsītā "na kho āvuso Gotama sukhena sukhaṃ adhigantabbāṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbāṃ. Sukhena cāvuso Gotama sukhaṃ adhigantabbāṃ abhavissa, rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro sukhaṃ adhigaccheyya, rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro sukhavihāritaro āyasmatā Gotamenā'ti. Api ca tiṭṭhatetaṃ. Idānipi mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāma "ko nu kho āyasmantānaṃ sukhavihāritaro rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmā vā Gotamo'ti.

“Tena hāvuso Nigaṇṭhā tumheva tattha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā vo khameyya, tathā naṃ byākareyyātha. Taṃ kiṃmaññathāvuso Nigaṇṭhā, pahoti rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācaṃ satta rattindivāni ekantasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī viharitun”ti. No hidaṃ āvuso.

“Taṃ kiṃmaññathāvuso Nigaṇṭhā, pahoti rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācaṃ cha rattindivāni -pa- pañca rattindivāni. Cattāri rattindivāni. Tīṇi rattindivāni. Dve rattindivāni. Ekaṃ rattindivaṃ ekantasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī viharitun”ti. No hidaṃ āvuso.

“Ahaṃ kho āvuso Nigaṇṭhā pahomi aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācaṃ ekaṃ rattindivaṃ ekantasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī viharitum. Ahaṃ kho āvuso Nigaṇṭhā pahomi aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācaṃ dve rattindivāni. Tīṇi rattindivāni. Cattāri rattindivāni. Pañca rattindivāni. Cha rattindivāni. Satta rattindivāni ekantasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī viharitum. Taṃ kiṃmaññathāvuso Nigaṇṭhā evaṃ sante ko sukhavihāritaro rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ahaṃ vā”ti. Evaṃ sante āyasmāva Gotamo sukhavihāritaro raññā Māgadhena Seniyena Bimbisārenāti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamano Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Cūḷadukkhakkhandhasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catuttham.

## 5. Anumānasutta

181. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhaggesu viharati Susumāragire<sup>1</sup> Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi “āvuso bhikkhavo”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa paccassosum, āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etadavoca—

---

1. Sumsumāragire (Sī, Syā, I)

Pavāreti cepi āvuso bhikkhu “vadantu maṃ āyasmanto, vacanīyomhi āyasmantehī”ti, so ca hoti dubbaco dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato akkhamo appadakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsanim. Atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī na ceva vattabbaṃ maññanti, na ca anusāsitaṃ maññanti, na ca tasmim puggale vissāsaṃ āpajjitabbaṃ maññanti.

Katame cāvuso dovacassakaraṇā dhammā. Idhāvuso bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu attukkaṃsako hoti paravambhī. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu attukkaṃsako hoti paravambhī, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhābhībhūto. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhābhībhūto, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhahetu upanāhī. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhahetu upanāhī, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhahetu abhisaṅgī. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhahetu abhisaṅgī, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhasāmantā<sup>1</sup> vācaṃ nicchāretā. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu codito<sup>2</sup> codakena codakaṃ paṭippharati. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu codito codakena codakaṃ paṭippharati, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

---

1. Kodhasāmantam (Syā, I, Ka)

2. Cudito (Sī, Syā, I)

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu codito codakena codakaṃ apasādeti.  
Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu codito codakena codakaṃ apasādeti, ayampi dhammo  
dovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu codito codakena codakassa paccāropeti.  
Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu codito codakena codakassa paccāropeti, ayampi  
dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu codito codakena aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati,  
bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaroti.  
Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu codito codakena aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā  
kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaroti, ayampi  
dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu codito codakena apadāne na sampāyati.  
Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu codito codakena apadāne na sampāyati, ayampi  
dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsī. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu  
makkhī hoti paḷāsī, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu issukī hoti maccharī. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu  
issukī hoti maccharī, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu saṭho hoti māyāvī. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu  
saṭho hoti māyāvī, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu thaddho hoti atimānī. Yaṃpāvuso  
bhikkhu thaddho hoti atimānī, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī  
duppaṭinissaggī. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī  
duppaṭinissaggī, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo. Ime vuccantāvuso  
dovacassakaraṇā dhammā.

182. No cepi āvuso bhikkhu pavāreti “vadantu maṃ āyasmanto, vacanīyomhi āyasmantehi”ti, so ca hoti suvaco sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ. Atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī vattabbañceva maññanti anusāsitabbañca maññanti. Tasmīṃ ca puggale vissāsaṃ āpajjitabbaṃ maññanti.

Katame cāvuso sovacassakaraṇā dhammā. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na pāpiccho hoti na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu na pāpiccho hoti na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu anattukkaṃsako hoti aparavambhī. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu anattukkaṃsako hoti aparavambhī, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhābhībhūto. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhābhībhūto, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhahetu upanāhī. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhahetu upanāhī, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhahetu abhisaṅgī. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhahetu abhisaṅgī, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu codito codakena codakaṃ nappaṭippharati. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu codito codakena codakaṃ nappaṭippharati, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu codito codakena codakaṃ na apasādeti. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu codito codakena codakaṃ na apasādeti, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu codito codakena codakassa na paccāropeti. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu codito codakena codakassa na paccāropeti, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu codito codakena na aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, na kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaroti. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu codito codakena na aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, na kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaroti, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu codito codakena apadāne sampāyati. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu codito codakena apadāne sampāyati, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu amakkhī hoti apaḷāsī. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu amakkhī hoti apaḷāsī, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu anissukī hoti amaccharī. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu anissukī hoti amaccharī, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu asaṭho hoti amāyāvī. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu asaṭho hoti amāyāvī, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu atthaddho hoti anatimānī. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu atthaddho hoti anatimānī, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhu asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti anādhānaggāhī suppaṭinissaggī. Yaṃpāvuso bhikkhu asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti anādhānaggāhī

suppaṭinissaggī, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo. Ime vuccantāvuso sovacassakaraṇā dhammā.

183. Tatrāvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ anuminitabbaṃ<sup>1</sup>—  
 “yo khvāyaṃ puggalo pāpiccho pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato, ayaṃ me  
 puggalo appiyo amanāpo. Ahañceva kho panassaṃ pāpiccho pāpikānaṃ  
 icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ  
 jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā “na pāpiccho bhavissāmi na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ  
 vasaṃ gato”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo attukkaṃsako paravambhī, ayaṃ me puggalo  
 appiyo amanāpo. Ahañceva kho panassaṃ attukkaṃsako paravambhī,  
 ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā  
 “anattukkaṃsako bhavissāmi aparavambhī”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo kodhano kodhābhibhūto, ayaṃ me puggalo  
 appiyo amanāpo. Ahañceva kho panassaṃ kodhano kodhābhibhūto,  
 ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā  
 “na kodhano bhavissāmi na kodhābhibhūto”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo kodhano kodhahetu upanāhī, ayaṃ me puggalo  
 appiyo amanāpo. Ahañceva kho panassaṃ kodhano kodhahetu upanāhī,  
 ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā  
 “na kodhano bhavissāmi na kodhahetu upanāhī”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo kodhano kodhahetu abhisāṅgī, ayaṃ me puggalo  
 appiyo amanāpo. Ahañceva kho panassaṃ kodhano kodhahetu abhisāṅgī,  
 ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā  
 “na kodhano bhavissāmi na kodhahetu abhisāṅgī”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

---

1. Anumānitabbaṃ (Sī)

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo kodhano kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. Ahañceva kho panassaṃ kodhano kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā “na kodhano bhavissāmi na kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāressāmi”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo codito codakena codakaṃ paṭippharati, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. Ahañceva kho pana codito codakena codakaṃ paṭipphareyyaṃ, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā “codito codakena codakaṃ nappaṭippharissāmi”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo codito codakena codakaṃ apasādeti, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. Ahañceva kho pana codito codakena codakaṃ apasādeyyaṃ, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā “codito codakena codakaṃ na apasādessāmi”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo codito codakena codakassa paccāropeti, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. Ahañceva kho pana codito codakena codakassa paccāropeyyaṃ, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā “codito codakena codakassa na paccāropessāmi”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo codito codakena aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. Ahañceva kho pana codito codakena aññenaññaṃ paṭicareyyaṃ, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeyyaṃ, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukareyyaṃ, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā “codito codakena na aññenaññaṃ paṭicarissāmi, na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessāmi, na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukarissāmi”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo codito codakena apadāne na sampāyati, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. Ahañceva kho pana codito codakena apadāne na sampāyeyyaṃ, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā “codito codakena apadāne sampāyissāmi”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo makkhī paḷāsī, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. Ahañceva kho panassaṃ makkhī paḷāsī, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā “amakkhī bhavissāmi apaḷāsī”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo issukī maccharī, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. Ahañceva kho panassaṃ issukī maccharī, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā “anissukī bhavissāmi amaccharī”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo saṭho māyāvī, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. Ahañceva kho panassaṃ saṭho māyāvī, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā “asaṭho bhavissāmi amāyāvī”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo thaddho atimānī, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. Ahañceva kho panassaṃ thaddho atimānī, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā “atthaddho bhavissāmi anatimānī”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. Ahañceva kho panassaṃ sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā “asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī bhavissāmi anādhānaggāhī suppaṭinissaggī”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

184. Tatrāvuso bhikkhunā attanāva atthānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “kiṃ nu khomhi pāpiccho pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato”ti. Sace

āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “pāpiccho khomhi pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace paṇāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “na khomhi pāpiccho na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “kiṃ nu khomhi attukkaṃsako paravambhī”ti. Sace āvuso bhikkhū paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “attukkaṃsako khomhi paravambhī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace paṇāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “anattukkaṃsako khomhi aparavambhī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “kiṃ nu khomhi kodhano kodhābhibhūto”ti. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “kodhano khomhi kodhābhibhūto”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace paṇāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “na khomhi kodhano kodhābhibhūto”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “kiṃ nu khomhi kodhano kodhahetu upanāhī”ti. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “kodhano khomhi kodhahetu upanāhī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace paṇāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “na khomhi kodhano kodhahetu upanāhī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “kiṃ nu khomhi kodhano kodhahetu abhisāṅgī”ti. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “kodhano khomhi kodhahetu abhisāṅgī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “na khomhi kodhano kodhahetu abhisāṅgī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “kiṃ nu khomhi kodhano kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā”ti. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “kodhano khomhi kodhasāmantāvācaṃ nicchāretā”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “na khomhi kodhano kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “kiṃ nu khomhi codito codakena codakaṃ paṭippharāmī”ti. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “codito khomhi codakena codakaṃ paṭippharāmī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “codito khomhi codakena codakaṃ nappaṭippharāmī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “kiṃ nu khomhi codito codakena codakaṃ apasādemī”ti. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “codito khomhi codakena codakaṃ apasādemī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “codito khomhi codakena

codakaṃ na apasādemī”ti. Tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “kiṃ nu khomhi codito codakena codakassa paccāropemī”ti. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “codito khomhi codakena codakassa paccāropemī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesamyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace paṇāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “codito khomhi codakena codakassa na paccāropemī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “kiṃ nu khomhi codito codakena aññenāññaṃ paṭicarāmi, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmemi, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaromī”ti. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “codito khomhi codakena aññenāññaṃ paṭicarāmi, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmemi, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaromī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesamyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace paṇāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “codito khomhi codakena na aññenāññaṃ paṭicarāmi, na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmemi, na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaromī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “kiṃ nu khomhi codito codakena apadāne na sampāyāmi”ti. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “codito khomhi codakena apadāne na sampāyāmi”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesamyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace paṇāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “codito khomhi codakena apadāne sampāyāmi”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “kiṃ nu khomhi makkhī paḷāsī”ti. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “makkhī khomhi paḷāsī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “amakkhī khomhi apaḷāsī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “kiṃ nu khomhi issukī maccharī”ti. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “issukī khomhi maccharī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “anissukī khomhi amaccharī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “kiṃ nu khomhi saḥho māyāvī”ti, sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “saḥho khomhi māyāvī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “asaḥho khomhi amāyāvī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “kiṃ nu khomhi thaddho atimānī”ti. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “thaddho khomhi atimānī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “atthaddho khomhi anatimānī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “kiṃ nu khomhi sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggi”ti. Sace

āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī khomhi ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesañyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī khomhi anādhānaggāhī suppaṭinissaggī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbepime pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne attani samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā sabbesañyeva imesaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbepime pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne attani samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Seyyathāpi āvuso itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanajātiko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udakapatte sakāṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno sace tattha passati rajāṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tasseva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa vā pahānāya vāyamati. No ce tattha passati rajāṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, teneva attamano hoti “lābhā vata me, parisuddhaṃ vata me”ti. Evameva kho āvuso sace bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbepime pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne attani samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā sabbesañyeva imesaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbepime pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne attani samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesūti.

Idamavocāysmā Mahāmoggallāno. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Anumānasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ.

### 6. Cetokhilasutta

185. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañca cetokhilā appahīnā, pañca cetasovinibandhā<sup>1</sup> asamucchinnā, so vatimasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti netāṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Katamāssa pañca cetokhilā appahīnā honti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo appahīno hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati -pa- evamassāyaṃ dutiyo cetokhilo appahīno hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃghe kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati -pa- evamassāyaṃ tatiyo cetokhilo appahīno hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāya kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāya kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ catuttho cetokhilo appahīno hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na

---

1. Cetasovinibaddhā (Sī), cetovinibaddhā (Sāratthadīpanīṭikā)

namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ pañcamo cetokhilo appahīno hoti. Imāssa pañca cetokhilā appahīnā honti.

186. Katamāssa pañca cetasovinibandhā asamucchinā honti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāme avītarāgo<sup>1</sup> hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapāso avigataparilāho avigatataṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāme avītarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ paṭhamo cetasovinibandho asamucchinno hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avītarāgo hoti -pa- evamassāyaṃ dutiyo cetasovinibandho asamucchinno hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe avītarāgo hoti -pa- evamassāyaṃ tatiyo cetasovinibandho asamucchinno hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ catuttho cetasovinibandho asamucchinno hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati “imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā”ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati “imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā”ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya

---

1. Avigatarāgo (katthaci)

padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ pañcama cetasovinibandho asamucchinno hoti. Imāssa pañca cetasovinibandhā asamucchinna honti.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime pañca cetokhilā appahīnā, ime pañca cetasovinibandhā asamucchinna, so vatimasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati.

187. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañca cetokhilā pahīnā, pañca cetasovinibandhā susamucchinna, so vatimasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

Katamāssa pañca cetokhilā pahīnā honti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati, adhimuccati sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati, adhimuccati sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo pahīno hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati, adhimuccati sampasīdati -pa- evamassāyaṃ dutiyo cetokhilo pahīno hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃghe na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati, adhimuccati sampasīdati -pa- evamassāyaṃ tatiyo cetokhilo pahīno hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāya na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati, adhimuccati sampasīdati -pa- evamassāyaṃ catuttho cetokhilo pahīno hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu na kupito hoti na anattamano<sup>1</sup> anāhatacitto akhilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu na kupito hoti na anattamano anāhatacitto akhilajāto, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ pañcama cetokhilo pahīno hoti. Imāssa pañca cetokhilā pahīnā honti.

---

1. Attamano (Sī, I)

188. Katamāssa pañca cetasovinibandhā susamucchinnā honti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāme vītarāgo hoti vigatacchando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparilāho vigatataṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāme vītarāgo hoti vigatacchando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparilāho vigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ paṭhamo cetasovinibandho susamucchinno hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye vītarāgo hoti -pa- rūpe vītarāgo hoti -pa- na yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu na yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ catuttho cetasovinibandho susamucchinno hoti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu na aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati “imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā”ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu na aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati “imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā”ti, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ pañcama cetasovinibandho susamucchinno hoti. Imāssa pañca cetasovinibandhā susamucchinnā honti.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime pañca cetokhilā pahīnā, ime pañca cetasovinibandhā susamucchinnā, so vatimasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

189. So chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Vīriyasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Cittasamādhi-

padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Vīmaṇsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Usoḷhīyeva pañcamī. Sa kho so bhikkhave evaṃ

ussoḷhipannarasaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo abhinibbidāya, bhabbo sambodhāya, bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tānassu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni. Kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vatime kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhi jjeyyun”ti. Atha kho bhabbāva te kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjituṃ. Evameva kho bhikkhave evaṃ ussoḷhipannarasaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo abhinibbidāya, bhabbo sambodhāya, bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāyāti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Cetokhīlasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Vanapatthasutta

190. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca “vanapatthapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

191. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharati, tassa taṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti,

asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāti. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ “ahaṃ kho imaṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharāmi, tassa me imaṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā rattibhāgaṃ vā divasabhāgaṃ vā tamhā vanapatthā pakkamitabbaṃ, na vatthabbaṃ.

192. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharati, tassa taṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāti. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ “ahaṃ kho imaṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharāmi, tassā me imaṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Na piṇḍapātaḥetu -pa-. Na senāsanahetu -pa-. Na gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Atha ca pana me imaṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi tamhā vanapatthā pakkamitabbaṃ, na vatthabbaṃ.

193. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatarāṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharati, tassa taṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ “ahaṃ kho imaṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharāmi, tassa me imaṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Na piṇḍapātaḥetu -pa-. Na senāsanahetu -pa-. Na gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārāhetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Atha ca pana me imaṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi tasmim vanapatthe vatthabbaṃ, na pakkamitabbaṃ.

194. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatarāṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharati, tassa taṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ “ahaṃ kho imaṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharāmi, tassa me imaṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena

samudāgacchanti”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yāvajīvampi tasmim vanapatthe vatthabbaṃ, na pakkamitabbam.

195. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gāmaṃ upanissāya viharati -pa- aññataram nigamaṃ upanissāya viharati -pa- aññataram nagaram upanissāya viharati -pa- aññataram janapadam upanissāya viharati -pa- aññataram puggalaṃ upanissāya viharati, tassa taṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāti. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam “aham kho imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharāmi, tassa me imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā rattibhāgaṃ vā divasabhāgaṃ vā so puggalo anāpucchā pakkamitabbam, nānubandhitabbo.

196. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram puggalaṃ upanissāya viharati, tassa taṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāti. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam “aham kho imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharāmi, tassa me imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā

cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Na piṇḍapātahetu -pa-. Na senāsanahetu -pa-. Na gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Atha ca pana me imaṃ puṇḍalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ na samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi so puṇḍalo āpucchā pakkamitabbaṃ, nānubandhitabbo.

197. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ puṇḍalaṃ upanissāya viharati, tassa taṃ puṇḍalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ “ahaṃ kho imaṃ puṇḍalaṃ upanissāya viharāmi, tassa me imaṃ puṇḍalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Na piṇḍapātahetu -pa-. Na senāsanahetu -pa-. Na gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Atha ca pana me imaṃ puṇḍalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi so puṇḍalo anubandhitabbo, na pakkamitabbaṃ.

198. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ puṇḍalaṃ upanissāya viharati, tassa taṃ puṇḍalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ

gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ “ahaṃ kho imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharāmi, tassa me imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhiyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yāvajīvampi so puggalo anubandhitabbo, na pakkamitabbaṃ api paṇujjamānenapīti<sup>1</sup>.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Vanapatthasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

## 8. Madhupiṇḍikasutta

199. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Kapilavatthuṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Kapilavatthusmiṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto yena Mahāvanaṃ tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya. Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā beluvalaṭṭhikāya mūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Daṇḍapāṇipi kho Sakko jaṅghāvihāraṃ<sup>2</sup> anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Mahāvanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā yena beluvalaṭṭhikā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā daṇḍamolubbha ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Daṇḍapāṇi Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “kiṃvādī samaṇo kimakkhāyī”ti. Yathāvādī kho āvuso sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇīyā

1. Api paṇujjamānenāti (?)

2. Jaṅghāvihāraṃ (Ka)

pajāya sadevamanussāya na kenaci loke viggayha tiṭṭhati, yathā ca pana kāmehi visamyuttaṃ viharantaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ akathaṃkathim chinnakukkuccaṃ bhavābhavā vītataṇhaṃ saññā nānusenti, evaṃvādī kho ahaṃ āvuso evamakkhāyī”ti. Evaṃ vutte Daṇḍapāṇi Sakko sīsāṃ okampetvā jivhaṃ nillāletvā tivisākhaṃ nalāṭikaṃ nalāṭe vuṭṭhāpetvā daṇḍamolubbha pakkāmi.

200. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Nigrodhārāmo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “idhāhaṃ bhikkhave pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Kapilavatthuṃ piṇḍāya pāvisim. Kapilavatthusmiṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena Mahāvanaṃ tenupasaṅkamim divāvihārāya. Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā beluvalaṭṭhikāya mūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdim. Daṇḍapāṇipi kho bhikkhave Sakko jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Mahāvanaṃ tenupasaṅkami. Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā yena beluvalaṭṭhikā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mayā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā daṇḍamolubbha ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho bhikkhave Daṇḍapāṇi Sakko maṃ etadavoca ‘kimvādī samaṇo kimakkhāyī’ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Daṇḍapāṇim Sakkaṃ etadavocaṃ ‘yathāvādī kho āvuso sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya na kenaci loke viggayha tiṭṭhati, yathā ca pana kāmehi visamyuttaṃ viharantaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ akathaṃkathim chinnakukkuccaṃ bhavābhavā vītataṇhaṃ saññā nānusenti, evaṃvādī kho ahaṃ āvuso evamakkhāyī”ti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Daṇḍapāṇi Sakko sīsāṃ okampetvā jivhaṃ nillāletvā tivisākhaṃ nalāṭikaṃ nalāṭe vuṭṭhāpetvā daṇḍamolubbha pakkāmi”ti.

201. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “kimvādī pana bhante Bhagavā sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya na kenaci loke viggayha tiṭṭhati. Kathaṇca pana bhante Bhagavantaṃ kāmehi visamyuttaṃ viharantaṃ

taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ akathaṃkathim chinnakukkuccaṃ bhavābhavē vītataṇhaṃ saññā nānuseṭṭhi”ti. Yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti, ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivaditabbaṃ ajjhositabbaṃ, esevanto rāgānusayānaṃ, esevanto paṭighānusayānaṃ, esevanto diṭṭhānusayānaṃ, esevanto vicikicchānusayānaṃ, esevanto mānānusayānaṃ, esevanto bhavarāgānusayānaṃ, esevanto avijjānusayānaṃ, esevanto daṇḍādānasatthādāna kalaha viggaha vivāda tuvaṃtuvaṃ pesuñña musāvādānaṃ. Etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhantīti. Idamavoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna Sugato uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi.

202. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etadahosi “idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisittvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajittvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavittṭho, ‘yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti. Ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivaditabbaṃ ajjhositabbaṃ, esevanto rāgānusayānaṃ -pa-. Etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhantī’ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā”ti. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi “ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamittvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma”ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamittvā āyasmatā Mahākaccānena saddhim sammodimsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etadavocum—idaṃ kho no āvuso Kaccāna Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisittvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajittvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavittṭho, “yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti. Ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivaditabbaṃ ajjhositabbaṃ,

esevanto rāgānusayānaṃ -pa-. Etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesānirujjhanti”ti. Tesam no āvuso Kaccāna amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etadahosi “idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajtvā uttāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavittṭho, ‘yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññāsāṅkhā samudācaranti. Ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivaditabbaṃ ajjhositabbaṃ, esevanto rāgānusayānaṃ -pa-. Etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti”ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā”ti. Tesam no āvuso Kaccāna amhākaṃ etadahosi “ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma”ti. Vibhajatāyasmā Mahākaccānoti.

203. Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattṭhiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva mūlaṃ atikkamma khandhaṃ sākāpalāse sāraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya, evaṃsāmpadamidaṃ āyasmantānaṃ, Satthari sammukhībhuṭe taṃ Bhagavantaṃ atisitvā amhe etamatthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññatha. So hāvuso Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī Tathāgato. So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi, yaṃ Bhagavantaṃyeva etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthāti. Addhāvuso Kaccāna Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī Tathāgato. So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi, yaṃ Bhagavantaṃyeva etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma. Yathā no Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma. Api cāyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ,

pahoti cāyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṁkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṁ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṁ vibhajitum. Vibhajatāyasmā Mahākaccāno agarum katvā<sup>1</sup> ti. Tena hāvuso suṇātha sādhuḥkaṁ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahākaccāno etadavoca—

204. Yaṁ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṁkhittena uddesaṁ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṁ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāraṁ pavittṭho, “yatonidānaṁ bhikkhu purisaṁ papañcasaññāsāṅkhā samudācaranti. Ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbaṁ abhivaditabbaṁ ajjhositabbaṁ, esevanto rāgānusayānaṁ -pa-. Etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhantī”ti. Imassa kho ahaṁ āvuso Bhagavatā saṁkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṁ avibhattassa evaṁ vitthārena atthaṁ ājānāmi.

Cakkhuñcāvuso paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṁ, tiṇṇaṁ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, yaṁ vedeti taṁ sañjānāti, yaṁ sañjānāti taṁ vitakketi, yaṁ vitakketi taṁ papañceti, yaṁ papañceti tatonidānaṁ purisaṁ papañcasaññāsāṅkhā samudācaranti atītānāgatapaccuppannesu cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu. Sotañcāvuso paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṁ -pa-. Ghāṇañcāvuso paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇaṁ -pa-. Jivhañcāvuso paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṁ -pa-. Kāyañcāvuso paṭicca photoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇaṁ -pa-. Manañcāvuso paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṁ, tiṇṇaṁ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, yaṁ vedeti taṁ sañjānāti, yaṁ sañjānāti taṁ vitakketi, yaṁ vitakketi taṁ papañceti, yaṁ papañceti tatonidānaṁ purisaṁ papañcasaññāsāṅkhā samudācaranti atītānāgatapaccuppannesu manoviññeyyesu dhammesu.

So vatāvuso cakkhusmiṁ sati rūpe sati cakkhuviññāṇe sati phassapaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṁ vijjati, phassapaññattiyā sati vedanāpaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṁ vijjati, vedanāpaññattiyā sati saññāpaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṁ vijjati, saññāpaññattiyā

---

1. Agarukatvā (Sī), agarukaritvā (Syā, I)

sati vitakkapaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, vitakkapaññattiyā sati papañcasaññāsaṅkhāsamudācaraṇapaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. So vatāvuso sotasmim sati sadde sati -pa- ghānasmim sati gandhe sati -pa- jivhāya sati rase sati -pa- kāyasmim sati phoṭṭhabbe sati -pa- manasmim sati dhamme sati manoviññāṇe sati phassapaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Phassapaññattiyā sati vedanāpaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Vedanāpaññattiyā sati saññāpaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Saññāpaññattiyā sati vitakkapaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Vitakkapaññattiyā sati papañcasaññāsaṅkhāsamudācaraṇapaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

So vatāvuso cakkhusmim asati rūpe asati cakkhuviññāṇe asati phassapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. Phassapaññattiyā asati vedanāpaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. Vedanāpaññattiyā asati saññāpaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. Saññāpaññattiyā asati vitakkapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. Vitakkapaññattiyā asati papañcasaññāsaṅkhāsamudācaraṇapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. So vatāvuso sotasmim asati sadde asati -pa- ghānasmim asati gandhe asati -pa- jivhāya asati rase asati -pa- kāyasmim asati phoṭṭhabbe asati -pa- manasmim asati dhamme asati manoviññāṇe asati phassapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. Phassapaññattiyā asati vedanāpaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. Vedanāpaññattiyā asati saññāpaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. Saññāpaññattiyā asati vitakkapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. Vitakkapaññattiyā asati papañcasaññāsaṅkhāsamudācaraṇapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati.

Yam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittṭho, “yatonidānam bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti. Ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivaditabbaṃ ajjhositabbaṃ, esevanto rāgānusayānam -pa-. Etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhantī”ti. Imassa kho aham āvuso

Bhagavatā saṁkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṁ avibhattassa evaṁ vitthārena atthaṁ ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaṁyeva upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṁ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti, tathā naṁ dhāreyyāthāti.

205. Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṁ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṁ abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdimṣu, ekamantaṁ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṁ etadavocum—yaṁ kho no bhante Bhagavā saṁkhittena uddesaṁ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṁ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṁ vihāraṁ pavīṭṭho, “yatonidānaṁ bhikkhu purisaṁ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti. Ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbaṁ abhivaditabbaṁ ajjhositabbaṁ, esevanto rāgānusayānaṁ -pa-. Etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhantī”ti. Tesāṁ no bhante amhākaṁ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etadahosi “idaṁ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṁkhittena uddesaṁ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṁ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṁ vihāraṁ pavīṭṭho, ‘yatonidānaṁ bhikkhu purisaṁ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti. Ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbaṁ abhivaditabbaṁ ajjhositabbaṁ, esevanto rāgānusayānaṁ, esevanto paṭighānusayānaṁ, esevanto diṭṭhānusayānaṁ, esevanto vicikicchānusayānaṁ, esevanto mānānusayānaṁ, esevanto bhavarāgānusayānaṁ, esevanto aviṭṭhānusayānaṁ, esevanto daṇḍādāna satthādāna kalaha viggaha vivāda tuvaṁtuvāṁ pesuñña musāvādānaṁ. Etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhantī”ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṁkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṁ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṁ vibhajeyyā”ti. Tesāṁ no bhante amhākaṁ etadahosi “ayaṁ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu ceva saṁvaṇṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnaṁ sabrahmacārīnaṁ, pahoti cāyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṁkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṁ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṁ vibhajitum, yaṁnūna mayāṁ yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṁ Mahākaccānaṁ etamatthaṁ paṭipuccheyyāma”ti. Atha kho mayāṁ bhante yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamitvā

āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipucchimha, tesaṃ no bhante āyasmatā Mahākaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhattoti. Paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahākaccāno, mahāpañño bhikkhave Mahākaccāno. Maṃ cepi tumhe bhikkhave etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha, ahampi taṃ evamevaṃ byākareyyaṃ, yathā taṃ Mahākaccānena byākataṃ, eso cevetassa attho, evaṃca<sup>1</sup> naṃ dhārethāti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “seyyathāpi bhante puriso jighacchādubbalyapareto madhupiṇḍikaṃ adhigaccheyya, so yato yato sāyeyya, labhetheva sādurasāṃ ascanakaṃ. Evameva kho bhante cetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko yato yato imassa dhammapariyāyassa paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkheyya, labhetheva attamanataṃ, labhetheva cetaso pasādaṃ. Konāmo ayaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhante dhammapariyāyo”ti. Tasmātiha tvaṃ Ānanda imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ “Madhupiṇḍikapariyāyo”tveva naṃ dhārehāti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Madhupiṇḍikasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamāṃ.

## 9. Dvedhāvitakkasutta

206. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Pubbeva me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ dvidhā katvā dvidhā katvā vitakke vihareyyaṃ”ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave yo cāyaṃ kāmavitakko yo ca byāpādavitakko yo ca vihiṃsāvitakko, imaṃ ekaṃ

1. Evameva ca (Ka)

2. Ko nāmāyaṃ (Syā)

bhāgamakāsim. Yo cāyaṃ nekkhammavitakko yo ca abyāpādavitaṃ yo ca avihiṃsāvitakko, imaṃ dutiyaṃ bhāgamakāsim.

207. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati kāmavitakko. So evaṃ pajānāmi “uppanno kho me ayaṃ kāmavitakko, so ca kho attabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, parabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasamvattaniko”<sup>1</sup>. ‘Attabyābādhāya saṃvattatī’tipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbhatthaṃ gacchati, ‘parabyābādhāya saṃvattatī’tipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbhatthaṃ gacchati, ‘ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvattatī’tipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbhatthaṃ gacchati, ‘paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasamvattaniko’tipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbhatthaṃ gacchati. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave uppannuppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ pajahameva<sup>2</sup> vinodameva<sup>3</sup>, byantameva<sup>4</sup> naṃ akāsim.

208. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati byāpādavitaṃ -pa- uppajjati vihiṃsāvitakko. So evaṃ pajānāmi “uppanno kho me ayaṃ vihiṃsāvitakko, so ca kho attabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, parabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasamvattaniko”. ‘Attabyābādhāya saṃvattatī’tipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbhatthaṃ gacchati, ‘parabyābādhāya saṃvattatī’tipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbhatthaṃ gacchati, ‘ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvattatī’tipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbhatthaṃ gacchati, ‘paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasamvattaniko’tipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbhatthaṃ gacchati. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave uppannuppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ pajahameva vinodameva, byantameva naṃ akāsim.

Yaññadeva bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulamanuvitakketi anuvicāreti, tathā tathā nati hoti cetaso. Kāmavitakkaṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu

1. Anibbānasamvattaniko”ti (?)

2-3. Atītakālikakiriyaṇāpadāniyeva.

4. Byanteva (Sī, Syā, I)

bahulamanuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Pahāsi nekkhammavitakkaṃ, kāmavitakkaṃ bahulamakāsi. Tassa taṃ kāmavitakkāya cittaṃ namati. Byāpādavitakkaṃ ce bhikkhave -pa-. Vihimsāvitakkaṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulamanuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Pahāsi avihimsāvitakkaṃ, vihimsāvitakkaṃ bahulamakāsi. Tassa taṃ vihimsāvitakkāya cittaṃ namati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye kiṭṭhasambādhe gopālako gāvo rakkheyya, so tā gāvo tato tato daṇḍena ākoṭeyya paṭikoṭeyya sannirundheyya sannivāreyya. Taṃ kissa hetu, passati hi so bhikkhave gopālako tatonidānaṃ vadhaṃ vā bandhanaṃ vā jāniṃ vā garahaṃ vā. Evameva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave addasaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ vodānapakkhaṃ.

209. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati nekkhammavitakko. So evaṃ pajānāmi “uppanno kho me ayaṃ nekkhammavitakko, so ca kho nevattabyābādhāya saṃvattati, na parabyābādhāya saṃvattati, na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvattati, paññāvuddhiko avighātapakkhiko nibbānasaṃvattaniko. Rattiṃ cepi naṃ bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyaṃ anuvicāreyyaṃ, neva tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ samanupassāmi. Divasaṃ cepi naṃ bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyaṃ anuvicāreyyaṃ, neva tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ samanupassāmi. Rattindivaṃ cepi naṃ bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyaṃ anuvicāreyyaṃ, neva tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ samanupassāmi. Api ca kho me aticiraṃ anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato kāyo kilameyya, kāye kilante<sup>1</sup> cittaṃ ūhaññeyya, ūhate citte ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā”ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave ajjhattameva cittaṃ saṇṭhapemi sannisādemi ekodiṃ karomi<sup>2</sup> samādahāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu, mā me cittaṃ ūhaññi<sup>3</sup> ti.

210. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati abyāpādavitakko -pa- uppajjati avihimsāvitakko. So evaṃ pajānāmi “uppanno kho me ayaṃ avihimsāvitakko, so ca kho nevattabyābādhāya saṃvattati, na parabyābādhāya saṃvattati, na

1. Kilamante (Ka)

2. Ekodi karomi (I)

3. Ugghañṭi (Syā, Ka), ūhanṭi (I)

ubhayabyābādāya saṁvattati, paññāvuddhiko avighātapakkhiko nibbānasaṁvattaniko. Rattim cepi naṁ bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyaṁ anuvicāreyyaṁ, neva tatonidānaṁ bhayaṁ samanupassāmi. Divasaṁ cepi naṁ bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyaṁ anuvicāreyyaṁ, neva tatonidānaṁ bhayaṁ samanupassāmi. Rattindivaṁ cepi naṁ bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyaṁ anuvicāreyyaṁ, neva tatonidānaṁ bhayaṁ samanupassāmi. Api ca kho me aticiraṁ anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato kāyo kilameyya, kāye kilante cittaṁ ūhaññeyya, ūhate citte ārā cittaṁ samādhimhā<sup>1</sup>ti. So kho ahaṁ bhikkhave ajjhataṁeva cittaṁ saṇṭhapemi sannisāдеми ekodiṁ karomi samādahāmi. Taṁ kissa hetu, mā me cittaṁ ūhaññīti.

Yaññadeva bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulamanuvitakketi anuvicāreti, tathā tathā nati hoti cetaso. Nekkhammavitakkañce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulamanuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Pahāsi kāmavitakkaṁ, nekkhammavitakkaṁ bahulamakāsi. Tassa taṁ nekkhammavitakkāya cittaṁ namati. Abyāpādavitakkañce bhikkhave -pa-. Avihimsāvitakkañce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulamanuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Pahāsi vihimsāvitakkaṁ, avihimsāvitakkaṁ bahulamakāsi. Tassa taṁ avihimsāvitakkāya cittaṁ namati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimhānaṁ pacchime māse sabbasassesu gāmantasambhatesu gopālako gāvo rakkheyya, tassa rukkhamaḷagatassa vā abbhokāsagatassa vā satikaraṇīyameva hoti etā<sup>1</sup> gāvoti. Evamevaṁ kho bhikkhave satikaraṇīyameva ahosi ete dhammāti.

211. Āraddhaṁ kho pana me bhikkhave vīriyaṁ ahosi asallīnaṁ, upaṭṭhitā sati asamuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṁ cittaṁ ekaggaṁ. So kho ahaṁ bhikkhave vivicca kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṁ savicāraṁ vivekaṁ pītisukhaṁ paṭhamam jhānaṁ upasampajja vihāsim. Vitakkavicārānaṁ vūpasamā ajjhataṁ sampasādanaṁ cetaso ekodibhāvaṁ avitakkaṁ avicāraṁ samādhijaṁ pītisukhaṁ dutiyaṁ jhānaṁ upasampajja vihāsim. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṁvedesiṁ, yaṁ taṁ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako

satimā sukhavihārī”ti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim.

212. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave rattiya paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

213. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne -pa- ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā -pa- iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave rattiya majjhime yāme dutiya vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

214. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So “idaṃ dukkhaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, “ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, “ayaṃ dukkhanirodho”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, “ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. “Ime āsavā”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, “ayaṃ āsavaśamudayo”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim,

“Ayaṃ āsavanirodho”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiraṃ, “ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiraṃ. Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ “vimuttam”iti ñāṇaṃ ahosi, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti abbhaññāsiraṃ. Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

215. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave araṇṇe pavane mahantaṃ ninnāṃ pallalaṃ, tamenāṃ mahāmigasaṅgho upanissāya vihareyya. Tassa kocideva puriso uppajjeyya anattakāmo ahitakāmo ayogakkhemakāmo. So yvāssa maggo khemo sovattiko pītigamanīyo, taṃ maggaṃ pidaheyya, vivareyya kummaggaṃ, odaheyya okacaraṃ, ṭhapeyya okacārikaṃ. Evaṃ hi so bhikkhave mahāmigasaṅgho aparena samayena anayabyasanaṃ<sup>1</sup> āpajjeyya. Tasseva kho pana bhikkhave mahato migasaṅghassa kocideva puriso uppajjeyya atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo. So yvāssa maggo khemo sovattiko pītigamanīyo, taṃ maggaṃ vivareyya, pidaheyya kummaggaṃ, ūhaneyya okacaraṃ, nāseyya okacārikaṃ. Evaṃ hi so bhikkhave mahāmigasaṅgho aparena samayena vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyya.

Upamā kho me ayaṃ bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya. Ayaṃ ce vettha attho. Mahantaṃ ninnāṃ pallalanti kho bhikkhave kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Mahāmigasaṅgho kho bhikkhave sattānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Puriso anattakāmo ahitakāmo ayogakkhemakāmoti kho bhikkhave mārassetāṃ pāpimato adhivacanaṃ. Kummaggoti kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgikassetāṃ micchāmaggassa adhivacanaṃ. Seyyathidaṃ, micchādīṭṭhiyā micchāsāṅkappassa micchāvācāya micchākammantassa micchā-ājīvassa micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatiyā micchāsamādhissa. Okacaroti kho bhikkhave nandirāgassetāṃ adhivacanaṃ.

---

1. Anayabyasanaṃ tanuttaṃ (Sī, Syā, I)

Okacārikāti kho bhikkhave avijjāyetaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Puriso atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmoti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatassetāṃ adhivacanaṃ Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa. Khemo maggo sovattthiko pītigamanīyoti kho bhikkhave ariyassetāṃ aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanaṃ. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhiyā sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācāya sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatiyā sammāsamādhissa.

Iti kho bhikkhave vivaṭo mayā khemo maggo sovattthiko pītigamanīyo, pihito kummaggo, ūhato okacaro, nāsita okacārikā. Yaṃ bhikkhave Satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni bhikkhave rūkkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vipphaṇṇasārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanīti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Dvedhāvitakkasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

## 10. Vitakkasaṇṭhānasutta

216. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Adhicittamanuyuttaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā pañca nimittāni kālena kālaṃ manasi kātabbāni. Katamāni pañca. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittaṃ manasi kātabbāni kusālūpasamhitāni. Tassa tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto kusālūpasamhitāni ye pāpakā

akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittam santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti<sup>1</sup> samādhīyati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dakkho palagaṇḍo vā palagaṇḍantevāsī vā sukhumāya āṇiyā oḷārikam āṇim abhinīhaneyya abhinīhareyya abhinivatteyya<sup>2</sup>. Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno yaṃ nimittam āgamma yaṃ nimittam manasikaroto uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittam manasi kātabbam kusālūpasamhitam. Tassa tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittam manasikaroto kusālūpasamhitam ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittam santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. (1)

217. Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittam manasikaroto kusālūpasamhitam uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam vitakkānam ādīnavo upaparikkhitabbo “itipime vitakkā akusalā, itipime vitakkā sāvajjā, itipime vitakkā dukkhavipākā”ti. Tassa tesam vitakkānam ādīnavam upaparikkhato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittam santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko ahikuṇapena vā kukkurakuṇapena vā manussakuṇapena vā kaṇṭhe āsattena aṭṭiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya. Evameva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno tamhāpi nimittā aññaṃ nimittam manasikaroto kusālūpasamhitam uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam vitakkānam ādīnavo upaparikkhitabbo “itipime vitakkā akusalā,

---

1. Ekodibhoti (Syā, Ka)

2. Abhinivajjeyya (Sī, I)

itipime vitakkā sāvajjā, itipime vitakkā dukkhavipākā”ti. Tassa tesam vitakkānam ādinavam upaparikkhato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃveva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. (2)

218. Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tesampi vitakkānam ādinavam upaparikkhato uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam vitakkānam asati-amanasikāro āpajjitabbo. Tassa tesam vitakkānam asati-amanasikāram āpajjato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃveva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso āpāthagatānam rūpānam adassanakāmo assa, so nimīleyya vā aññena vā apalokeyya. Evameva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno tesampi vitakkānam ādinavam upaparikkhato uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃveva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. (3)

219. Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tesampi vitakkānam asati-amanasikāram āpajjato uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam vitakkānam vitakkasaṅkhārasaṇṭhānam manasi kātabbham. Tassa tesam vitakkānam vitakkasaṅkhārasaṇṭhānam manasikaroto ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃveva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sīgham gaccheyya, tassa evamassa “kiṃ nu kho aham sīgham gacchāmi, yaṃnūnāham saṇikam gaccheyyan”ti, so saṇikam gaccheyya. Tassa evamassa “kiṃ nu kho aham saṇikam gacchāmi, yaṃnūnāham tiṭṭheyyan”ti, so

tiṭṭheyya. Tassa evamassa “kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ ṭhito, yaṃnūnāhaṃ nisīdeyyan”ti, so nisīdeyya. Tassa evamassa “kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ nisinno, yaṃnūnāhaṃ nipajjeyyan”ti, so nipajjeyya. Evaṃ hi so bhikkhave puriso oḷārikaṃ oḷārikaṃ iriyāpathaṃ abhinivajjetvā<sup>1</sup> sukhumaṃ sukhumaṃ iriyāpathaṃ kappeyya. Evameva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno tesampi vitakkānaṃ asati-amanasikāraṃ āpajjato uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. (4)

220. Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tesampi vitakkānaṃ vitakkasaṅkhārasaṇṭhānaṃ manasikaroto uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā dantebhidantamādhāya<sup>2</sup> jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhitabbaṃ abhinippīletabbaṃ abhisantāpetabbaṃ. Tassa dantebhidantamādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave balavā puriso dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ sīse vā gale vā khandhe vā gahetvā abhiniggaṇheyya abhinippīleyya abhisantāpeyya. Evameva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno tesampi vitakkānaṃ vitakkasaṅkhārasaṇṭhānaṃ manasikaroto uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā dantebhidantamādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhitabbaṃ abhinippīletabbaṃ abhisantāpetabbaṃ. Tassa dantebhidantamādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi

---

1. Abhinissajjetvā (Syā)

2. Dante + abhidantaṃ + ādhāyāti Ṭikāyaṃ padacchedo. Dantebhīti panettha karaṇattho yutto viya dissati.

mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati.

221. Yato kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno yaṃ nimittam āgamma yaṃ nimittam manasikaroto uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi. Tassa tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittam manasikaroto kusālūpasamhitam ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. Tesampi vitakkānaṃ ādīnavam upaparikkhato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. Tesampi vitakkānaṃ asati-amanasikāram āpajjato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. Tesampi vitakkānaṃ vitakkasaṅkhārasaṇṭhānam manasikaroto ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. Dantebhidantamādhāya jivhāya tālum āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu vasī vitakkapariyāyapathesu. Yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhissati, taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkessati. Yaṃ vitakkaṃ nākaṅkhissati, na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkessati. Accechchi taṇham, vivattayi<sup>2</sup> saññojanam, sammā mānābhisamayā antamakāsi dukkhassāti.

---

1. Yato ca kho (Syā, Ka)

2. Vāvattayi (Sī, I)

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ  
abhinanduntī.

Vitakkasaṇṭhānasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

## **Sīhanādavaggo niṭṭhito dutiyo.**

### **Tassuddānaṃ**

Cūḷasīhanādalomaṃsavaro,  
Mahācūḷadukkhakkhandha-anumānikasuttaṃ.  
Khilapatthamadhupiṇḍikadvidhāvitakka,  
Pañcanimittakathā puna vaggo.

### 3. Opammavagga

#### 1. Kakacūpamasutta

222. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Moḷiyaphagguno bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ ativelaṃ saṃsaṭṭho viharati. Evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho āyasmā Moḷiyaphagguno bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ viharati. Sace koci bhikkhu āyasmato Moḷiyaphaggunassa sammukhā tāsāṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, tenāyasmā Moḷiyaphagguno kupito anattamano adhikaraṇampi karoti. Sace pana koci bhikkhu tāsāṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ sammukhā āyasmato Moḷiyaphaggunassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, tena tā bhikkhuniyo kupitā anattamanā adhikaraṇampi karonti. Evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho āyasmā Moḷiyaphagguno bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ viharati. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “āyasmā bhante Moḷiyaphagguno bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ ativelaṃ saṃsaṭṭho viharati. Evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho bhante āyasmā Moḷiyaphagguno bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ viharati. Sace koci bhikkhu āyasmato Moḷiyaphaggunassa sammukhā tāsāṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, tenāyasmā Moḷiyaphagguno kupito anattamano adhikaraṇampi karoti. Sace pana koci bhikkhu tāsāṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ sammukhā āyasmato Moḷiyaphaggunassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, tena tā bhikkhuniyo kupitā anattamanā adhikaraṇampi karonti. Evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho bhante āyasmā Moḷiyaphagguno bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ viharati”ti.

223. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi “ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Moḷiyaphaggunāṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantehi ‘Satthā taṃ āvuso Phagguna āmanteti’ti”. Evaṃ bhanteti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Moḷiyaphagguno tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Moḷiyaphaggunāṃ etadavoca “Satthā taṃ āvuso Phagguna āmanteti”ti. Evamāvusoti kho āyasmā Moḷiyaphagguno

tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Moḷiyaphaggunam Bhagavā etadavoca—

Saccam kira tvaṃ Phagguna bhikkhunīhi saddhim ativelaṃ saṃsaṭṭho viharasi. Evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho kira tvaṃ Phagguna bhikkhunīhi saddhim viharasi. Sace koci bhikkhu tuyhaṃ sammukhā tāsāṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, tena tvaṃ kupito anattamano adhikaraṇampi karosi. Sace pana koci bhikkhu tāsāṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ sammukhā tuyhaṃ avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, tena tā bhikkhuniyo kupitā anattamanā adhikaraṇampi karonti. Evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho kira tvaṃ Phagguna bhikkhunīhi saddhim viharasīti. Evaṃ bhanteti. Nanu tvaṃ Phagguna kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitoti. Evaṃ bhanteti.

224. Na kho te etaṃ Phagguna patirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa, yaṃ tvaṃ bhikkhunīhi saddhim ativelaṃ saṃsaṭṭho vihareyyāsi. Tasmātiha Phagguna tava cepi koci sammukhā tāsāṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyya. Tatrāpi tvaṃ Phagguna ye gehasitā<sup>1</sup> chandā ye gehasitā vitakkā, te pajaheyyāsi. Tatrāpi te Phagguna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “na ceva me cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati, na ca pāpikaṃ vācaṃ nicchāressāmi, hitānukampī ca viharissāmi mettacitto na dosantaro”ti. Evaṃ hi te Phagguna sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha Phagguna tava cepi koci sammukhā tāsāṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ pāṇinā pahāraṃ dadeyya, leḍḍunā pahāraṃ dadeyya, daṇḍena pahāraṃ dadeyya, satthena pahāraṃ dadeyya. Tatrāpi tvaṃ Phagguna ye gehasitā chandā ye gehasitā vitakkā, te pajaheyyāsi. Tatrāpi te Phagguna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “na ceva me cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati, na ca pāpikaṃ vācaṃ nicchāressāmi, hitānukampī ca viharissāmi mettacitto na dosantaro”ti. Evaṃ hi te Phagguna sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha Phagguna tava cepi koci sammukhā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyya. Tatrāpi tvaṃ Phagguna ye gehasitā chandā ye gehasitā vitakkā,

---

1. Gehassitā (?)

te pajaheyyāsi. Tatrāpi te Phagguna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “na ceva me cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati, na ca pāpikaṃ vācaṃ nicchāressāmi, hitānukampī ca viharissāmi mettacitto na dosantaro”ti. Evaṃ hi te Phagguna sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha Phagguna tava cepi koci pāṇinā pahāraṃ dadeyya, leḍḍunā pahāraṃ dadeyya, daṇḍena pahāraṃ dadeyya, satthena pahāraṃ dadeyya. Tatrāpi tvaṃ Phagguna ye gehasitā chandā ye gehasitā vitakkā, te pajaheyyāsi. Tatrāpi te Phagguna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “na ceva me cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati, na ca pāpikaṃ vācaṃ nicchāressāmi, hitānukampī ca viharissāmi mettacitto na dosantaro”ti. Evaṃ hi te Phagguna sikkhitabbanti.

225. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—ārādhayimāsu vata me bhikkhave bhikkhū ekaṃ samayaṃ cittaṃ. Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū āmantesiṃ ‘ahaṃ kho bhikkhave ekāsanabhojanaṃ bhuñjāmi, ekāsanabhojanaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhuñjamāno appābādhataṇca sañjānāmi appātaṅkataṇca lahuṭṭhānaṇca balaṇca phāsuvihāraṇca, etha tumhepi bhikkhave ekāsanabhojanaṃ bhuñjatha, ekāsanabhojanaṃ kho bhikkhave tumhepi bhuñjamānā appābādhataṇca sañjānissatha appātaṅkataṇca lahuṭṭhānaṇca balaṇca phāsuvihāraṇcā’ti. Na me bhikkhave tesu bhikkhūsu anusāsani karaṇīyā ahoṣi, satuppādakaraṇīyameva me bhikkhave tesu bhikkhūsu ahoṣi.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ catumahāpathe ājaññaratho yutto assa ṭhito odhastapatodo. Tamevaṃ dakkho yoggācariyo assadammasārathi abhiruhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gahetvā yenicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ sāreyyapi paccāsāreyyapi. Evameva kho bhikkhave na me tesu bhikkhūsu anusāsani karaṇīyā ahoṣi, satuppādakaraṇīyameva me bhikkhave tesu bhikkhūsu ahoṣi. Tasmātiha bhikkhave tumhepi akusalaṃ pajahatha, kusalesu dhammesu āyogaṃ karotha. Evaṃ hi tumhepi imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatha.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahantaṃ sālavanaṃ, taṃ cassa eḷaṇḍehi sañchannaṃ. Tassa kocideva puriso uppajjeyya atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo. So yā tā sālalaṭṭhiyo kuṭilā oḷāpaharaṇiyo<sup>1</sup>, tā chetvā<sup>2</sup> bahiddhā nīhareyya. Antovanaṃ suvisodhitaṃ visodheyya, yā pana tā sālalaṭṭhiyo ujukā sujātā, tā sammā parihareyya. Evaṃ hetarū bhikkhave sālavanaṃ aparena samayena vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyya. Evameva kho bhikkhave tumhepi akusalaṃ pajahatha, kusalesu dhammesu āyogaṃ karotha. Evaṃ hi tumhepi imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatha.

226. Bhūtapubbarū bhikkhave imissāyeva Sāvattthiyā Vedehikā nāma gahapatānī ahosi. Vedehikāya bhikkhave gahapatāniyā evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato “soratā Vedehikā gahapatānī, nivātā Vedehikā gahapatānī, upasantā Vedehikā gahapatānī”ti. Vedehikāya kho pana bhikkhave gahapatāniyā Kālī nāma dāsī ahosi dakkhā analasā susaṃvihitakammantā.

Atha kho bhikkhave Kālīyā dāsīyā etadahosi “mayham kho ayyāya evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato ‘soratā Vedehikā gahapatānī, nivātā Vedehikā gahapatānī, upasantā Vedehikā gahapatānī’ti. Kiṃ nu kho me ayyā santarūpeva nu kho ajjhataṃ koparū na pātukaroti udāhu asantaṃ, udāhu mayhamevete<sup>3</sup> kammantā susaṃvihitā, yena me ayyā santarūpeva ajjhataṃ koparū na pātu karoti no asantaṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ ayyaṃ vīmaṃseyyan”ti. Atha kho bhikkhave kā dāsī divā utṭhāsī. Atha kho bhikkhave Vedehikā gahapatānī Kālīm dāsīm etadavoca “he je Kālī”ti. Kiṃ ayyeti. Kiṃ je divā utṭhāsīti. Na khvayye<sup>4</sup> kiñcīti. “No vata re kiñci, pāpi dāsī<sup>5</sup> divā utṭhāsī”ti kupitā anattamanā bhākuṭim<sup>6</sup> akāsī. Atha kho bhikkhave Kālīyā

---

1. Ojaharaṇiyo (Ka)

2. Tacchetvā (Sī, Syā, I)

3. Mayhevete (Sī, I)

4. Na kho ayye (Sī, I)

5. Pāpadāsī (Syā, Ka)

6. Bhūkuṭim (Sī, I) bhakuṭim (Syā)

dāsiyā etadahosi “santaṃyeva kho me ayyā ajjhattaṃ kopam na pātukaroti no asantaṃ. Mayhamevete kammanā susaṃvihitā, yena me ayyā santaṃyeva ajjhattaṃ kopam na pātukaroti no asantaṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ bhiyyoso mattāya ayyaṃ vīmaṃseyyan”ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave Kālī dāsī divātaraṃyeva uṭṭhāsi. Atha kho bhikkhave Vedehikā gahapatānī Kālīm dāsiṃ etadavoca “he je Kālī”ti. Kim ayyeti. Kim je divātaraṃ uṭṭhāsīti. Na khvayye kiñcīti. “No vata re kiñci, pāpi dāsi divātaraṃ uṭṭhāsī”ti kupitā anattamanā anattamanavācam nicchāresi. Atha kho bhikkhave Kālīyā dāsiyā etadahosi “santaṃyeva kho me ayyā ajjhattaṃ kopam na pātukaroti no asantaṃ. Mayhamevete kammanā susaṃvihitā, yena me ayyā santaṃyeva ajjhattaṃ kopam na pātukaroti no asantaṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ bhiyyoso mattāya ayyaṃ vīmaṃseyyan”ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave Kālī dāsī divātaraṃyeva uṭṭhāsi. Atha kho bhikkhave Vedehikā gahapatānī Kālīm dāsiṃ etadavoca “he je Kālī”ti. Kim ayyeti. Kim je divā uṭṭhāsīti. Na khvayye kiñcīti. “No vata re kiñci, pāpi dāsi divā uṭṭhāsī”ti kupitā anattamanā aggaḷasūciṃ gahetvā sīse pahāraṃ adāsi, sīsaṃ vobhindi<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho bhikkhave Kālī dāsī bhinnena sīsenā lohitena galantena paṭivissakānaṃ ujjhāpesi “passathayye soratāya kammaṃ, passathayye nivātāya kammaṃ, passathayye upasantāya kammaṃ. Kathaṃ hi nāma ekadāsikāya ‘divā uṭṭhāsī’ti kupitā anattamanā aggaḷasūciṃ gahetvā sīse pahāraṃ dassati, sīsaṃ vobhindissati”ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave Vedehikāya gahapatāniyā aparena samayena evaṃ pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchi “caṇḍī Vedehikā gahapatānī, anivātā Vedehikā gahapatānī, anupasantā Vedehikā gahapatānī”ti.

Evameva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu tāvadeva soratasorato hoti, nivātanivāto hoti, upasantūpasanto hoti, yāva na amanāpā vacanapathā phusanti. Yato ca bhikkhave

---

1. Vi + ava + bhindi = vobhindi

bhikkhuṃ amanāpā vacanapathā phusanti, atha bhikkhu soratoti veditabbo, nivātoti veditabbo, upasantoti veditabbo. Nāhaṃ taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ suvacoti vadāmi, yo

cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu suvaco hoti, sovacassataṃ āpajjati. Taṃ kissa hetu, taṃ hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ alabhamāno na suvaco hoti, na sovacassataṃ āpajjati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃyeva sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ mānento dhammaṃ pūjento dhammaṃ apacāyamāno<sup>1</sup> suvaco hoti, sovacassataṃ āpajjati. Tamahaṃ suvacoti vadāmi. Tasmā tiha bhikkhave “dhammaṃyeva sakkarontā dhammaṃ garuṃ karontā dhammaṃ mānentā dhammaṃ pūjentā dhammaṃ apacāyamānā suvacā bhavissāma, sovacassataṃ āpajjissāmā”ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

227. Pañcime bhikkhave vacanapathā, yehi vo pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ—kālena vā akālena vā, bhūtena vā abhūtena vā, saṇhena vā pharusena vā, atthasaṃhitena vā anatthasaṃhitena vā, mettacittā vā dosantarā vā. Kālena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ akālena vā, bhūtena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ abhūtena vā, saṇhena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ pharusena vā, atthasaṃhitena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ anatthasaṃhitena vā, mettacittā vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ dosantarā vā. Tatrāpi vo bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “na ceva no cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati, na ca pāpikaṃ vācaṃ nicchāressāma, hitānukampī ca viharissāma mettacittā na dosantarā. Tañca puggalaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā pharitvā viharissāma, tadārammaṇaṃ ca sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cittaṃ vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena<sup>2</sup> pharitvā viharissāmā”ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

228. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso āgaccheyya kudālapīṭakaṃ<sup>3</sup> ādāya, so evaṃ vadeyya “ahaṃ imaṃ mahāpathaviṃ apathaviṃ

1. Dhammaṃ ye va sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno(Sī, Syā, I)

2. Abyāpajjhena (Sī, Syā, I), abyāpajjena (Ka) Aṅguttaratikanipāṭaṭīkā oloketabbā.

3. Kuddālapīṭakaṃ (Sī, Syā, I)

karissāmi”ti. So tatra tatra vikhaṇeyya<sup>1</sup>, tatra tatra vikireyya, tatra tatra oṭṭhubheyya, tatra tatra omutteyya, “apathavī bhavasi apathavī bhavasi”ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu so puriso imaṃ mahāpathaviṃ apathaviṃ kareyyāti. No hetam bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu, ayaṃ hi bhante mahāpathavī gambhīrā appameyyā, sā na sukarā apathavī kātuṃ. Yāvadeva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti. Evameva kho bhikkhave pañcime vacanapathā, yehi vo pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ—kālena vā akālena vā, bhūtena vā abhūtena vā, saṇhena vā pharusena vā, atthasaṃhitena vā anattasaṃhitena vā, mettacittā vā dosantarā vā. Kālena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ akālena vā, bhūtena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ abhūtena vā, saṇhena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ pharusena vā, atthasaṃhitena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ anattasaṃhitena vā, mettacittā vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ dosantarā vā. Tatrāpi vo bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “na ceva no cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati, na ca pāpikaṃ vācam nicchāressāma, hitānukampī ca viharissāma mettacittā na dosantarā. Tañca puggalaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā pharitvā viharissāma, tadārammaṇaṃ ca sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ pathavisamena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharissāmā”ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

229. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso āgaccheyya lākhaṃ vā haliddiṃ vā nīlaṃ vā mañjiṭṭhaṃ vā ādāya, so evaṃ vadeyya “ahaṃ imasmiṃ ākāse rūpaṃ likhissāmi, rūpapātubhāvaṃ karissāmi”ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu so puriso imasmiṃ ākāse rūpaṃ likheyya, rūpapātubhāvaṃ kareyyāti. No hetam bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu, ayaṃ hi bhante ākāso arūpī anidassano, tattha na sukaraṃ rūpaṃ likhituṃ, rūpapātubhāvaṃ kātuṃ. Yāvadeva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti. Evameva kho bhikkhave pañcime vacanapathā, yehi vo pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ—kālena vā akālena vā -pa-

tadārammaṇaṃ ca sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ ākāśasamena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharissāmā”ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

230. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso āgaccheyya ādittaṃ tiṇukkāṃ ādāya, so evaṃ vadeyya “ahaṃ imāya ādittāya tiṇukkāya Gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ santāpessāmi saṃparitāpessāmi”ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu so puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya Gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ santāpeyya saṃparitāpeyyāti. No hetāṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu, Gaṅgā hi bhante nadī gambhīrā appameyyā, sā na sukarā ādittāya tiṇukkāya santāpetuṃ saṃparitāpetuṃ. Yāvadeva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti. Evameva kho bhikkhave pañcime vacanapathā, yehi vo pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ—kālena vā akālena vā -pa- tadārammaṇaṃ ca sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ Gaṅgāsamena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharissāmā”ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

231. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave biḷārabhastā madditā sumadditā suparimadditā mudukā tūlinī chinnaśassarā chinnaśabbharā. Atha puriso āgaccheyya kaṭṭhaṃ vā kathalaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā ādāya, so evaṃ vadeyya “ahaṃ imaṃ biḷārabhastāṃ madditaṃ sumadditaṃ suparimadditaṃ mudukaṃ tūliniṃ chinnaśassaraṃ chinnaśabbharaṃ kaṭṭhena vā kathalena vā sarasaraṃ karissāmi bharabharaṃ karissāmi”ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu so puriso amuṃ biḷārabhastāṃ madditaṃ sumadditaṃ suparimadditaṃ mudukaṃ tūliniṃ chinnaśassaraṃ chinnaśabbharaṃ kaṭṭhena vā kathalena vā sarasaraṃ kareyya, bharabharaṃ kareyyāti. No hetāṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu, amu hi bhante biḷārabhastā madditā sumadditā suparimadditā mudukā tūlinī chinnaśassarā chinnaśabbharā, sā na sukarā kaṭṭhena vā kathalena vā sarasaraṃ kātuṃ, bharabharaṃ kātuṃ. Yāvadeva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti. Evameva kho bhikkhave pañcime vacanapathā, yehi vo pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ—kālena vā akālena vā, bhūtena vā abhūtena vā,

---

1. Kaṭhalaṃ (Sī, Syā, I)

saṇhena vā pharusena vā, atthasaṁhitena vā anattasaṁhitena vā, mettacittā vā dosantarā vā. Kālena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyum akālena vā, bhūtena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyum abhūtena vā, saṇhena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyum pharusena vā, atthasaṁhitena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyum anattasaṁhitena vā, mettacittā vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyum dosantarā vā. Tatrāpi vo bhikkhave evaṁ sikkhitabbaṁ “na ceva no cittaṁ vipariṇataṁ bhavissati, na ca pāpikaṁ vācaṁ nicchāressāma, hitānukampī ca viharissāma mettacittā na dosantarā. Tañca puggalaṁ mettāsaḥagatena cetasā pharitvā viharissāma, tadārammaṇaṁ ca sabbāvantāṁ lokaṁ biḷārabhastāsamena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharissāmā”ti. Evaṁ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṁ.

232. Ubhatodaṇḍakena cepi bhikkhave kakacena corā ocarakā aṅgamaṅgāni okanteyyum, tatrāpi yo mano padūseyya, na me so tena sāsana-karo. Tatrāpi vo bhikkhave evaṁ sikkhitabbaṁ “na ceva no cittaṁ vipariṇataṁ bhavissati, na ca pāpikaṁ vācaṁ nicchāressāma, hitānukampī ca viharissāma mettacittā na dosantarā. Tañca puggalaṁ mettāsaḥagatena cetasā pharitvā viharissāma, tadārammaṇaṁ ca sabbāvantāṁ lokaṁ mettāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharissāmā”ti. Evaṁ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṁ.

233. Imañca<sup>1</sup> tumhe bhikkhave kakacūpamaṁ ovādaṁ abhikkhaṇaṁ manasi kareyyātha, passatha no tumhe bhikkhave taṁ vacanapathaṁ aṇum vā thūlaṁ vā, yaṁ tumhe nādhivāseyyāthāti. No hetāṁ bhante. Tasmā tiha bhikkhave imaṁ kakacūpamaṁ ovādaṁ abhikkhaṇaṁ manasi karotha. Taṁ vo bhavissati dīgharattaṁ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinanduntī.

Kakacūpamasuttaṁ niṭṭhitaṁ paṭhamāṁ.

---

1. Imañce (?)

## 2. Alagaddūpamasutta

234. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Ariṭṭhassa nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa<sup>1</sup> evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti “tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā”ti. Assosum kho sambahulā bhikkhū Ariṭṭhassa kira nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ “tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tenupasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etadavocum “saccaṃ kira te āvuso Ariṭṭha evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ, ‘tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā’ti”. Evaṃbyākho<sup>2</sup> ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti. Atha kho tepi bhikkhū Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetukāmā samanuyuñjanti samanugāhanti<sup>3</sup> samanubhāsanti “mā hevaṃ āvuso Ariṭṭha avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ<sup>4</sup>, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, anekapariyāyenāvuso Ariṭṭha antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā Bhagavatā, alaṅca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhiyyo. Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Sappasirūpamā kāmā

1. Gandhabādhipubbassa (Ka)

2. Evaṃ kho (?) Bhagavato sammukhāyevassa “evaṃbyākho”ti.

3. Samanugāhanti (Syā)

4. Abbhācikkhānaṃ (Ka)

vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo”ti. Evaṃpi kho Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tehi bhikkhūhi samanuyuññijyamāno samanugāhiyamāno<sup>1</sup> samanubhāsiyamāno tadeva<sup>2</sup> pāpakam diṭṭhigatam thāmasā parāmāsā abhinivissa voharati “evaṃbyākho aham āvuso Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālam antarāyāyā”ti.

235. Yato kho te bhikkhu nāsakkhimsu Ariṭṭham bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbam etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdīmsu, ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etadavocum—Ariṭṭhassa nāma bhante bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhigatam uppannam “tathāham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālam antarāyāyā”ti. Assumha kho mayam bhante Ariṭṭhassa kira nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhigatam uppannam “tathāham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālam antarāyāyā”ti. Atha kho mayam bhante yena Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tenupasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamtivā Ariṭṭham bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbam etadavocumha “saccam kira te āvuso Ariṭṭha evarūpaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhigatam uppannam, ‘tathāham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālam antarāyāyā’”ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo amhe etadavoca “evaṃbyākho aham āvuso Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālam antarāyāyā”ti. Atha kho mayam bhante Ariṭṭham bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbam etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetukāmā samanuyuññimha samanugāhimha samanubhāsimha “mā hevaṃ āvuso Ariṭṭha avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato

---

1. Samanuggāhiyamāno (Syā, Vinayepi)

2. Tatheva tam (Vinaye)

abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, anekapariyāyenāvuso Ariṭṭha antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā Bhagavatā, alaṅca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo etthabhiyyo. Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā -pa-. Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā, bahupāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo”ti. Evaṃpi kho bhante Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhīpubbo amhehi samanuyuññijyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno tadeva pāpakam diṭṭhigatam thāmasā parāmāsā abhinivissa voharati “evaṃbyākho aham āvuso Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālam antarāyāyā”ti. Yato kho mayam bhante nāsakkhimha Ariṭṭham bhikkhum gaddhabādhīpubbam etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum, atha mayam etamattham Bhagavato ārocemāti.

236. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi “chi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Ariṭṭham bhikkhum gaddhabādhīpubbam āmantehi ‘Satthā tam āvuso Ariṭṭha āmanteti’ti”. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhīpubbo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Ariṭṭham bhikkhum gaddhabādhīpubbam etadavoca “Satthā tam āvuso Ariṭṭha āmanteti”ti. “Evaṃāvuso”ti kho Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhīpubbo tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho Ariṭṭham bhikkhum gaddhabādhīpubbam Bhagavā etadavoca “saccam kira te Ariṭṭha evarūpaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhigatam uppannam ‘tathāham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālam antarāyāyā’ti”. Evaṃbyākho aham bhante Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālam antarāyāyāti. Kassa kho nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mayā evaṃ dhammam desitam ājānāsi, nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā, alaṅca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā.

Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā. Tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā.  
 Aṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā. Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā.  
 Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā. Rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā.  
 Asisūnupamā kāmā vuttā mayā. Sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā.  
 Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha  
 bhiyyo. Atha ca pana tvaṃ moghapurisa attanā duggahitena amhe ceva  
 abbhācikkhasi, attānañca khanasi, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavasi. Taṃ hi te  
 moghapurisa bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave,  
 api nāyaṃ Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo usmīkatopi imasmim  
 dhammavinayeti. Kiṃ hi<sup>1</sup> siyā bhante, no hetam bhanteti. Evaṃ vutte  
 ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho  
 adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā Ariṭṭhaṃ  
 bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ  
 adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ viditvā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ  
 gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etadavoca “paññāyissasi kho tvaṃ moghapurisa etena  
 sakena pāpakena diṭṭhigatena, idhāhaṃ bhikkhū paṭipucchissāmi”ti.

237. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “tumhepi me bhikkhave  
 evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha, yathāyaṃ Ariṭṭho bhikkhu  
 gaddhabādhipubbo attanā duggahitena amhe ceva abbhācikkhati, attānañca  
 khanati, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavatī”ti. Nohetaṃ bhante. Anekaariyāyena  
 hi no bhante antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā Bhagavatā, alaṅca pana te  
 paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā  
 bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā  
 Bhagavatā -pa-. Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā  
 bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyoti. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave, sādhu kho me  
 tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha. Anekaariyāyena hi  
 kho bhikkhave antarāyikā dhammā vuttā mayā, alaṅca pana te paṭisevato  
 antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā

mayā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā -pa-. Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Atha ca panāyaṃ Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo attanā duggahitena amhe ceva abbhācikkhati, attānañca khanati, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Taṃ hi tassa moghapurisassa bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. So vata bhikkhave aññatreva kāmehi aññatra kāmasaññāya aññatra kāmavitakkehi kāme paṭisevissatīti netam̐ ṭhānam vijjati.

238. Idha bhikkhave ekacce moghapurisā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthaṃ Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātakaṃ Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ. Te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesam̐ dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti, tesam̐ te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ anupaparikkhataṃ na nijjhānaṃ khamanti, te upārambhānisamsā ceva dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti itivādappamokkhānisamsā ca, yassa cattāya dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhonti, tesam̐ te dhammā duggahitā dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu, duggahitattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso alagaddatthiko alagaddagavesī alagaddapariyesanaṃ caramāno, so passayya mahantaṃ alagaddaṃ, tamenam̐ bhoge vā naṅguṭṭhe vā gaṇheyya, tassa so alagaddo paṭiparivattitvā<sup>1</sup> hatthe vā bāhāya vā aññatarasmim̐ vā aṅgapaccaṅge ḍaṃseyya<sup>2</sup>, so tatonidānaṃ maraṇam̐ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu, duggahitattā bhikkhave alagaddassa. Evameva kho bhikkhave idhekacce moghapurisā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthaṃ Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātakaṃ Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ. Te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesam̐ dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti, tesam̐ te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ anupaparikkhataṃ na nijjhānaṃ khamanti, te upārambhānisamsā ceva dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti itivādappamokkhānisamsā ca, yassa cattāya dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhonti, tesam̐ te dhammā duggahitā dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu, duggahitattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ.

1. Paṭinivattitvā (Syā, Ka)

2. Ḍaseyya (Sī, I)

239. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacce kulaputtā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthaṃ Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātaṃ Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ. Te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesāṃ dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, tesāṃ te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkhataṃ nijjhānaṃ khamanti, te na ceva upārambhānisamsā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, na itivādappamokkhānisamsā ca<sup>1</sup>, yassa catthāya dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, tañcassa atthaṃ anubhonti, tesāṃ te dhammā suggahitā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu, suggahitattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso alagaddatthiko alagaddagavesī alagaddapariyesanaṃ caramāno, so passeyya mahantaṃ alagaddaṃ, tamenāṃ ajapadena daṇḍena suniggahitaṃ niggaṇheyya, ajapadena daṇḍena suniggahitaṃ niggaṇhitvā gīvāya suggahitaṃ gaṇheyya. Kiñcāpi so bhikkhave alagaddo tassa purisassa hattaṃ vā bāhaṃ vā aññatarāṃ vā aṅgapaccaṅgaṃ bhogehi paliveṭheyya. Atha kho so neva tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu suggahitattā bhikkhave alagaddassa. Evameva kho bhikkhave idhekacce kulaputtā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthaṃ Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātaṃ Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ, te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesāṃ dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, tesāṃ te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkhataṃ nijjhānaṃ khamanti, te na ceva upārambhānisamsā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, na itivādappamokkhānisamsā ca, yassa catthāya dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, tañcassa atthaṃ anubhonti. Tesāṃ te dhammā suggahitā dīgharattaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu, suggahitattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ. Tasmātiha bhikkhave yassa me bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājāneyyātha, tathā naṃ dhāreyyātha. Yassa ca pana me bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ na ājāneyyātha, ahaṃ vo tattha paṭipucchitabbo. Ye vā panāssu viyattā bhikkhū.

240. Kullūpamaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi nittharaṇatthāya, no gahaṇatthāya. Taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃ manasi karoṭṭha bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca.

---

1. Na ca itivādappamokkhānisamsā (?)

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso addhānamaggappaṭipanno, so passeyya mahantaṃ udakaṇṇavaṃ orimaṃ tīraṃ sāsāṅkaṃ sappāṭibhayaṃ, pārimaṃ tīraṃ khemaṃ appaṭibhayaṃ. Na cassa nāvā santāraṇī, uttarasetu vā apārā pāraṃ gamanāya. Tassa evamassa “ayaṃ kho mahā-udakaṇṇavo orimaṃ tīraṃ sāsāṅkaṃ sappāṭibhayaṃ, pārimaṃ tīraṃ khemaṃ appaṭibhayaṃ. Natthi ca nāvā santāraṇī, uttarasetu vā apārā pāraṃ gamanāya, yaṃnūnāhaṃ tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ saṃkaḍḍhitvā kullaṃ bandhitvā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ uttareyyaṃ”ti. Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ saṃkaḍḍhitvā kullaṃ bandhitvā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ uttareyya. Tassa purisassa uttiṇṇassa<sup>1</sup> pāraṅgatassa evamassa “bahukāro kho me ayaṃ kullo, imāhaṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ uttiṇṇo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ imaṃ kullaṃ sīse vā āropetvā khandhe vā uccāretvā<sup>2</sup> yena kāmaṃ pakkameyyaṃ”ti. Taṃ kiṃmaññatha bhikkhave, api nu so puriso evaṃkāri tasmim kulle kiccakārī assāti. Nohetaṃ bhante. Kathaṃkāri ca so bhikkhave puriso tasmim kulle kiccakārī assa. Idha bhikkhave tassa purisassa uttiṇṇassa<sup>1</sup> pāraṅgatassa evamassa, bahukāro kho me ayaṃ kullo, imāhaṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ uttiṇṇo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ imaṃ kullaṃ thale vā ussādetvā<sup>3</sup> udae vā opilāpetvā yena kāmaṃ pakkameyyanti. Evaṃkāri kho so bhikkhave puriso tasmim kulle kiccakārī assa. Evameva kho bhikkhave kullūpamo mayā dhammo desito nittharaṇatthāya, no gahaṇatthāya. Kullūpamaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānantehi dhammāpi vo pahātabbā, pageva adhammā.

241. Chayimāni bhikkhave diṭṭhiṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha. Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinīto rūpaṃ “etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me

---

1. Tiṇṇassa (I, Ka)

2. Uccopetvā (Ka)

3. Ussāretvā (Ka)

attā”ti samanupassati. Vedanaṃ “etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti samanupassati. Saññaṃ “etaṃ mama esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti samanupassati. Saṅkhāre “etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti samanupassati. Yaṃpi taṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, taṃpi “etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti samanupassati. Yaṃpi taṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ ‘so loko, so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassāmī’ti, taṃpi “etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti samanupassati. Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisdhammassa kovido sappurisdhamme suvinīto rūpaṃ “nettaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti samanupassati. Vedanaṃ “nettaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti samanupassati. Saññaṃ “nettaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti samanupassati. Saṅkhāre “nettaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti samanupassati. Yaṃpi taṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, taṃpi “nettaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti samanupassati. Yaṃpi taṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ ‘so loko, so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassāmī’ti, taṃpi “nettaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti samanupassati. So evaṃ samanupassanto asati na paritassatīti.

242. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “siyā nu kho bhante bahiddhā asati paritassanā”ti. Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca, idha bhikkhu ekaccassa evaṃ hoti “ahu vata me, taṃ vata me natthi, siyā vata me, taṃ vatāhaṃ na labhāmī”ti. So socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷiṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu bahiddhā asati paritassanā hotīti.

Siyā pana bhante bahiddhā asati aparitassanāti. Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca, idha bhikkhu ekaccassa na evaṃ hoti “ahu vata me, taṃ vata me natthi, siyā vata me, taṃ vatāhaṃ na labhāmī”ti. So na

socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu bahiddhā asati aparitassanā hotīti.

Siyā nu kho bhante ajjhataṃ asati paritassanāti. Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca, idha bhikkhu ekaccassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti, “so loko, so attā so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassāmī”ti. So suṇāti Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā sabbesaṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānādhiṭṭhānapariyutṭhānābhinivesānusayānaṃ samugghātāya sabbasaṅkhārasamathāya sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggāya taṇhākkhayāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammaṃ desentassa, tassa evaṃ hoti “ucchiḷḷissāmi nāmassu, vinassissāmi nāmassu, nassu nāma bhavissāmī”ti. So socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷim kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu ajjhataṃ asati paritassanā hotīti.

Siyā pana bhante ajjhataṃ asati aparitassanāti. Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca, idha bhikkhu ekaccassa na evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti, “so loko, so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassāmī”ti. So suṇāti Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā sabbesaṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānādhiṭṭhānapariyutṭhānābhinivesānusayānaṃ samugghātāya sabbasaṅkhārasamathāya sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggāya taṇhākkhayāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammaṃ desentassa, tassa na evaṃ hoti “ucchiḷḷissāmi nāmassu, vinassissāmi nāmassu, nassu nāma bhavissāmī”ti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu ajjhataṃ asati aparitassanā hoti.

243. Taṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pariggahaṃ pariggaṇḥeyyātha, yvāssa<sup>2</sup> pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tatheva tiṭṭheyya. Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave taṃ pariggahaṃ, yvāssa pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tatheva tiṭṭheyyāti. No hetam bhante. Sādhū bhikkhave, ahaṃpi kho taṃ bhikkhave pariggahaṃ na

---

1. Tañca (Ka)

2. Yvāssu (Ka)

samanupassāmi, yvāssa pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato  
avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tatheva tiṭṭheyya.

Taṃ bhikkhave attavādupādānaṃ upādiyetha, yaṃ'sa<sup>1</sup>  
attavādupādānaṃ upādiyato na uppajjeyyūṃ  
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā. Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave taṃ  
attavādupādānaṃ, yaṃ'sa attavādupādānaṃ upādiyato na uppajjeyyūṃ  
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti. No hetarṃ bhante. Sādhū  
bhikkhave, ahaṃpi kho taṃ bhikkhave attavādupādānaṃ na samanupassāmi,  
yaṃ'sa attavādupādānaṃ upādiyato na uppajjeyyūṃ  
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā.

Taṃ bhikkhave diṭṭhinissayaṃ nissayetha, yaṃ'sa diṭṭhinissayaṃ  
nissayato na uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā. Passatha  
no tumhe bhikkhave taṃ diṭṭhinissayaṃ, yaṃ'sa diṭṭhinissayaṃ nissayato na  
uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti. No hetarṃ bhante.  
Sādhū bhikkhave, ahaṃpi kho taṃ bhikkhave diṭṭhinissayaṃ na  
samanupassāmi, yaṃ'sa diṭṭhinissayaṃ nissayato na uppajjeyyūṃ  
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā.

244. Attani vā bhikkhave sati “attaniyaṃ me”ti assāti? Evaṃ bhante.  
Attaniye vā bhikkhave sati “attā me”ti assāti? Evaṃ bhante. Attani ca  
bhikkhave attaniye ca saccato thetato anupalabbhamāne yampi taṃ  
diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ “so loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato  
avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassāmī”ti. Nanāyaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
bhikkhave kevalo paripūro bāladhammoti? Kiṃ hi no siyā bhante, kevalo hi  
bhante paripūro<sup>3</sup> bāladhammoti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti?  
Aniccaṃ bhante. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti?  
Dukkhaṃ bhante. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassitūṃ “etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti? No  
hetarṃ bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, vedanā -pa- saññā. Saṅkhārā.  
Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti? Aniccaṃ bhante. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ,

---

1. Yassa (Syā, Ka)

2. Na ca khoyaṃ (Ka)

3. Kevalo paripūro (Sī, I)

dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhāṃ vāti? Dukkhaṃ bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum “etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti? No etaṃ bhante. Tasmātiha bhikkhave yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ “netāṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti evameetaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yā kāci vedanā -pa-. Yā kāci saññā. Ye keci saṅkhārā. Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ “netāṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti evameetaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ.

245. Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ nibbindati, vedanāya nibbindati, saññāya nibbindati, saṅkhāresu nibbindati, viññāṇasmiṃ nibbindati, nibbidā virajjati<sup>1</sup>, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ “vimuttam”iti ñāṇaṃ hoti, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho itipi, saṃkiṇṇaparikkho itipi, abbūḷhesiko itipi, niraggaḷo itipi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viśamyutto itipi. Kathaṃca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti. Kathaṃca bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikkho hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jātisaṃsāro pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikkho hoti. Kathaṃca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbūḷhesiko hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbūḷhesiko hoti. Kathaṃca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañca orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālāvatthukatāni anabhāvaṃkatāni āyatim

---

1. Nibbindaṃ virajjati (Sī, Syā, I)

anuppādadhammāni. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti. Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto hoti.

246. Evaṃ vimuttacittam kho bhikkhave bhikkhum sa-indā devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā anvesam nādhigacchanti “idaṃ nissitam Tathāgatassa viññāṇan”ti. Tam kissa hetu, diṭṭhevāham bhikkhave dhamme Tathāgataṃ ananuvijjoti vadāmi. Evaṃvādim kho maṃ bhikkhave evamakkhāyim eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti “venayiko samaṇo Gotamo sato sattassa ucchedam vināsam vibhavam paññāpeti”ti. Yathā cāham na bhikkhave<sup>1</sup>, yathā cāham na vadāmi, tathā maṃ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti “venayiko samaṇo Gotamo sato sattassa ucchedam vināsam vibhavam paññāpeti”ti. Pubbe cāham bhikkhave etarahi ca dukkham ceva paññāpemi dukkhassa ca nirodham. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ akkosanti paribhāsanti rosentī vihesenti, tatra bhikkhave Tathāgatassa na hoti āghāto na appaccayo na cetaso anabhiraddhi. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ sakkaronti garum karonti mānenti pūjenti, tatra bhikkhave Tathāgatassa na hoti ānando na somanassam na cetaso uppilāvitattam. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare vā Tathāgataṃ sakkaronti garum karonti mānenti pūjenti, tatra bhikkhave Tathāgatassa evam hoti “yam kho idaṃ pubbe pariññātam, tattha’me evarūpā kārā<sup>2</sup> karīyantī”ti. Tasmātiha bhikkhave tumhe cepi pare akkoseyyum paribhāseyyum roseyyum viheseyyum, tatra tumhe hi na āghāto na appaccayo na cetaso anabhiraddhi karaṇīyā. Tasmātiha bhikkhave tumhe cepi pare sakkareyyum garum kareyyum māneyyum pūjeyyum, tatra tumhehi na ānando na somanassam na cetaso uppilāvitattam karaṇīyam. Tasmātiha bhikkhave tumhe cepi pare sakkareyyum

---

1. Bhikkhave (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Sakkārā (Ka)

garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ. Tatra tumhākaṃ evamassa “yaṃ kho idaṃ pubbe pariññātaṃ, tattha’me<sup>1</sup> evarūpā kārā karīyanti”ti.

247. Tasmātiha bhikkhave yaṃ na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, rūpaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Vedanā bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha. Sā vo pahīnā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Saññā bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha. Sā vo pahīnā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Saṅkhārā bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, te pajahatha. Te vo pahīnā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti. Viññāṇaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, yaṃ imasmiṃ Jetavane tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ, taṃ jano hareyya vā daheyya vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya, api nu tumhākaṃ evamassa “amhe jano harati vā dahati vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karoti”ti. No hetuṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu. Na hi no etaṃ bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vāti. Evameva kho bhikkhave yaṃ na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, rūpaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Vedanā bhikkhave -pa- saññā bhikkhave. Saṅkhārā bhikkhave. Viññāṇaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha. Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati.

248. Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭo pakāsito chinnapilotiko. Evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭe pakāsīte chinnapilotike ye te bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā, vaṭṭaṃ tesaṃ natthi paññāpanāya. Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭo pakāsito chinnapilotiko. Evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭe pakāsīte chinnapilotike yesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pañcorambhāgiyāni

---

1. Tattha no (Ka) tattha + imeti padacchedo.

saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, sabbe te opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā. Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭo pakāsito chinnapilotiko. Evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭe pakāsīte chinnapilotike yesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tīṇi saṃyojanāni pahīnāni rāgadosamohā tanubhūtā, sabbe te sakadāgāmino sakideva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti. Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭo pakāsito chinnapilotiko. Evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭe pakāsīte chinnapilotike yesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tīṇi saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, sabbe te sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā. Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭo pakāsito chinnapilotiko. Evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭe pakāsīte chinnapilotike ye te bhikkhū dhammānusārino saddhānusārino, sabbe te sambodhiparāyanā. Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭo pakāsito chinnapilotiko. Evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭe pakāsīte chinnapilotike yesaṃ mayi saddhāmattaṃ pemamattaṃ, sabbe te saggaparāyanāti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Alagaddūpamasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Vammikasutta

249. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Kumārakassapo Andhavane viharati. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Andhavanam obhāsetvā yenāyasmā Kumārakassapo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā āyasmantaṃ Kumārakassapaṃ etadavoca—

Bhikkhu bhikkhu ayaṃ vammiko<sup>1</sup> rattim dhūmayati, divā pajjalati. Brāhmaṇo evamāha “abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā”ti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa laṅgim. Laṅgī bhadanteti. Brāhmaṇo evamāha “ukkipa laṅgim abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā”ti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa uddhumāyikaṃ. Uddhumāyikā bhadanteti. Brāhmaṇo evamāha “ukkipa uddhumāyikaṃ abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā”ti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa dvidhāpathaṃ. Dvidhāpatho bhadanteti. Brāhmaṇo evamāha “ukkipa dvidhāpathaṃ abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā”ti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa caṅgavāraṃ<sup>2</sup>. Caṅgavāro bhadanteti. Brāhmaṇo evamāha “ukkipa caṅgavāraṃ abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā”ti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa kummaṃ. Kummo bhadanteti. Brāhmaṇo evamāha “ukkipa kummaṃ abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā”ti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa asisūnaṃ. Asisūnā bhadanteti. Brāhmaṇo evamāha “ukkipa asisūnaṃ abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā”ti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa maṃsapesiṃ. Maṃsapesi bhadanteti. Brāhmaṇo evamāha “ukkipa maṃsapesiṃ abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā”ti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa nāgaṃ. Nāgo bhadanteti. Brāhmaṇo evamāha “tiṭṭhatu nāgo, mā nāgaṃ ghaṭṭesi, namo karohi nāgassā”ti. Ime kho tvaṃ bhikkhu pañhe Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchoyyāsi. Yathā ca te Bhagavā byākaroti, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsi. Nāhaṃ taṃ bhikkhu passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, yo imesaṃ pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya aññatra Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvāti. Idamavoca sā devatā idaṃ vatvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

250. Atha kho āyasmā Kumārakassapo tassā rattiyā accayena yena Bhagavātenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kumārakassapo

---

1. Vammiko (katthaci) sakkatānurūpaṃ. 2. Paṅkavāraṃ (Syā), caṅkavāraṃ (Ka)

Bhagavantam etadavoca “imaṃ bhante rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Andhavanam obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhante sā devatā maṃ etadavoca ‘bhikkhu bhikkhu ayaṃ vammiko rattim dhūmayati, divā pajjalati. Brāhmaṇo evamāha abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya -pa- ito vā pana sutvā’ti. Idamavoca bhante sā devatā idaṃ vatvā tatthevantaradhāyi. Ko nu kho bhante vammiko, kā rattim dhūmayanā, kā divā pajjalanā, ko brāhmaṇo, ko sumedho, kiṃ satthaṃ, kiṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ, kā laṅgī, kā uddhumāyikā, ko dvidhāpatho, kiṃ caṅgavāraṃ, ko kummo, kā asisūnā, kā maṃsapesi, ko nāgo’ti.

251. “Vammiko”ti kho bhikkhu imassetam cātumahābhūtikassa<sup>1</sup> kāyassa adhivacanam mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummāsūpacayassa aniccucchādana parimaddana bhedana viddhamāsa dhammassa. (1)

Yaṃ kho bhikkhu divā kammante<sup>2</sup> ārabha rattim anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, ayaṃ rattim dhūmayanā. Yaṃ kho bhikkhu rattim anuvitakketvā anuvicāretvā divā kammante payojeti kāyena vācāya (manasā)<sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ divā pajjalanā. (2-3)

“Brāhmaṇo”ti kho bhikkhu Tathāgatassetam adhivacanam Araḥato Sammāsambuddhassa. “Sumedho”ti kho bhikkhu sekkhassetam bhikkhuno adhivacanam. (4-5)

“Satthan”ti kho bhikkhu ariyāyetaṃ paññāya adhivacanam. “Abhikkhaṇa”ti kho bhikkhu vīriyārambha ssetam adhivacanam. (6-7)

“Laṅgī”ti kho bhikkhu avijjāyetaṃ adhivacanam. Ukkhipa laṅgiṃ pajaha avijjaṃ, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayametassa attho. (8)

“Uddhumāyikā”ti kho bhikkhu kodhūpāyāsassetam adhivacanam. Ukkhipa uddhumāyikaṃ pajaha kodhūpāyāsaṃ, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayametassa attho. (9)

---

1. Cātumahābhūtikassa (Sī, Syā, I)    2. Kammantaṃ(Ka)    3. ( ) natthi (Sī, Syā)

“Dvidhāpatho”ti kho bhikkhu vicikicchāyetaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Ukkhipa dvidhāpathaṃ pajaha vicikicchaṃ, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayametassa attho. (10)

“Caṅgavāraṇa”ti kho bhikkhu pañcannetaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Seyyathidaṃ, kāmacchandaṇīvaraṇassa byāpādanīvaraṇassa thinamiddhanīvaraṇassa uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇassa vicikicchānīvaraṇassa. Ukkhipa caṅgavāraṇaṃ pajaha pañca nīvaraṇe, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayametassa attho. (11)

“Kummo”ti kho bhikkhu pañcannetaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Seyyathidaṃ, rūpupādānakkhandhassa vedanupādānakkhandhassa saññupādānakkhandhassa saṅkhārupādānakkhandhassa viññāṇupādānakkhandhassa. Ukkhipa kummaṃ pajaha pañcupādānakkhandhe, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayametassa attho. (12)

“Asisūnā”ti kho bhikkhu pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Cakkhaviññeyyānaṃ rūpānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. Sotaviññeyyānaṃ saddānaṃ -pa-. Ghānaviññeyyānaṃ gandhānaṃ -pa-. Jivhāviññeyyānaṃ rasānaṃ -pa-. Kāyaviññeyyānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. Ukkhipa asisūnaṃ pajaha pañca kāmaguṇe, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayametassa attho. (13)

“Maṃsapesī”ti kho bhikkhu nandīrāgassetāṃ adhivacanaṃ. Ukkhipa maṃsapesiṃ pajaha nandīrāgaṃ, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayametassa attho. (14)

“Nāgo”ti kho bhikkhu khīṇāsavassetāṃ bhikkhuno adhivacanaṃ. Tiṭṭhatu nāgo, mā nāgaṃ ghaṭṭesi, namo karoḥi nāgassāti ayametassa atthoti. (15)

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Kumārakassapo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Vammikasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Rathavinītasutta

252. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho sambahulā jātibhūmakā bhikkhū jātibhūmiyaṃ vassaṃvuṭṭhā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etadavoca—

Ko nu kho bhikkhave jātibhūmiyaṃ jātibhūmakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ evaṃ sambhāvito “attanā ca appiccho appicchakathaṇca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca santuṭṭho santuṭṭhikathaṇca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca pavivitto pavivekakathaṇca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca asaṃsaṭṭho asaṃsaggakathaṇca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca āradhaviṛiyo vīriyārambhakathaṇca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca sīlasampanno sīlasampadākathaṇca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca samādhisampanno samādhisampadākathaṇca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca paññāsampanno paññāsampadākathaṇca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca vimuttisampanno vimuttisampadākathaṇca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathaṇca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, ovādako viññāpako sandassako samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ”ti. Puṇṇo nāma bhante āyasmā Mantāṇiputto jātibhūmiyaṃ jātibhūmakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ evaṃ sambhāvito “attanā ca appiccho appicchakathaṇca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca santuṭṭho -pa- ovādako viññāpako sandassako samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ”ti.

253. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etadahosi “lābhā āyasmato Puṇṇassa Mantāṇiputtassa, suladdhalābhā āyasmato Puṇṇassa Mantāṇiputtassa, yassa viññū sabrahmacārī Satthu sammukhā anumassa anumassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Taṇca Satthā abbhanumodati. Appeva nāma mayaṃpi kadāci karahaci āyasmatā Puṇṇena Mantāṇiputtana saddhim samāgaccheyyāma<sup>1</sup>, appeva nāma siyā kocideva kathāsallāpo”ti.

---

1. Samāgamaṃ gaccheyya (Ka)

254. Atha kho Bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tadavasari, tatra sudam Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Assosi kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāṇiputto “Bhagavā kira Sāvattiṃ anupatto, Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme”ti.

255. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāṇiputto senāsanam saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo, yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇam Mantāṇiputtaṃ Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāṇiputto Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandāssito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena Andhavanam tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya.

256. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca “yassa kho tvaṃ āvuso Sāriputta Puṇṇassa nāma bhikkhuno Mantāṇiputtassa abhiṇham kittayamāno ahosi. So Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena andhavanam tena pakkanto divāvihārāya”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto taramānarūpo nisīdanam ādāya āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇam Mantāṇiputtaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi sīsānulokī. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāṇiputto Andhavanam ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Āyasmāpi kho Sāriputto Andhavanam ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāniputto tenupasaṅkimi, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Puṇṇena Mantāniputtana saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham saraṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇaṃ Mantāniputtaṃ etadavoca—

257. “Bhagavati no āvuso brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti. Evamāvusoti. Kiṃ nu kho āvuso sīlavisuddhatthaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. No hidaṃ āvuso. Kiṃ panāvuso cittavisuddhatthaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. No hidaṃ āvuso. Kiṃ nu kho āvuso diṭṭhivisuddhatthaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. No hidaṃ āvuso. Kiṃ panāvuso kaṅkhāvitarāṇavisuddhatthaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. No hidaṃ āvuso. Kiṃ nu kho āvuso maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhatthaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. No hidaṃ āvuso. Kiṃ panāvuso paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhatthaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. No hidaṃ āvuso. Kiṃ nu kho āvuso ñāṇadassanavisuddhatthaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. No hidaṃ āvuso.

“Kiṃ nu kho āvuso sīlavisuddhatthaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “no hidaṃ āvuso”ti vadesi. “Kiṃ panāvuso cittavisuddhatthaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “no hidaṃ āvuso”ti vadesi. “Kiṃ nu kho āvuso diṭṭhivisuddhatthaṃ -pa- kaṅkhāvitarāṇavisuddhatthaṃ.

Maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhatthaṃ.

Paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhatthaṃ -pa- “kiṃ nu kho āvuso ñāṇadassanavisuddhatthaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “no hidaṃ āvuso”ti vadesi. Kimatthaṃ carahāvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. Anupādāparinibbānatthaṃ kho āvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti.

Kiṃ nu kho āvuso sīlavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānanti. No hidaṃ āvuso. Kiṃ panāvuso cittavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānanti. No hidaṃ āvuso. Kiṃ nu kho āvuso diṭṭhivisuddhi anupādāparinibbānanti. No hidaṃ āvuso. Kiṃ panāvuso kaṅkhāvitarāṇavisuddhi

anupādāparinibbānanti. No hidaṃ āvuso. Kiṃ nu kho āvuso  
maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānanti. No hidaṃ āvuso.  
Kiṃ panāvuso paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānanti. No  
hidaṃ āvuso. Kiṃ nu kho āvuso ñāṇadassanavisuddhi  
anupādāparinibbānanti. No hidaṃ āvuso. Kiṃ panāvuso aññatra imehi  
dhammehi anupādāparinibbānanti. No hidaṃ āvuso.

“Kiṃ nu kho āvuso sīlavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānan”ti iti puṭṭho  
samāno “no hidaṃ āvuso”ti vadesi. “Kiṃ panāvuso cittavisuddhi  
anupādāparinibbānan”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “no hidaṃ āvuso”ti vadesi. “Kiṃ  
nu kho āvuso diṭṭhivisuddhi  
anupādāparinibbānan”ti -pa- kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhi.  
Maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhi. Paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhi. “Kiṃ nu  
kho āvuso ñāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānan”ti iti puṭṭho samāno  
“no hidaṃ āvuso”ti vadesi. “Kiṃ panāvuso aññatra imehi dhammehi  
anupādāparinibbānan”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “no hidaṃ āvuso”ti vadesi.  
Yathākathaṃ panāvuso imassa bhāsitassa attho daṭṭhabboti.

258. Sīlavisuddhiṃ ce āvuso Bhagavā anupādāparinibbānaṃ  
paññapeyya<sup>1</sup>, sa-upādānaṃyeva samānaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ  
paññapeyya<sup>1</sup>. Cittavisuddhiṃ ce āvuso Bhagavā anupādāparinibbānaṃ  
paññapeyya, sa-upādānaṃyeva samānaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya.  
Diṭṭhivisuddhiṃ ce āvuso Bhagavā anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya, sa-  
upādānaṃyeva samānaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya.  
Kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhiṃ ce āvuso Bhagavā anupādāparinibbānaṃ  
paññapeyya, sa-upādānaṃyeva samānaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya.  
Maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhiṃ ce āvuso Bhagavā  
anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya, sa-upādānaṃyeva samānaṃ  
anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya. Paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhiṃ ce āvuso  
Bhagavā anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya, sa-upādānaṃyeva samānaṃ  
anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya. Ñāṇadassanavisuddhiṃ ce āvuso  
Bhagavā anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya,

---

1. Paññāpeyya (Sī, Syā) evamaññatthapi.

sa-upādānaṃyeva samānaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya. Aññatra ce āvuso imehi dhammehi anupādāparinibbānaṃ abhavissa, puthujjano parinibbāpeyya. Puthujjano hi āvuso aññatra imehi dhammehi. Tena hāvuso upamaṃ te karissāmi, upamāyapidhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti.

259. Seyyathāpi āvuso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa Sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasantassa Sākete kiñcideva accāyikaṃ karaṇīyaṃ uppajjeyya. Tassa antarā ca Sāvattiṃ antarā ca Sāketam satta rathavinītāni upaṭṭhapesuṃ. Atha kho āvuso rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Sāvattiya nikkhamitvā antepuradvārā paṭhamam rathavinītam abhiruheyya, paṭhamena rathavinītena dutiyam rathavinītam pāpuṇeyya. Paṭhamam rathavinītam vissajjeyya, dutiyam rathavinītam abhiruheyya, dutiyena rathavinītena tatiyam rathavinītam pāpuṇeyya. Dutiyam rathavinītam vissajjeyya, tatiyam rathavinītam abhiruheyya, tatiyena rathavinītena catuttham rathavinītam pāpuṇeyya. Tatiyam rathavinītam vissajjeyya, catuttham rathavinītam abhiruheyya, catutthena rathavinītena pañcamam rathavinītam pāpuṇeyya. Catuttham rathavinītam vissajjeyya, pañcamam rathavinītam abhiruheyya, pañcamena rathavinītena chaṭṭham rathavinītam pāpuṇeyya. Pañcamam rathavinītam vissajjeyya, chaṭṭham rathavinītam abhiruheyya, chaṭṭhena rathavinītena sattamam rathavinītam pāpuṇeyya. Chaṭṭham rathavinītam vissajjeyya, sattamam rathavinītam abhiruheyya, sattamena rathavinītena Sāketam anupāpuṇeyya antepuradvāram. Tamenam antepuradvāragatam samānam mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā evam puccheyyūṃ “iminā tvaṃ mahārāja rathavinītena Sāvattiya Sāketam anupatto antepuradvāran”ti. Katham byākaramāno nu kho āvuso rājā Pasenadi Kosalo sammā byākaramāno byākareyyāti.

Evam byākaramāno kho āvuso rājā Pasenadi Kosalo sammā byākaramāno byākareyya—“idha me Sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasantassa Sākete kiñcideva accāyikaṃ karaṇīyaṃ uppajji<sup>1</sup>. Tassa me antarā ca Sāvattiṃ antarā ca Sāketam satta rathavinītāni upaṭṭhapesuṃ. Atha khvāham

---

1. Uppajjati (Ka)

Sāvatthiyā nikkhamitvā antepuradvārā paṭhamam rathavinītaṃ abhiruhim, paṭhamena rathavinītena dutiyam rathavinītaṃ pāpuṇim. Paṭhamam rathavinītaṃ vissajjim, dutiyam rathavinītaṃ abhiruhim, dutiyena rathavinītena tatiyam rathavinītaṃ pāpuṇim. Dutiyam rathavinītaṃ vissajjim, tatiyam rathavinītaṃ abhiruhim, tatiyena rathavinītena catuttham rathavinītaṃ pāpuṇim. Tatiyam rathavinītaṃ vissajjim, catuttham rathavinītaṃ abhiruhim, catutthena rathavinītena pañcamam rathavinītaṃ pāpuṇim. Catuttham rathavinītaṃ vissajjim, pañcamam rathavinītaṃ abhiruhim, pañcamena rathavinītena chaṭṭham rathavinītaṃ pāpuṇim. Pañcamam rathavinītaṃ vissajjim, chaṭṭham rathavinītaṃ abhiruhim, chaṭṭhena rathavinītena sattamam rathavinītaṃ pāpuṇim. Chaṭṭham rathavinītaṃ vissajjim, sattamam rathavinītaṃ abhiruhim, sattamena rathavinītena Sāketam anuppatto antepuradvāran”ti. Evaṃ byākaramāno kho āvuso rājā Pasenadi Kosalo sammā byākaramāno byākareyyāti.

Evameva kho āvuso sīlavisuddhi yāvadeva cittavisuddhatthā. Cittavisuddhi yāvadeva diṭṭhivisuddhatthā. Diṭṭhivisuddhi yāvadeva kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhatthā. Kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhi yāvadeva maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhatthā. Maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhi yāvadeva paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhatthā. Paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhi yāvadeva ñāṇadassanavisuddhatthā. Ñāṇadassanavisuddhi yāvadeva anupādāparinibbānatthā. Anupādāparinibbānattham kho āvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatīti.

260. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇam Mantāṇiputtaṃ etadavoca “konāmo āyasmā, kathaṇca panāyasmantaṃ sabrahmacārī jānantī”ti. “Puṇṇo”ti kho me āvuso nāmaṃ, “Mantāṇiputto”ti ca pana maṃ sabrahmacārī jānantīti. Acchariyam āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso. Yathā taṃ sutavatā sāvakena sammadeva Satthusāsanaṃ ājānanta, evameva āyasmatā Puṇṇena Mantāṇiputtana gambhīrā gambhīrapañhā anumassa anumassa byākatā. Lābhā sabrahmacārīnaṃ suladdhalābhā sabrahmacārīnaṃ, ye āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇam Mantāṇiputtaṃ labhanti dassanāya, labhanti payirūpāsānāya. Cetaṇḍukena<sup>1</sup> cepi sabrahmacārī āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇam

---

1. Cetaṇḍakena (Ka), cetaṇḍupakena (?)

Mantāṇiputtam muddhanā pariharantā labheyyum dassanāya, labheyyum payirūpāsanāya, tesampi lābhā tesampi suladdham. Amhākampi lābhā amhākampi suladdham, ye mayam āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇam Mantāṇiputtam labhāma dassanāya, labhāma payirūpāsanāyāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāṇiputto āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etadavoca “konāmo āyasmā, kathaṇca panāyasmantaṃ sabrahmacārī jānantī”ti. “Upatisso”ti kho me āvuso nāmaṃ, “Sāriputto”ti ca pana maṃ sabrahmacārī jānantīti. Satthukappena vata kira bho<sup>1</sup> sāvakena saddhiṃ mantayamānā na jānimha “āyasmā Sāriputto”ti. Sace hi mayam jāneyyāma “āyasmā Sāriputto”ti, ettakampi no nappaṭibhāseyya<sup>2</sup>. Acchariyam āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso. Yathā taṃ sutavatā sāvakena sammadeva Satthusāsaṇaṃ ājānanta, evameva āyasmata Sāriputtena gambhīrā gambhīrapaṇhā anumassa anumassa pucchitā. Lābhā sabrahmacārīnaṃ suladdhalābhā sabrahmacārīnaṃ, ye āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam labhanti dassanāya, labhanti payirūpāsanāya. Cetaṇḍukena cepi sabrahmacārī āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam muddhanā pariharantā labheyyum dassanāya, labheyyum payirūpāsanāya, tesampi lābhā tesampi suladdham. Amhākampi lābhā amhākampi suladdham, ye mayam āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam labhāma dassanāya, labhāma payirūpāsanāyāti.

Itiha te ubhopi mahānāgā aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ samanumodimsūti.

Rathavinītasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catuttham.

## 5. Nivāpasutta

261. Evam me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

1. Kho (Ka)

2. Nappaṭibheyya (?)

Na bhikkhave nevāpiko nivāpaṃ nivapati migajātānaṃ “imaṃ me nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ migajātā paribhuñjantā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ yāpentū”ti. Evañca kho bhikkhave nevāpiko nivāpaṃ nivapati migajātānaṃ “imaṃ me nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ migajātā anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissanti, anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā maḍaṃ āpajjissanti, mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjissanti, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissanti imasmiṃ nivāpe”ti.

262. Tatra bhikkhave paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu. Te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā maḍaṃ āpajjimsu, mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

263. Tatra bhikkhave dutiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ “ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā maḍaṃ āpajjimsu, mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. Evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā vihareyyāmā”ti. Te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭiviramimsu, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā viharimsu. Tesāṃ gimhānaṃ pacchime māse tiṇodakasaṅkhaye adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti. Tesāṃ adhimattakasimānaṃ pattakāyānaṃ balavīriyaṃ parihāyi. Balavīriye parihīne tameva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa paccāgamimsu. Te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu. Te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā maḍaṃ āpajjimsu, mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave dutiyāpi migajātā na parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

264. Tatra bhikkhave tatiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ “ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa -pa-. Evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccimṣu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yepi te dutiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ ‘ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa -pa-. Evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccimṣu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā vihareyyāma’ti. Te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭiviramimṣu, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā viharimṣu. Tesāṃ gimhānaṃ pacchime māse tiṇodakasaṅkhaye adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti. Tesāṃ adhimattakasimānaṃ pattakāyānaṃ balavīriyaṃ parihāyi. Balavīriye parihīne tameva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa paccāgamimṣu. Te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimṣu. Te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madāṃ āpajjimṣu, mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjimṣu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. Evaṃ hi te dutiyāpi migajātā na parimuccimṣu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa upanissāya āsayaṃ kappeyyāma, tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madāṃ āpajjissāma. Amattā samānā na pamādaṃ āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissāma nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe”ti. Te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa upanissāya āsayaṃ kappayimṣu. Tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimṣu. Te tattha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madāṃ āpajjimṣu, amattā samānā na pamādaṃ āpajjimṣu, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe.

Tatra bhikkhave nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparīsāya ca etadahosi “saṭhāssunāmime tatiyā migajātā ketabino, iddhimantāssunāmime tatiyā migajātā parajanā. Imaṅca nāma nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ paribhuñjanti, na ca

nesaṃ jānāma āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ imaṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatīhi daṇḍavākarāhi<sup>1</sup> samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāreyyāma appeva nāma tatiyānaṃ migajātānaṃ āsayāṃ passeyyāma, yattha te gāhaṃ gaccheyyun”ti, te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatīhi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāresuṃ. Addasaṃsu kho bhikkhave nevāpiko ca nevāpikaparisa ca tatiyānaṃ migajātānaṃ āsayāṃ, yattha te gāhaṃ agamaṃsu. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave tatiyāpi migajātā na parimuccimāsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

265. Tatra bhikkhave catutthā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ—ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā -pa-. Evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccimāsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yepi te dutiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ “ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā -pa-. Evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccimāsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā vihareyyāmā”ti. Te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭiviramimāsu -pa-. Evaṃ hi te dutiyāpi migajātā na parimuccimāsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yepi te tatiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ “ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā -pa-. Evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccimāsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yepi te dutiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ ‘ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā -pa-. Evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccimāsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā vihareyyāmā’ti. Te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭiviramimāsu -pa-. Evaṃ hi te dutiyāpi migajātā na parimuccimāsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa upanissāya āsayāṃ kappeyyāma, tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madāṃ āpajjissāma, amattā samānā na pamādaṃ āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissāma

---

1. Daṇḍavāgurāhi (Syā)

nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe”ti. Te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa upanissāya āsayaṃ kappayimsu, tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam āpajjimsu, amattā samānā na pamādam āpajjimsu, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. Tatra nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparīsāya ca etadahosi “saṭhāssunāmīme tatiyā migajātā ketabino, iddhimantāssunāmīme tatiyā migajātā parajanā, imaṇca nāma nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ paribhuñjanti. Na ca nesaṃ jānāma āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā. Yaṃnūna mayam imaṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatīhi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāreyyāma, appeva nāma tatiyānaṃ migajātānaṃ āsayaṃ passeyyāma, yattha te gāhaṃ gaccheyyun”ti. Te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatīhi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāresuṃ. Addasaṃsu kho nevāpiko ca nevāpikaparīsā ca tatiyānaṃ migajātānaṃ āsayaṃ, yattha te gāhaṃ agamaṃsu. Evaṃ hi te tatiyāpi migajātā na parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayam yattha agati nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparīsāya ca, tatrāsayaṃ kappeyyāma, tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam āpajjissāma, amattā samānā na pamādam āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissāma nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpeti. Te yattha agati nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparīsāya ca, tatrāsayaṃ kappayimsu, tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam āpajjimsu, amattā samānā na pamādam āpajjimsu, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe.

Tatra bhikkhave nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparīsāya ca etadahosi “saṭhāssunāmīme catutthā migajātā ketabino, iddhimantāssunāmīme catutthā migajātā parajanā, imaṇca nāma nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ paribhuñjanti. Na ca nesaṃ jānāma āgatiṃ vā gatiṃvā. Yaṃnūna mayam imaṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ

mahatīhi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāreyyāma, appeva nāma catutthānaṃ migajātānaṃ āsayāṃ passeyyāma, yattha te gāhaṃ gaccheyyun”ti. Te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatīhi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāresuṃ. Neva kho bhikkhave addasaṃsu nevāpiko ca nevāpikaparisa ca catutthānaṃ migajātānaṃ āsayāṃ, yattha te gāhaṃ gaccheyyūṃ. Tatra bhikkhave nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparisa ya ca etadahosi “sace kho mayaṃ catutthe migajāte ghaṭṭessāma. Te ghaṭṭitā aññe ghaṭṭissanti. Te ghaṭṭitā aññe ghaṭṭissanti. Evaṃ imaṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ sabbaso migajāta parimuñcissanti. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ catutthe migajāte ajjhupekkheyyāma”ti. Ajjhupekkhimsu kho bhikkhave nevāpiko ca nevāpikaparisa ca catutthe migajāte. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave catutthā migajāta parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

266. Upamā kho me ayaṃ bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya. Ayaṃ cetvetha attho. “Nivāpo”ti kho bhikkhave pañcannetaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. “Nevāpiko”ti kho bhikkhave mārassetaṃ pāpimato adhivacanaṃ. “Nevāpikaparisa”ti kho bhikkhave māraparisa yetanaṃ adhivacanaṃ. “Migajāta”ti kho bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

267. Tatra bhikkhave paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ māraṃsa amūni ca lokāmisāni anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjimsu, mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ māraṃsa amusmiṃ nivāpe, amusmiṃ ca lokāmise. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimsu māraṃsa iddhānubhāvā. Seyyathāpi te bhikkhave paṭhamā migajāta, tathūpame ahaṃ ime paṭhame samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

268. Tatra bhikkhave dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ “ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ māraṃsa amūni ca lokāmisāni anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu. Te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjimsu, mattā samānā

pamādaṃ āpajjīṃsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe, amusmiṃ ca lokāmise. Evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccīṃsu mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayāṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā vihareyyāma”ti. Te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭiviramiṃsu, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā vihariṃsu. Te tattha sākabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, sāmābhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, nīvārabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, daddulabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, haṭabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, kaṇabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, ācāmbhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, piṇṇākabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, tiṇabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, gomayabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, vanamūlaphalāhārā yāpesuṃ pavattaphalabhojī. Tesāṃ gimhānaṃ pacchime māse tiṇodakasaṅkhaye adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti, tesāṃ adhimattakasimānaṃ pattakāyānaṃ balavīriyaṃ parihāyi, balavīriye parihīne cetovimutti parihāyi, cetovimuttiyā parihīnāya tameva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa paccāgamīṃsu tāni ca lokāmisāni. Te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjīṃsu, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madāṃ āpajjīṃsu, mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjīṃsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe, amusmiṃ ca lokāmise. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave dutiyāpi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccīṃsu mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Seyyathāpi te bhikkhave dutiyā migajātā, tathūpame ahaṃ ime dutiye samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

269. Tatra bhikkhave tatiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ “ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni -pa-. Evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccīṃsu mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yepi te dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ ‘ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni -pa-. Evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccīṃsu mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayāṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā vihareyyāma’ti. Te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā

lokāmisā paṭiviraṃsu, bhayaḥbhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā viharīṃsu. Te tattha sākabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ -pa- pavattaphalabhojī. Tesāṃ gimhānaṃ pacchime māse tiṇodakasaṅkhaye adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti, tesāṃ adhimattakasimānaṃ pattakāyānaṃ balavīriyaṃ parihāyi, balavīriye parihīne cetovimutti parihāyi, cetovimuttiyā parihīnāya tameva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ māraṃ paccāgamīṃsu tāni ca lokāmisāni. Te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjīṃsu, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madāṃ āpajjīṃsu, mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjīṃsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ māraṃ amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃ ca lokāmise. Evaṃ hi te dutiyāpi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccīṃsu māraṃ iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ māraṃ amūni ca lokāmisāni upanissāya āsayaṃ kappeyyāma, tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ māraṃ amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madāṃ āpajjissāma, amattā samānā na pamādaṃ āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissāma māraṃ amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃ ca lokāmise”ti.

Te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ māraṃ amūni ca lokāmisāni upanissāya āsayaṃ kappayīṃsu, tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ māraṃ amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjīṃsu, te tattha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madāṃ āpajjīṃsu, amattā samānā na pamādaṃ āpajjīṃsu, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ māraṃ amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃ ca lokāmise. Api ca kho evaṃdiṭṭhikā ahesuṃ “sassato loko” itipi, “asassato loko” itipi, “antavā loko” itipi, “anantavā loko” itipi, “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ” itipi, “aṇṇaṃ jīvaṃ aṇṇaṃ sarīraṃ” itipi, “hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā” itipi, “na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā” itipi, “hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā” itipi, “neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā” itipi. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave tatiyāpi

samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Seyyathāpi te bhikkhave tatiyā migajātā, tathūpame ahaṃ ime tatiye samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

270. Tatra bhikkhave catutthā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesum—  
 Ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amum nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa -pa-.  
 Evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su mārassa  
 iddhānubhāvā. Yēpi te dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesum “ye kho  
 te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā -pa-. Evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na  
 parimuccim̐su mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ sabbaso  
 nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayaabhogā paṭiviratā  
 araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā vihareyyāma”ti. Te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā  
 lokāmisā paṭiviramim̐su -pa-. Evaṃ hi te dutiyāpi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na  
 parimuccim̐su mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yēpi te tatiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ  
 samacintesum “ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā -pa-. Evaṃ hi te  
 paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yēpi te  
 dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesum ‘ye kho te paṭhamā  
 samaṇabrāhmaṇā -pa-. Evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na  
 parimuccim̐su mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ sabbaso  
 nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayaabhogā paṭiviratā  
 araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā vihareyyāma”ti. Te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā  
 lokāmisā paṭiviramim̐su -pa-. Evaṃ hi te dutiyāpi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na  
 parimuccim̐su mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ amum nivāpaṃ  
 nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni upanissāya āsayaṃ kappeyyāma,  
 tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amum nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni  
 ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā  
 bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam̐ āpajjissāma, amattā samānā na pamādam̐  
 āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissāma mārassa  
 amusmim̐ nivāpe amusmim̐ ca lokāmise”ti. Te amum nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ  
 mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni upanissāya āsayaṃ kappayim̐su, tatrāsayaṃ  
 kappetvā amum nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni  
 ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjim̐su, te tattha ananupakhajja  
 amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam̐ āpajjim̐su, amattā

samānā na pamādaṃ āpajjimsu, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ māraṣṣa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃ ca lokāmise. Api ca kho evaṃdiṭṭhikā ahesuṃ “sassato loko” itipi -pa- “neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā” itipi. Evaṃ hi te tatiyāpi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimsu māraṣṣa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ yattha agati māraṣṣa ca māraparisāya ca, tatrāsayaṃ kappeyyāma, tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ māraṣṣa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madaṃ āpajjissāma, amattā samānā na pamādaṃ āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissāma māraṣṣa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃ ca lokāmiseti.

Te yattha agati māraṣṣa ca māraparisāya ca, tatrāsayaṃ kappayimsu, tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ māraṣṣa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu. Te tattha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madaṃ āpajjimsu, amattā samānā na pamādaṃ āpajjimsu, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ māraṣṣa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃ ca lokāmise. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave catutthā samaṇabrāhmaṇā parimuccimsu māraṣṣa iddhānubhāvā. Seyyathāpi te bhikkhave catutthā migajātā, tathūpame ahaṃ ime catutthe samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

271. Kathanāca bhikkhave agati māraṣṣa ca māraparisāya ca. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu andhamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhivā māracakkhuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave -pa- pāpimato.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā

ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave -pa- pāpimato.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave -pa- pāpimato.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāsañācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave -pa- pāpimato.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇañācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave -pa- pāpimato.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma “natthi kiñcī”ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave -pa- pāpimato.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave -pa- pāpimato.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu andhamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhitvā māracakkhuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato, tiṇṇo loke visattikanti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Nivāpasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Pāsarāsisutta

272. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavocuṃ “cirassutā no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato sammukhā dhammī kathā, sādhu mayaṃ āvuso Ānanda labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā dhammiṃ kathaṃ savanāyā”ti. Tena hāyasmanto yena Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo tenupasaṅkamatha, appeva nāma labheyyātha Bhagavato sammukhā dhammiṃ kathaṃ savanāyāti. Evamāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosuṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi “āyāmānanda yena Pubbārāmo Migāramātupāsādo tenupasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāya”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmataṃ Ānandena saddhiṃ yena Pubbārāmo Migāramātupāsādo tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi “āyāmānanda yena Pubbakoṭṭhako tenupasaṅkamissāma gattāni parisiñcitun”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

273. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmataṃ Ānandena saddhiṃ yena Pubbakoṭṭhako tenupasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcituṃ, Pubbakoṭṭhake gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttarivā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ayaṃ bhante Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo avidūre, ramaṇīyo bhante Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo, pāsādiko bhante Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo. Sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo, tenupasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā”ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena.

Atha kho Bhagavā yena Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo tenupasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assame dhammiyā kathāya sannisinnā honti. Atha kho Bhagavā bahidvāraḥkoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayamāno. Atha kho Bhagavā kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭesi. Vivariṃsu kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato dvāraṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamaṃ pavisitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “kāyanuttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā”ti. Bhagavantameva kho no bhante ārabha dhammī kathā vippakatā, atha Bhagavā anuppattoti. Sādhū bhikkhave, etaṃ kho bhikkhave tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe dhammiyā kathāya sannisīdeyyātha. Sannipatitānaṃ vo bhikkhave dvayaṃ karaṇīyaṃ dhammī vā kathā ariyo vā tuṇhībhaṃvo.

274. Dvema bhikkhave pariyesanā ariyā ca pariyesanā anariyā ca pariyesanā. Katamā ca bhikkhave anariyā pariyesanā. Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jātīdhammo samāno jātīdhammaṃyeva pariyesati, attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhammaṃyeva pariyesati, attanā byādhiidhammo samāno byādhiidhammaṃyeva pariyesati, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhammaṃyeva pariyesati, attanā sokadhammo samāno sokadhammaṃyeva pariyesati, attanā saṃkilesadhammo samāno saṃkilesadhammaṃyeva pariyesati.

Kiṃca bhikkhave jātīdhammaṃ vadetha. Puttabhāriyaṃ bhikkhave jātīdhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ jātīdhammaṃ, ajeḷakaṃ jātīdhammaṃ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ jātīdhammaṃ, hatthigavāssavaḷavaṃ jātīdhammaṃ, jātārūparajataṃ jātīdhammaṃ. Jātīdhammā hete bhikkhave upadhayo. Etthāyaṃ gathito<sup>1</sup> mucchito ajjhāpanno attanā jātīdhammo samāno jātīdhammaṃyeva pariyesati.

Kiṃca bhikkhave jarādhammaṃ vadetha. Puttabhāriyaṃ bhikkhave jarādhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ jarādhammaṃ, ajeḷakaṃ jarādhammaṃ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ jarādhammaṃ, hatthigavāssavaḷavaṃ

---

1. Gadhito (Syā, Ka)

jarādhammaṃ, jātarūparajataṃ jarādhammaṃ. Jarādhammā hete bhikkhave upadhayo. Etthāyaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhāpanno attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhammaṃyeva pariyesati.

Kiñca bhikkhave byādhidhammaṃ vadetha. Puttabhariaṃ bhikkhave byādhidhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ byādhidhammaṃ, ajeḷakaṃ byādhidhammaṃ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ byādhidhammaṃ, hatthigavāssaṃvaḷavaṃ byādhidhammaṃ. Byādhidhammā hete bhikkhave upadhayo. Etthāyaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhāpanno attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhammaṃyeva pariyesati.

Kiñca bhikkhave maraṇadhammaṃ vadetha. Puttabhariaṃ bhikkhave maraṇadhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ maraṇadhammaṃ, ajeḷakaṃ maraṇadhammaṃ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ maraṇadhammaṃ, hatthigavāssaṃvaḷavaṃ maraṇadhammaṃ. Maraṇadhammā hete bhikkhave upadhayo. Etthāyaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhāpanno attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhammaṃyeva pariyesati.

Kiñca bhikkhave sokadhammaṃ vadetha. Puttabhariaṃ bhikkhave sokadhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ sokadhammaṃ, ajeḷakaṃ sokadhammaṃ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ sokadhammaṃ, hatthigavāssaṃvaḷavaṃ sokadhammaṃ. Sokadhammā hete bhikkhave upadhayo. Etthāyaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhāpanno attanā sokadhammo samāno sokadhammaṃyeva pariyesati.

Kiñca bhikkhave saṃkilesadhammaṃ vadetha. Puttabhariaṃ bhikkhave saṃkilesadhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ saṃkilesadhammaṃ, ajeḷakaṃ saṃkilesadhammaṃ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ saṃkilesadhammaṃ, hatthigavāssaṃvaḷavaṃ saṃkilesadhammaṃ, jātarūparajataṃ saṃkilesadhammaṃ. Saṃkilesadhammā hete bhikkhave upadhayo. Etthāyaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhāpanno attanā saṃkilesadhammo samāno saṃkilesadhammaṃyeva pariyesati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave anariyā pariyesanā.

275. Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā pariyesanā. Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā abyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno

maraṇadhamme ādīnavam viditvā amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā sokadhammo samāno sokadhamme ādīnavam viditvā asokaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā saṃkilesadhammo samāno saṃkilesadhamme ādīnavam viditvā asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave ariyā pariyesanā.

276. Ahampi sudam bhikkhave pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisattova samāno attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhammaṃyeva pariyesāmi, attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhammaṃyeva pariyesāmi, attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhammaṃyeva pariyesāmi, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhammaṃyeva pariyesāmi, attanā sokadhammo samāno sokadhammaṃyeva pariyesāmi, attanā saṃkilesadhammo samāno saṃkilesadhammaṃyeva pariyesāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi “kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhammaṃyeva pariyesāmi, attanā jarādhammo samāno, byādhidhammo samāno, maraṇadhammo samāno, sokadhammo samāno, attanā saṃkilesadhammo samāno saṃkilesadhammaṃyeva pariyesāmi. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhamme ādīnavam viditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādīnavam viditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhamme ādīnavam viditvā abyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhamme ādīnavam viditvā amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā sokadhammo samāno sokadhamme ādīnavam viditvā asokaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā saṃkilesadhammo samāno saṃkilesadhamme ādīnavam viditvā asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyaṃ”ti.

277. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena daharova samāno susukāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā akāmakānaṃ mātāpitūnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā

kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajim. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kiṃ kusalaḡavesī<sup>1</sup> anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesamāno yena Ālāro Kālāmo tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Ālāraṃ Kālāmaṃ etadavocaṃ “icchāmahaṃ āvuso Kālāma imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritun”ti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Ālāro Kālāmo maṃ etadavoca “viharatāyasmā tādiso ayaṃ dhammo, yattha viññū puriso nacirasseva sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā”ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ pariāpuṇim. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave tāvatakena oṭṭhapahatamattena lapitalāpanamattena ñāṇavādaṇca vadāmi theravādaṇca, jānāmi passāmīti ca paṭijānāmi ahaṇceva aññe ca. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi “na kho Ālāro Kālāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ kevalaṃ saddhāmattakena ‘sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmī’ti pavedeti, addhā Ālāro Kālāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ viharatī”ti.

Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave yena Ālāro Kālāmo tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Ālāraṃ Kālāmaṃ etadavocaṃ “kittāvatā no āvuso Kālāma imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti pavedesī”ti<sup>2</sup>. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Ālāro Kālāmo ākiṇcaññāyatanam pavedesi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi “na kho Ālārasseva Kālāmassa atthi saddhā, mayhaṃpatthi saddhā. Na kho Ālārasseva Kālāmassa atthi vīriyaṃ, mayhaṃpatthi vīriyaṃ. Na kho Ālārasseva Kālāmassa atthi sati, mayhaṃpatthi sati. Na kho Ālārasseva Kālāmassa atthi samādhi, mayhaṃpatthi samādhi. Na kho Ālārasseva Kālāmassa atthi paññā, mayhaṃpatthi paññā. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ Ālāro Kālāmo sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti pavedeti. Tassa dhammassa sacchikiriyāya padaheyyā”ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsim.

Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave yena Ālāro Kālāmo tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Ālāraṃ Kālāmaṃ etadavocaṃ “ettāvatā no āvuso Kālāma imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesī”ti.

---

1. Kiṃkusalaṃḡavesī (Ka)

2. Upasampajja pavedesīti (Sī, Syā, I)

ettāvatā kho ahaṃ āvuso imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemīti. Ahampi kho āvuso ettāvatā imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti. Lābhā no āvuso, suladdhaṃ no āvuso. Ye mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma. Iti yāhaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi. Yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi, tamahaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi. Iti yāhaṃ dhammaṃ jānāmi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi. Yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi, tamahaṃ dhammaṃ jānāmi. Iti yādiso ahaṃ, tādiso tuvaṃ. Yādiso tuvaṃ, tādiso ahaṃ. Ehi dāni āvuso ubhova santā imaṃ gaṇaṃ pariharāmāti. Iti kho bhikkhave Ālāro Kālāmo ācariyo me samāno (attano)<sup>1</sup> antevāsinṃsaṃ samānaṃ attanā<sup>2</sup> samasamaṃ ṭhapesi, uḷārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi “nāyaṃ dhammo nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yāvadeva ākiñcaññāyatanūpapattiya”ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave taṃ dhammaṃ analaṅkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbijja apakkamim.

278. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave kiṃ kusalagavesī anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesaṃāno yena Udako<sup>3</sup> Rāmaputto tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Udakaṃ Rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ “icchāmaṃ āvuso<sup>4</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritun”ti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Udako<sup>3</sup> Rāmaputto maṃ etadavoca “viharatāyasmā, tādiso ayaṃ dhammo, yattha viññū puriso nacirasseva sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā”ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇim. So

1. ( ) natthi (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Attano (Sī, I)

3. Uddako (Sī, Syā, I)

4. Āvuso Rāma (Sī, Syā, Ka) mahāsatto Rāmaputtameva avoca, na rāmaṃ, Rāmo hi tattha gaṇācariyo bhaveyya, tadā ca kālaṅkato asanto. Tenevettha rāmāyattāni kriyapadāni atītakālavasena āgatāni, Udako ca Rāmaputto mahāsattassa sabrahmacārītveva vutto, na ācariyoti. Ṭikāyaṃ ca “Pāliyaṃ Rāmasseva samāpattilābhītā āgatā na Udakassā”ti-ādi pacchābhāge pakāsītā.

kho ahaṃ bhikkhave tāvatakena va oṭṭhapahatamattena lapitalāpanamattena ñāṇavādaṇca vadāmi theravādaṇca, jānāmi passāmīti ca paṭijānāmi ahaṃ ceva aññe ca. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi “na kho Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ kevalaṃ saddhāmatkena ‘sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmī’ti pavedesi, addhā Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ vihāsī”ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave yena Udaḁo Rāmaputto tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Udaḁaṃ Rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ “kittāvatā no āvuso Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti pavedesi”ti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Udaḁo Rāmaputto nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam pavedesi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi “na kho Rāmasseva ahoṣi saddhā, mayhaṃpatthi saddhā. Na kho Rāmasseva ahoṣi vīriyaṃ, mayhaṃpatthi vīriyaṃ. Na kho Rāmasseva ahoṣi sati, mayhaṃpatthi sati. Na kho Rāmasseva ahoṣi samādhī, mayhaṃpatthi samādhī. Na kho Rāmasseva ahoṣi paññā, mayhaṃpatthi paññā. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti pavedesi. Tassa dhammassa sacchikiriyāya padaheyyaṃ”ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihaṣim.

Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave yena Udaḁo Rāmaputto tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Udaḁaṃ Rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ “ettāvatā no āvuso Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi”ti. Ettāvatā kho āvuso Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesīti. Ahampi kho āvuso ettāvatā imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti. Lābhā no āvuso, suladdhaṃ no āvuso. Ye mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passaṃa. Iti yaṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi. Yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi, taṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi. Iti yaṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo abhiññāsi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi. Yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi, taṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo abhiññāsi. Iti yādiso Rāmo ahoṣi, tādiso tvaṃ. Yādiso tvaṃ, tādiso Rāmo ahoṣi. Ehi dāni āvuso tvaṃ imaṃ gaṇaṃ

pariharāti. Iti kho bhikkhave Udako Rāmaputto sabrahmacārī me samāno ācariyaṭṭhāne maṃ ṭhapesi, ulārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi “nāyaṃ dhammo nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yāvadeva nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpapattiyā”ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave taṃ dhammaṃ analaṅkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbijja apakkamim.

279. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave kimkusalagavesī anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesamāno Magadhesu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Uruvelā Senānigamo tadavasariṃ. Tatthaddasaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ bhūmibhāgaṃ pāsādikaṇca vanasaṇḍaṃ, nadiṇca sandantiṃ setakaṃ supatitthaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ, samantā<sup>1</sup> ca gocaragāmaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi “ramaṇīyo vata bho bhūmibhāgo, pāsādiko ca vanasaṇḍo, nadī ca sandati setakā supatitthā ramaṇīyā, samantā<sup>1</sup> ca gocaragāmo. Alaṃ vatidaṃ kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāyā”ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave tattheva nisīdim “alamidaṃ padhānāyā”ti.

280. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā abyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno abyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā sokadhammo samāno sokadhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā asokaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ. Ñāṇaṇca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi, akuppā me vimutti, ayamantimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavoti.

---

1. Sāmantā (?)

281. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi “adhigato kho myāyaṃ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedanīyo. Ālayarāmā kho panāyaṃ pajā ālayaratā ālayasammuditā. Ālayarāmāya kho pana pajāya ālayaratāya ālayasammuditāya duddasaṃ idaṃ ṭhānaṃ, yadidaṃ idappaccayatā paṭiccasamuppādo. Idampi kho ṭhānaṃ duddasaṃ, yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ahaṃ ceva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, pare ca me na ājāneyyūṃ “so mamassa kilamatho, sā mamassa vihesā”ti. Apissu maṃ bhikkhave imā anacchariyā gāthāyo paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assutapubbā.

“Kicchena me adhigataṃ, halaṃ dāni pakāsitum.  
Rāgadosaparetehi, nāyaṃ dhammo susambudho.  
Paṭisotagāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ, gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇum.  
Rāgarattā na dakkhanti, tamokhandhena āvuṭṭā”ti<sup>1</sup>.

282. Itiha me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati, no dhammadesanāya. Atha kho bhikkhave brahmuno Sahampatissa mama cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya etadahosi “nassati vata bho loko, vinassati vata bho loko. Yatra hi nāma Tathāgatassa Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati<sup>1</sup>, no dhammadesanāyā”ti. Atha kho bhikkhave brahmā Sahampati seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya. Evameva brahmaloke antarahito mama purato pāturahosi. Atha kho bhikkhave brahmā Sahampati ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yenāhaṃ tenañjalīṃ paṇāmetvā maṃ etadavoca “desetu bhante Bhagavā dhammaṃ, desetu Sugato dhammaṃ. Santi sattā apparajakkhajātikā assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro”ti. Idamavoca bhikkhave brahmā Sahampati, idaṃ vatvā athāparaṃ etadavoca—

1. Āvaṭṭāti (Sī), āvutā (Syā)

2. Namissati (?)

Pāturahosi Magadhesu pubbe,  
 Dhammo asuddho samalehi cintito.  
 Apāpuretaṃ<sup>1</sup> amatassa dvāraṃ,  
 Suṇantu dhammaṃ vimalenānubuddhaṃ.

Sele yathā pabbatamuddhaniṭṭhito,  
 Yathāpi passe janataṃ samantato.  
 Tathūpamaṃ dhammamayaṃ sumedha,  
 Pāsādamārūya samantacakkhu.  
 Sokāvatiṇṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> janatamapetasoko,  
 Avekkhassu jātijarābhībhūtaṃ.

Uṭṭhehi vīra vijitasāṅgāma,  
 Satthavāha aṇaṇa vicara loke.  
 Desassu<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā dhammaṃ,  
 Aññātāro bhavissantīti.

283. Atha kho ahaṃ bhikkhave brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ viditvā sattesu ca kāruṇṇataṃ paṭicca Buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokesiṃ. Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave Buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvine<sup>4</sup> viharante appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvine<sup>4</sup> viharante. Seyyathāpi nāma uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udae jātāni udae saṃvaḍḍhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggaposīni, appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udae jātāni udae saṃvaḍḍhāni udakānuggatāni samodakaṃ ṭhitāni, appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udae jātāni udae saṃvaḍḍhāni udakaṃ accuggamma ṭhitāni<sup>5</sup> anupalittāni udakena. Evameva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave

1. Avāpuretaṃ (Sī)

2. Sokāvakiṇṇaṃ (Syā)

3. Desetu (Syā, Ka)

4. Dassāvino (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

5. Tiṭṭhanti (Sī, Syā, I)

Buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento addasam satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvine viharante appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvine viharante. Atha khvāham bhikkhave brahmānam Sahampatiṃ gāthāya paccabhāsim.

Apārutā tesam amatassa dvārā,  
Ye sotavanto pamuñcantu saddham.  
Vihimsasaññī paguṇam na bhāsim,  
Dhammam paṇītam manujesu brahmeti.

Atha kho bhikkhave brahmā Sahampati “katāvakāso khomhi Bhagavatā dhammadesanāyā”ti maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

284. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etadahosi “kassa nu kho aham paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, ko imam dhammam khippameva ājānissatī”ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etadahosi “ayam kho Ālāro Kālāmo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī dīgharattam apparajakkhajātiko, yaṃnūnāham Ālārassa Kālāmassa paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, so imam dhammam khippameva ājānissatī”ti. Atha kho maṃ bhikkhave devatā upasaṅkamitvā etadavoca “sattāhakālaṅkato bhante Ālāro Kālāmoti. Nāṇaṇca pana me dassanam udapādi “sattāhakālaṅkato Ālāro Kālāmo”ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etadahosi “mahājāniyo kho Ālāro Kālāmo. Sace hi so imam dhammam suṇeyya, khippameva ājāneyyā”ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etadahosi “kassa nu kho aham paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, ko imam dhammam khippameva ājānissatī”ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etadahosi “ayam kho Udako Rāmaputto paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī dīgharattam apparajakkhajātiko, yaṃnūnāham Udakassa Rāmaputtassa paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, so imam dhammam khippameva ājānissatī”ti. Atha kho maṃ bhikkhave devatā upasaṅkamitvā etadavoca “abhidosakālaṅkato bhante Udako Rāmaputto”ti. Nāṇaṇca pana me dassanam udapādi “abhidosakālaṅkato Udako Rāmaputto”ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etadahosi “mahājāniyo kho Udako Rāmaputto, sace hi so imam dhammam

suṇeyya, khippameva ājāneyyā”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi “kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamāṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, ko imaṃ dhammaṃ khippameva ājānissatī”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi “bahukārā kho me pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū, ye maṃ padhānapahitattaṃ upaṭṭhahimsu, yaṃnūnāhaṃ pañcavaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭhamāṃ dhammaṃ deseyyan”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi “kahaṃ nu kho etarahi pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū viharanti”ti. Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena pañcavaggiye bhikkhū Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharante Isipatane migadāye. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Uruvelāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikaṃ pakkamim<sup>1</sup>.

285. Addasā kho maṃ bhikkhave Upako ājīvako<sup>2</sup> antarā ca Gayāṃ antarā ca bodhiṃ addhānamaggappaṭipannaṃ, disvāna maṃ etadavoca “vippasannāni kho te āvuso indriyāni, parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Kaṃsi tvaṃ āvuso uddissa pabbajito, ko vā te satthā, kassa vā tvaṃ dhammaṃ rocesi”ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Upakaṃ ājīvakaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsim.

Sabbābhibhū sabbavidūhamasmi, sabbesu dhammesu anūpalitto.  
Sabbāñjaho taṇhākkhaye vimutto, sayaṃ abhiññāya kamuddiseyyaṃ.

Na me ācariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati.  
Sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ, natthi me paṭipuggalo.

Ahaṃ hi Arahā loke, ahaṃ Satthā anuttaro.  
Ekomhi Sammāsambuddho, sītibhūtosmi nibbuto.

Dhammacakkaṃ pavattetuṃ, gacchāmi Kāsinaṃ purāṃ.  
Andhībhūtasmiṃ<sup>3</sup> lokasmiṃ, āhañchaṃ amatadundubhinti.

Yathā kho tvaṃ āvuso paṭijānāsi “arahasi Anantajino”ti.

Mādisā ve Jinā honti, ye pattā āsavakkhayaṃ.  
Jitā me pāpakā dhammā, tasmāhamupaka Jinoti.

1. Pakkāmiṃ (Syā, I, Ka)

2. Ājīviko (Sī, I, Ka)

3. Andhabhūtasmiṃ (Sī, Syā, I)

Evam vutte bhikkhave Upako ājīvako hupeyyapāvusoti<sup>1</sup> vatvā sīsam okampetvā ummaggaṃ gahetvā pakkāmi.

286. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bārāṇasī Isipatanaṃ Migadāyo, yena pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkamim, addasaṃsu kho maṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū dūrato āgacchantam, disvāna aññamaññaṃ saṇṭhapessum<sup>2</sup> “ayaṃ kho āvuso samaṇo Gotamo āgacchati bāhulliko<sup>3</sup> padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya, so neva abhivādetabbo, na paccuṭṭhātabbo, nāssa pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, api ca kho āsanaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ, sace ākaṅkhissati, nisīdissati”ti. Yathā yathā kho ahaṃ bhikkhave upasaṅkamim, tathā tathā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū nāsakkhimsu sakāya katikāya saṇṭhātum, appekacce maṃ paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahesum, appekacce āsanaṃ paññāpesum, appekacce pādodakaṃ upaṭṭhapesum. Api ca kho maṃ nāmena ca āvusovādena ca samudācaranti.

Evam vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etadavocaṃ “mā bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nāmena ca āvusovādena ca samudācaratha<sup>4</sup>, Arahaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato Sammāsambuddho, odahatha bhikkhave sotaṃ, amatamadhigataṃ ahamanusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi, yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamānā nacirasseva, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā”ti. Evam vutte bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū maṃ etadavocum “tāyapi kho tvaṃ āvuso Gotama iriyāya tāya paṭipadāya tāya dukkarakārikāya nājjhagamā uttari manussadhammā alamariyaññadassanavisesaṃ, kiṃ pana tvaṃ etarahi bāhulliko padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya adhigamissasi uttari manussadhammā alamariyaññadassanavisesaṃ”ti. Evam vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etadavocaṃ “na bhikkhave Tathāgato bāhulliko na padhānavibbhanto na āvatto

1. Huveyyapāvuso (Sī, I), huveyyāvuso (Syā)

2. Aññamaññaṃ katikaṃ saṇṭhapesum (Vi-Mahāvagge)

3. Bāhuliko (Sī, I) Sāratthadīpanīṭikāya sameti.

4. Samudācarittha (Sī, Syā, I)

bāhullāya, Arahaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato Sammāsambuddho, odahatha bhikkhave sotaṃ, amatamadhigataṃ ahamanusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi, yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamānā nacirasseva, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā”ti. Dutiyampi kho bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū maṃ etadavocaṃ “tāyapi kho tvaṃ āvuso Gotama iriyāya tāya paṭipadāya tāya dukkarakārikāya nājjhagamā uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ, kiṃ pana tvaṃ etarahi bāhulliko padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya adhigamissasi uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ”ti. Dutiyampi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etadavocaṃ “na bhikkhave Tathāgato bāhulliko -pa- upasampajja viharissathā”ti. Tatiyampi kho bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū maṃ etadavocaṃ “tāyapi kho tvaṃ āvuso Gotama iriyāya tāya paṭipadāya tāya dukkarakārikāya nājjhagamā uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ, kiṃ pana tvaṃ etarahi bāhulliko padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya adhigamissasi uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ”ti.

Evam vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etadavocaṃ “abhiñāṇātha me no tumhe bhikkhave ito pubbe evarūpaṃ pabhāvitametaṃ”ti<sup>1</sup>. No hetam bhante. Arahaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato Sammāsambuddho, odahatha bhikkhave sotaṃ, amatamadhigataṃ ahamanusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi, yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamānā nacirasseva, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti. Asakkhiṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū saññāpetuṃ. Dvepi sudaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū ovaḍāmi, tayo bhikkhū piṇḍāya caranti, yaṃ tayo bhikkhū piṇḍāya caritvā āharanti, tena chabbaggiyā<sup>2</sup> yāpema. Tayopi sudaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū ovaḍāmi, dve bhikkhū piṇḍāya caranti, yaṃ dve bhikkhū piṇḍāya caritvā āharanti, tena chabbaggiyā yāpema. Atha kho bhikkhave

---

1. Bhāsitaṃmetanti (Sī, Syā, Vinayepi)

2. Chabbaggā (Sī, Syā)

pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā attanā jātiddhammā samānā jātiddhamme ādīnavam viditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamānā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃsu, attanā jarādharmā samānā jarādharmme ādīnavam viditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamānā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃsu, attanā byādhidhammā samānā -pa- attanā maraṇadhammā samānā -pa- attanā sokadhammā samānā -pa- attanā saṃkilesadhammā samānā saṃkilesadhamme ādīnavam viditvā asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamānā asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃsu. Ñāṇaṇca pana nesaṃ dassanaṃ udapādi “akuppā no vimutti<sup>1</sup>, ayamantimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti.

287. Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā. katame pañca? Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Sotaviññeyyā saddā -pa-. Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā. Jivhāviññeyyā rasā. Kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmaguṇā. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime pañca kāmaguṇe gathitā mucchitā ajjhopannā anādīnavadassāvino anissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti, te evamassu veditabbā, “anayamāpannā byasanamāpannā yathākāmakaraṇīyā pāpimato”<sup>2</sup>. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ārañṇako mago baddho pāsarāsīm adhisayeyya, so evamassa veditabbo, “anayamāpanno byasanamāpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo luddassa, āgacchante ca pana ludde yena kāmaṃ na pakkamissatī”ti, evameva kho bhikkhave ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime pañca kāmaguṇe gathitā mucchitā ajjhopannā anādīnavadassāvino anissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti, te evamassu veditabbā, “anayamāpannā byasanamāpannā yathākāmakaraṇīyā pāpimato”. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime pañca kāmaguṇe agathitā amucchitā anajjhopannā ādīnavadassāvino nissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti, te evamassu veditabbā, “na anayamāpannā na byasanamāpannā

---

1. Akuppā nesaṃ vimutti (Ka)

2. Pāpimato”ti (?)

na yathākāmakaraṇīyā pāpimato”. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ārañṇako mago abaddho pāsarāsiṃ adhisayeyya, so evamassa veditabbo, “na anayamāpanno, na byasanamāpanno, na yathākāmakaraṇīyo luddassa, āgacchante ca pana ludde yena kāmaṃ pakkamissatī”ti, evameva kho bhikkhave ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime pañca kāmaguṇe agathitā amucchitā anajjhoppānā ādinavadassāvino nissaraṇapañṇā paribhuñjanti, te evamassu veditabbā, “na anayamāpannā, na byasanamāpannā, na yathākāmakaraṇīyā pāpimato.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ārañṇako mago araṇṇe pavane caramāno vissattho gacchati, vissattho tiṭṭhati, vissattho nisīdati, vissattho seyyaṃ kappeti. Taṃ kissa hetu, anāpāthagato bhikkhave luddassa. Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu andhamakāsi māraṃ apadam, vadhivā māracakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ duttiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave -pa- pāpimato.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṇca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”ti tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave -pa- pāpimato.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave -pa- pāpimato.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāsañācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave -pa- pāpimato.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaṇācāyatanam samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave -pa- pāpimato.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇācāyatanam samatikkamma “natthi kiñcī”ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave -pa- pāpimato.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave -pa- pāpimato.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati. Paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu andhamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhivā māracakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato. Tiṇṇo loka visattikaṃ. Vissattho gacchati, vissattho tiṭṭhati, vissattho nisīdati, vissattho seyyaṃ kappeti. Taṃ kissa hetu, anāpāthagato bhikkhave pāpimatoti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Pāsarāsisuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Cūḷahatthipadopamasutta

288. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabbasetena vaḷavābhīrathena<sup>1</sup> Sāvattiyā niyyāti divādivassa. Addasā kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Pilotikaṃ paribbājakaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ, disvāna Pilotikaṃ paribbājakaṃ etadavoca “handa kuto nu bhavaṃ Vacchāyano āgacchati divādivassā”ti. Ito hi kho

---

1. Vaḷabhīrathena (Sī, I)

ahaṃ bho āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa santikāti. “Taṃ kiṃ maññati bhavaṃ Vacchāyano samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ paṇḍito maññe”ti. Ko cāhaṃ bho, ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ jānissāmi, sopi nūnassa tādisova, yo samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ jāneyyāti. “Uḷārāya khalu bhavaṃ Vacchāyano samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pasaṃsāya pasaṃsatī”ti. Ko cāhaṃ bho, ko ca samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pasaṃsissāmi, pasatthapasatthova so bhavaṃ Gotamo seṭṭho devamanussānanti. “Kaṃ pana bhavaṃ Vacchāyano atthavasaraṃ sampassamāno samaṇe Gotame evaṃ abhippasanno”ti<sup>1</sup>. Seyyathāpi bho kusalo nāgavaniko nāgavanaṃ paviseyya, so passeyya nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ dīghato ca āyataṃ tiriyañca vitthataṃ, so niṭṭhaṃ gaccheyya “mahā vata bho nāgo”ti. Evameva kho ahaṃ bho yato addasaṃ samaṇe Gotame cattāri padāni, athāhaṃ niṭṭhamagamaṃ “Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho”ti.

289. Katamāni cattāri. Idhāhaṃ bho passāmi ekacce khattiyapaṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe, te bhindantā<sup>2</sup> maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni, te suṇanti “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissatī”ti. Te pañhaṃ abhisankharonti “imaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchissāma, evaṃ ce no puṭṭho evaṃ byākarissati, evamassa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma, evaṃ cepi no puṭṭho evaṃ byākarissati, evaṃpissa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāmā”ti. Te suṇanti “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osaṇo”ti. Te yena samaṇo Gotamo tenupasaṅkamanti. Te samaṇo Gotamo dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. Te samaṇena Gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā na ceva samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, kutossa<sup>3</sup> vādaṃ āropessanti,

---

1. Abhippasanno hotīti (Syā)

2. Vobhindantā (Sī, I) vi + ava + bhindantā

3. Kutassa (Sī, Syā, I)

aññadatthu samaṇasseva Gotamassa sāvakā sampajjanti. Yadāhaṃ bho samaṇe Gotame imaṃ paṭhamam padam addasaṃ, athāhaṃ niṭṭhamagamaṃ “Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho”ti.

Puna caparāhaṃ bho passāmi. Idhekacce brāhmaṇapaṇḍite -pa- gahapatiṇḍite -pa- samaṇapaṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe, te bhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni, te suṇanti “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissati”ti. Te pañhaṃ abhisankharonti “imaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samaṇam Gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchissāma, evaṃ ce no puṭṭho evaṃ byākarissati, evamassa mayaṃ vādam āropessāma, evaṃ cepi no puṭṭho evaṃ byākarissati, evampissa mayaṃ vādam āropessāmā”ti. Te suṇanti “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osaṭo”ti. Te yena samaṇo Gotamo tenupasaṅkamanti. Te samaṇo Gotamo dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. Te samaṇena Gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā na ceva samaṇam Gotamaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, kutossa vādam āropessanti, aññadatthu samaṇamyeva Gotamaṃ okāsaṃ yācanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya. Te samaṇo Gotamo pabbājeti<sup>1</sup>. Te tattha pabbajitā samānā vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā nacirasseva; yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Te evamāhaṃsu “manam vata bho anassāma, manam vata bho panassāma, mayaṃ hi pubbe assamaṇāva samānā samaṇamhāti paṭijānimha, abrahmaṇāva samānā brāhmaṇamhāti paṭijānimha, anarahantova samānā arahantamhāti paṭijānimha, idāni khomha samaṇā, idāni khomha brāhmaṇā, idāni khomha arahanto”ti, yadāhaṃ bho samaṇe Gotame imaṃ catuttham padam addasaṃ, athāhaṃ niṭṭhamagamaṃ “Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho”ti.

---

1. Pabbājeti upasampādeti (Sī)

Yato kho ahaṃ bho samaṇe Gotame imāni cattāri padāni addasaṃ, athāhaṃ niṭṭhamagamaṃ “Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho”ti.

290. Evaṃ vutte Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabbasetā vaḷavābhirathā orohitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenaṅjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattum udānaṃ udānesi “namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa, namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa, namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa, appeva nāma mayaṃpi kadāci karahaci tena bhotā Gotamena saddhim samāgaccheyyāma, appeva nāma siyā kocideva kathāsallāpo”ti. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yāvatako ahosi Pilotikena paribbājakena saddhim kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Jāṇussoṇin brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca “na kho brāhmaṇa ettāvatā hatthipadopamo vitthārena paripūro hoti, api ca brāhmaṇa yathā hatthipadopamo vitthārena paripūro hoti, taṃ suṇāhi sādhuṃkaṃ manasi karoḥi bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca.

291. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa nāgavaniko nāgavanaṃ paviseyya, so passeyya nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ dīghato ca āyataṃ tiriyaṅca vitthataṃ, yo hoti kusalo nāgavaniko, neva tāva niṭṭhaṃ gacchati “mahā vata bho nāgo”ti. Taṃ kissa hetu, santi hi brāhmaṇa nāgavane vāmanikā nāma hatthiniyo mahāpadā, tāsampetaṃ padaṃ assāti.

So tamanugacchati, tamanugacchanto passati nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ dīghato ca āyataṃ tiriyaṅca vitthataṃ uccā ca nisevitaṃ, yo hoti kusalo nāgavaniko, neva tāva niṭṭhaṃ gacchati “mahā vata bho nāgo”ti. Taṃ kissa hetu, santi hi brāhmaṇa nāgavane uccā kāḷārikā nāma hatthiniyo mahāpadā, tāsampetaṃ padaṃ assāti.

So tamanugacchati, tamanugacchanto passati nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ dīghato ca āyataṃ tiriyañca vitthataṃ uccā ca nisevitaṃ uccā ca dantehi ārañjitāni. Yo hoti kusalo nāgavaniko, neva tāva niṭṭhaṃ gacchati “mahā vata bho nāgo”ti. Taṃ kissa hetu, santi hi brāhmaṇa nāgavane uccā kaṇerukā nāma hatthiniyo mahāpadā, tāsapaṇetaṃ padaṃ assāti.

So tamanugacchati, tamanugacchanto passati nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ dīghato ca āyataṃ tiriyañca vitthataṃ uccā ca nisevitaṃ uccā ca dantehi ārañjitāni uccā ca sākhābhaṅgaṃ, tañca nāgaṃ passati rukkhamaṇagataṃ vā abbhokāsagataṃ vā gacchantam vā tiṭṭhantaṃ vā nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā, so niṭṭhaṃ gacchati “ayameva so mahānāgo”ti.

Evameva kho brāhmaṇa idha Tathāgato loka uppajjati Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto, so taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati, so tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati “sambādho gharāvāso rajopatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ, yaṃnūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāraṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ”ti. So apareṇa samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā nātīparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā nātīparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāraṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

292. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno paṇātipātaṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti

nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati.

Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī dinnapāṭīkaṅkhī, athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati.

Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā.

Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti saccavādī saccasandho theto<sup>1</sup> paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa.

Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇīyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatim vācaṃ bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatim atthasaṃhitam.

293. So bijagāmaabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. Naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. Jātarūparajatapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakadhañṇapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti.

---

1. Theto (Syā, Kam)

hatthigavāssavaḷavapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Khettavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti. Tulākūṭakamsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti. Ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato hoti. Chedana vadha bandhana viparāmosa ālopa sahasākārā<sup>1</sup> paṭivirato hoti<sup>2</sup>.

294. So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, so yena yeneva pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakuṇo yena yeneva ḍeti, sapattabhārova ḍeti. Evameva bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, so yena yeneva pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

295. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenāṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā -pa-. Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā. Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā. Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā. Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenāṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṃghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite

---

1. Sāhasākārā (Ka)

2. Imassa anantaraṃ “so iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti”ti vacanaṃ dīghanikāye āgataṃ, taṃ idha santosakathāvasāne āgataṃ, sā ca santosakathā tattha satisampajāññānantarameva āgatā.

pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ðhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti.

296. So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato, (imāya ca ariyāya santuṭṭhiyā samannāgato,)<sup>1</sup> iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato, iminā ca ariyena satisampajāññena samannāgato vivittam senāsanam bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapattham abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ, so pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so abhiijhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhiijhena cetasa viharati, abhiijhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. Byāpādappadosaṃ pahāya abyāpānaccitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādappadosā cittaṃ parisodheti. Thinamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti. Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkucca cittaṃ parisodheti. Vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu, vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

297. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ itipi Tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi Tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. Na tveva tāva ariyasāvako nitṭhaṃ gacchati “Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho”ti.

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa -pa- suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho.

1. ( ) Etthantare pāṭho idha nadissati, catukkaṅguttare pana imasmiṃ ṭhāne dissati, Aṭṭhakathāṭikāsu ca tadattho pakāsito. Tasmā so ettha paṭipūrito.

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa -pa- suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho.

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ attāṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ itipi Tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi Tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. Na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati “Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho”ti.

298. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ itipi Tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi Tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. Na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati “Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho”ti.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātāñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena -pa- yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ itipi Tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi Tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. Na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati “Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno Bhagavato Sāvakaṃgho”ti.

299. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ

khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ itipi Tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi Tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. Na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gato hoti. Api ca kho niṭṭhaṃ gacchati “Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho”ti.

Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmim “vimuttam”iti nāṇaṃ hoti, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti pajānāti. Idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ itipi Tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi Tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. Ettāvatā kho brāhmaṇa ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gato hoti “Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno Bhagavato Sāvakasaṃgho”ti. Ettāvatā kho brāhmaṇa hatthipadopamo vitthārena paripūro hotīti.

Evaṃ vutte Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti’ti, evamevaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṃghañca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ”ti.

Cūlahatthipadopamasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

### 8. Mahāhatthipadopamasutta

300. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etadavoca—seyyathāpi āvuso yāni kānici jaṅgalānaṃ pāṇānaṃ padajātāni, sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ tesam aggamakkhāyati yadidaṃ mahantattena. Evameva kho āvuso yekeci kusalā dhammā, sabbete catūsu ariyasaccesu saṅghaṃ gacchanti. Katamesu catūsu. Dukkhe ariyasacce dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce dukkhanirodhe ariyasacce dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce.

301. Katamañcāvuso dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Jātipi dukkhā, jarāpi dukkhā, maraṇampi dukkhaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāpi dukkhā, yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā. Katame cāvuso pañcupādānakkhandhā. Seyyathidaṃ, rūpupādānakkhandho, vedanupādānakkhandho, saññupādānakkhandho, saṅkhārurupādānakkhandho, viññāṇupādānakkhandho. Katamo cāvuso rūpupādānakkhandho. Cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnañca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ. Katamā cāvuso cattāro mahābhūtā. Pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu.

302. Katamā cāvuso pathavīdhātu. Pathavīdhātu siyā ajjhakkā siyā bāhirā. Katamā cāvuso ajjhakkā pathavīdhātu. Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidaṃ, kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nhāru aṭṭhi aṭṭhimiñjaṃ vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antaguṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ, yaṃ vā panaññaṃpi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādinnaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso ajjhakkā pathavīdhātu. Yā ceva kho pana ajjhakkā pathavīdhātu, yā ca bāhirā pathavīdhātu, pathavīdhāturevesā. Taṃ “netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbari, evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā pathavīdhātuyā nibbindati, pathavīdhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Hoti kho so āvuso samayo, yaṃ bāhirā āpodhātu pakuppati<sup>1</sup>, antarahitā tasmim̐ samaye bāhirā pathavīdhātu hoti. Tassā hi nāma āvuso bāhirāya pathavīdhātuyā tāva mahallikāya aniccataṃ paññāyissati, khayadhammatā paññāyissati, vayadhammatā paññāyissati, vipariṇāmadhammatā paññāyissati, kiṃ panimassa mattaṭṭhakassa kāyassa taṇhupādinnaṃ “ahanti vā mamanti vā asmītivā”. Atha khvāssa notevettha hoti.

Taṃce āvuso bhikkhum̐ pare akkosanti paribhāsanti rosentī vihesenti. So evaṃ pajānāti, uppannā kho me ayaṃ sotasaṃphassaṃ dukkhavedanā, sā ca kho paṭicca, no apaṭicca, kiṃ paṭicca, phassaṃ paṭicca. So<sup>2</sup> “phasso anicco”ti passati, “vedanā aniccā”ti passati, “saññā aniccā”ti passati, “saṅkhārā aniccā”ti passati, “viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ”ti passati. Tassa dhātārammaṇameva cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati adhimuccati.

Taṃce āvuso bhikkhum̐ pare anīṭṭhehi akantehi amanāpehi saṃudācaranti, paṇisaṃphassenapi leḍḍusaṃphassenapi daṇḍasaṃphassenapi satthasaṃphassenapi. So evaṃ pajānāti “tathābhūto kho ayaṃ kāyo yathābhūtasmiṃ kāye paṇisaṃphassāpi kamanti, leḍḍusaṃphassāpi kamanti, daṇḍasaṃphassāpi kamanti, satthasaṃphassāpi kamanti. Vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ Bhagavatā kakacūpamovāde ‘ubhatodaṇḍakena cepi bhikkhave kakacena corā ocarakā aṅgamaṅgāni okanteyyūṃ, tatrāpi yo mano padūseyya, na me so tena sāsanaṃ’ti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me vīriyaṃ bhavissati asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammūṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, saṃāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. Kāmaṃ dāni imasmiṃ kāye paṇisaṃphassāpi kamantu, leḍḍusaṃphassāpi kamantu, daṇḍasaṃphassāpi kamantu, satthasaṃphassāpi kamantu. Karīyati hidaṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ”ti.

Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṃghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṇṭhāti. So tena saṃvijjati, saṃvegaṃ āpajjati “alābhā vata me, na

---

1. Pathavīdhātu pakuppati (Ka)

2. Sopikho (Syā), sopi (Ka)

vata me lābhā, dulladdham vata me, na vata me suladdham, yassa me evaṃ  
 Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato  
 upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṇṭhātī”ti. Seyyathāpi āvuso suṇisā sasuraṃ disvā  
 saṃvijjati, saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, evameva kho āvuso tassa ce bhikkhuno evaṃ  
 Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato  
 upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṇṭhātī. So tena saṃvijjati, saṃvegaṃ āpajjati  
 “alābhā vata me, na vata me lābhā, dulladdham vata me, na vata me  
 suladdham, yassa me evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ  
 anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṇṭhātī”ti.  
 Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ  
 anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā saṇṭhātī, so  
 tena attamano hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahukataṃ hoti.

303. Katamā cāvuso āpodhātu. Āpodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā.  
 Katamā cāvuso ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ  
 upādinnaṃ, seyyathidaṃ, pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu  
 vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttaṃ, yaṃ vā panaññaṃpi kiñci ajjhattaṃ  
 paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādinnaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso ajjhattikā  
 āpodhātu. Yā ceva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu, yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu,  
 āpodhātūrevesā. Taṃ “netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti  
 evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ, evametaṃ  
 yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā  
 cittaṃ virājeti.

Hoti kho so āvuso samayo, yaṃ bāhirā āpodhātu pakuppati, sā  
 gāmaṃpi vahati, nigamaṃpi vahati, nagaraṃpi vahati, janapadaṃpi vahati,  
 janapadapadesaṃpi vahati. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo, yaṃ mahāsamudde  
 yojanasatikānipi udakāni ogacchanti, dviyojanasatikānipi udatāni  
 ogacchanti, tiyojanasatikānipi udakāni ogacchanti, catuyojanasatikānipi  
 udakāni ogacchanti, pañcayojanasatikānipi udakāni ogacchanti,  
 chayojanasatikānipi udakāni ogacchanti, sattayojanasatikānipi udatāni  
 ogacchanti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo, yaṃ

mahāsamudde sattatālāmpi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, chattālāmpi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, pañcatālāmpi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, catuttālāmpi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, titālāmpi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, dvitālāmpi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, tālamattāmpi<sup>1</sup> udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo, yaṃ mahāsamudde sattaporisaṃpi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, chapporisaṃpi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, pañcaporisaṃpi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, catupporisaṃpi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, tiporisaṃpi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, dviporisaṃpi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, porisamattāmpi<sup>2</sup> udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo, yaṃ mahāsamudde aḍḍhaporisaṃpi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, kaṭimattāmpi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, jāṇukamattāmpi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, goppakamattāmpi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo, yaṃ mahāsamudde aṅgulipabba temanamattāmpi udakaṃ na hoti. Tassā hi nāma āvuso bāhirāya āpodhātuyā tāva mahallikāya aniccatā paññāyissati, khayadhammatā paññāyissati, vayadhammatā paññāyissati, vipariṇāmadhammatā paññāyissati. Kimpanimassa mattaṭṭhakassa kāyassa taṇhupādinnassa “ahanti vā mamanti vā asmīti vā”. Atha khvāssa notevettha hoti -pa-. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṃghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā saṇṭhāti, so tena attamano hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahukataṃ hoti.

304. Katamā cāvuso tejodhātu. Tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā cāvuso ajjhattikā tejodhātu, yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidaṃ, yena ca santappati, yena ca jīriyati, yena ca pariḍayhati, yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ sammā pariṇāmaṃ gacchati, yaṃ vā panaññaṃpi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādinnaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso ajjhattikā tejodhātu. Yā ceva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu, yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu, tejodhātūvesā. Taṃ “netam mama, nesohamasmi, na me so attā”ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā tejodhātuyā nibbindati, tejodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

---

1. Tālāmpi (Sī)

2. Porisaṃpi (Sī)

Hoti kho so āvuso samayo, yaṃ bāhirā tejodhātu pakuppati, sā gāmaṃpi dahati, nigamaṃpi dahati, nagaraṃpi dahati, janapadaṃpi dahati, janapadapadesaṃpi dahati. Sā haritantaṃ vā panthantaṃ vā selantaṃ vā udakantaṃ vā ramaṇīyaṃ vā bhūmibhāgaṃ āgamma anāhārā nibbāyati. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo, yaṃ kukkuṭapattenapi nhārudaddulenapi aggiṃ gavesanti. Tassā hi nāma āvuso bāhirāya tejodhātuyā tāva mahallikāya aniccatā paññāyissati, khayadhammatā paññāyissati, vayadhammatā paññāyissati, vipariṇāmadhammatā paññāyissati. Kiṃ panimassa mattaṭṭhakassa kāyassa taṇhupādinnassa “ahanti vā mamanti vā asmīti vā”. Atha khvāssa notevettha hoti -pa-. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṃghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā saṇṭhāti, so tena attamano hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahukataṃ hoti.

305. Katamā cāvuso vāyodhātu. Vāyodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā cāvuso ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidaṃ, uddhaṅgamā vātā, adhogamā vātā, kucchisayā vātā, koṭṭhasayā<sup>1</sup> vātā, aṅgamaṅgānusārino vātā, assāso passāso iti, yaṃ vā panaññaṃpi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādinnaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yā ceva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu, yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu, vāyodhāturevesā. Taṃ “netam mama, nesohamasmi, na me so attā”ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati, vāyodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Hoti kho so āvuso samayo, yaṃ bāhirā vāyodhātu pakuppati, sā gāmaṃpi vahati, nigamaṃpi vahati, nagaraṃpi vahati, janapadaṃpi vahati, janapadapadesaṃpi vahati. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo, yaṃ gimhānaṃ pacchime māse tālavaṇṇenapi vidhūpanenapi vātaṃ pariyesanti.

---

1. Koṭṭhasayā (Sī, I)

Ossavanepi tiṇāni na icchanti. Tassā hi nāma āvuso bāhirāya vāyodhātuyā tāva mahallikāya aniccatā paññāyissati, khayadhammatā paññāyissati, vayadhammatā paññāyissati, vipariṇāmadhammatā paññāyissati. Kiṃ panimassa mattaṭṭhakassa kāyassa taṇhupādinnassa “ahanti vā mamanti vā asmīti vā”. Atha khvāssa notevettha hoti.

Tañce āvuso bhikkhūṃ pare akkosanti paribhāsanti rosentī vihesenti. So evaṃ pajānāti, uppannā kho me ayaṃ sotasaṃphassajā dukkhā vedanā, sā ca kho paṭicca, no apaṭicca, kiṃ paṭicca, phassaṃ paṭicca. Sopi phasso aniccoti passati, vedanā aniccāti passati, saññā aniccāti passati, saṅkhārā aniccāti passati, viññāṇaṃ aniccanti passati. Tassa dhātārammaṇameva cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati adhimuccati.

Tañce āvuso bhikkhūṃ pare anīṭṭhehi akantehi amanāpehi samudācaranti, paṇisaṃphassenapi leḍḍusaṃphassenapi daṇḍasaṃphassenapi satthasaṃphassenapi. So evaṃ pajānāti “tathābhūto kho ayaṃ kāyo yathābhūtasmiṃ kāye paṇisaṃphassāpi kamanti, leḍḍusaṃphassāpi kamanti, daṇḍasaṃphassāpi kamanti, satthasaṃphassāpi kamanti. Vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ Bhagavatā kakacūpamovāde ‘ubhatodaṇḍakena cepi bhikkhave kakacena corā ocarakā aṅgamaṅgāni okanteyyūṃ, tatrāpi yo mano padūseyya, na me so tena sāsanaṃ karoti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me vīriyaṃ bhavissati asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammūṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāradaddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. Kāmaṃ dāni imasmiṃ kāye paṇisaṃphassāpi kamantu, leḍḍusaṃphassāpi kamantu, daṇḍasaṃphassāpi kamantu, satthasaṃphassāpi kamantu. Karīyati hidaṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ”ti.

Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṃghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṇṭhāti. So tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati “alābhā vata me, na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ. Yassa me evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṃghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṇṭhāti”ti. Seyyathāpi āvuso suṇisā sasuraṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Evameva kho āvuso tassa

ce bhikkhuno evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṃghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṇṭhāti. So tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati “alābhā vata me, na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ. Yassa me evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṃghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṇṭhāti”ti. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṃghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā saṇṭhāti, so tena attamano hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahukataṃ hoti.

306. Seyyathāpi āvuso kaṭṭhaṇca paṭicca valliṇca paṭicca tiṇaṇca paṭicca mattikaṇca paṭicca ākāso parivārīto agāraṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Evameva kho āvuso aṭṭhiṇca paṭicca nhāruṇca paṭicca maṃsaṇca paṭicca cammaṇca paṭicca ākāso parivārīto rūpaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Ajjhattikaṇceva<sup>1</sup> āvuso cakkhum aparibhinnaṃ hoti, bāhirā ca rūpā na āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti. Neva tāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Ajjhattikaṇceva<sup>1</sup> āvuso cakkhum aparibhinnaṃ hoti, bāhirā ca rūpā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti. Neva tāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Yato ca kho āvuso ajjhattikaṇceva cakkhum aparibhinnaṃ hoti, bāhirā ca rūpā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, tajjo ca samannāhāro hoti. Evaṃ tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ rūpaṃ, taṃ rūpupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. Yā tathābhūtaṃ vedanā, sā vedanupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. Yā tathābhūtaṃ saññā, sā saññupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. Ye tathābhūtaṃ saṅkhārā, te saṅkhārupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. Yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ viññāṇaṃ, taṃ viññāṇupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. So evaṃ pajānāti “evaṃ hi kira imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ saṅgaho sannipāto samavāyo hoti. Vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ Bhagavatā ‘yo paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passati, so dhammaṃ passati. Yo dhammaṃ passati, so paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passati’ti. Paṭiccasamuppannā kho panime yadidaṃ pañcupādānakkhandhā. Yo imesu

---

1. Ajjhattikaṇce (Sī, Syā, I), ajjhattikaṇcepi (?)

pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu chando ālayo anunayo ajjhosānaṃ, so dukkhasamudayo. Yo imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, so dukkhanirodho”ti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahukataṃ hoti.

Ajjhattikañceva āvuso sotaṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti -pa- ghānaṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti, jivhā aparibhinnā hoti, kāyo aparibhinno hoti, mano aparibhinno hoti, bāhirā ca dhammā na āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti. Neva tāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Ajjhattiko ceva āvuso mano aparibhinno hoti, bāhirā ca dhammā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti. Neva tāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Yato ca kho āvuso ajjhattiko ceva mano aparibhinno hoti, bāhirā ca dhammā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, tajjo ca samannāhāro hoti. Evaṃ tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ rūpaṃ, taṃ rūpupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. Yā tathābhūtaṃ vedanā, sā vedanupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. Yā tathābhūtaṃ saññā, sā saññupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. Ye tathābhūtaṃ saṅkhārā, te saṅkhārupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. Yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ viññāṇaṃ, taṃ viññāṇupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati, so evaṃ pajānāti “evaṃ hi kira imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ saṅgaho sannipāto samavāyo hoti. Vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ Bhagavatā ‘yo paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passati, so dhammaṃ passati. Yo dhammaṃ passati, so paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passati’ti. Paṭiccasamuppannā kho panime yadidaṃ pañcupādānakkhandhā. Yo imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu chando ālayo anunayo ajjhosānaṃ, so dukkhasamudayo. Yo imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, so dukkhanirodho”ti. Ettāvatāpi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahukataṃ hotīti.

Idamavoca āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Mahāhatthipadopamasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamāṃ.

### 9. Mahāsāropamasutta

307. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho Bhagavā Devadattam ārabba bhikkhū āmantesi—

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethā”ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attānukkamseti, param vambheti “ahamasmi lābhasakkārasilokavā<sup>1</sup>, ime panaññe bhikkhū appaṇṇātā appesakkhā”ti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacam atikkamma papaṭikaṃ sākāpalāsaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāranti maññamāno. Tamenam cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya “na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ, na aññāsi phegguṃ, na aññāsi tacam, na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ, na aññāsi sākāpalāsaṃ. Tathā ha’yaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacam atikkamma papaṭikaṃ sākāpalāsaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti maññamāno. Yañcassa sarena sārakaraṇiyaṃ, tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhavissatī”ti. Evameva kho bhikkhave idhekacco kulaputto saddhā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo

1. Lābhī silokavā (Sī, I), lābhī sakkāra silokavā (Syā)

2. Tathāpāyaṃ (Ka)

dukkhapareto. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethā”ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attānukkaṃseti, paraṃ vambheti “ahamasmi lābhasakkārasilokavā, ime panaññe bhikkhū appaññātā appesakkhā”ti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sākāpalāsaṃ aggahesi brahmacariyassa, tena ca vosānaṃ āpādi.

308. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethā”ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya attānukkaṃseti, paraṃ vambheti “ahamasmi sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, ime panaññe bhikkhū dussīlā pāpadhammā”ti. So tāya sīlasampadāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sārattiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacāṃ papaṭikaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāranti maññamāno. Tameṇaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya “na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsī sāraṃ, na aññāsī phegguṃ, na aññāsī tacāṃ, na aññāsī papaṭikaṃ, na aññāsī sākāpalāsaṃ. Tathā ha’yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva

sāraṃ atikkamma pheggum atikkamma tacam papaṭikam chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti maññamāno. Yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇīyaṃ, tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhavissatī”ti. Evameva kho bhikkhave idhekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethā”ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkamseti, na param vambheti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya attānukkamseti, param vambheti “ahamasmi sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, ime panaññe bhikkhū dussīlā pāpadhammā”ti. So tāya sīlasampadāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu papaṭikam aggahesi brahmacariyassa, tena ca vosānaṃ āpādi.

309. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethā”ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkamseti, na param vambheti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkamseti, na param vambheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ

ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya samādhisampadāya attānukkaṃseti, paraṃ vambheti “ahamasmi samāhito ekaggacitto, ime panaññe bhikkhū asamāhitā vibbhantacittā”ti. So tāya samādhisampadāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sārattiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sārāṃ atikkamma phegguṃ tacāṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāranti maññaṃmāno. Tameṇaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya “na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sārāṃ, na aññāsi phegguṃ, na aññāsi tacāṃ, na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ, na aññāsi sākāpalāsaṃ. Tathā ha’yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sārāṃ atikkamma phegguṃ tacāṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti maññaṃmāno. Yañcassa sārēna sārakaraṇīyaṃ, tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhavissatī”ti. Evameva kho bhikkhave idhekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā”ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti, na ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya samādhisampadāya attānukkaṃseti, paraṃ vambheti “ahamasmi samāhito ekaggacitto, ime panaññe bhikkhū asamāhitā vibbhantacittā”ti. So

tāya samādhisampadāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu taçaṃ aggahehi brahmacariyassa, tena ca vosānaṃ āpādi.

310. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agāraasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethā”ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya samādhisampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno ñāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. So tena ñāṇadassanena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena ñāṇadassanena attānukkaṃseti, paraṃ vambheti “ahamasmi jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmi, ime panaññe bhikkhū ajānaṃ apassaṃ viharanti”ti. So tena ñāṇadassanena majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ pheggum chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāranti maññaṃāno. Tameṇaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya “na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ, na aññāsi pheggum, na aññāsi taçaṃ, na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ, na aññāsi sākāpalāsaṃ. Tathā ha’yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato

rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ phegguṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti maññamāno. Yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇīyaṃ, tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhavissatī”ti. Evameva kho bhikkhave idhekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethā”ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkamaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkamaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya samādhisampadāya na attānukkamaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno ñāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. So tena ñāṇadassanena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena ñāṇadassanena attānukkamaṃseti, paraṃ vambheti “ahamasmi jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmi, ime panaññe bhikkhū ajānaṃ apassaṃ viharantī”ti. So tena ñāṇadassanena majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu phegguṃ aggahesi brahmacariyassa, tena ca vosānaṃ āpādi.

311. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethā”ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano

hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkamseti, na param vambheti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkamseti, na param vambheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya samādhisampadāya na attānukkamseti, na param vambheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno ñāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. So tena ñāṇadassanena attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena ñāṇadassanena na attānukkamseti, na param vambheti. So tena ñāṇadassanena na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno asamayavimokkhaṃ ārādheti. Aṭṭhānametaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu tāya asamayavimuttiyā parihāyetha.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato sārāññeva chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāranti jānamāno. Tameṇaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya “aññāsi vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārāṃ, aññāsi phegguṃ, aññāsi tacāṃ, aññāsi papaṭikaṃ, aññāsi sākāpalāsaṃ. Tathā ha’yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato sārāññeva chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti jānamāno. Yañcassa sārēna sārakaraṇīyaṃ, tañcassa atthaṃ anubhavissatī”ti. Evameva kho bhikkhave idhekacco kulaputto saddhā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethā”ti.

---

1. Aṭṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ (Ka)

so evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya samādhisampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno nāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. So tena nāṇadassanena attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena nāṇadassanena na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tena nāṇadassanena na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno asamayavimokkhaṃ ārādheti. Aṭṭhānametaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu tāya asamayavimuttiyā parihāyetha.

Iti kho bhikkhave nayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ lābhasakkārasilokānisaṃsaṃ, na sīlasampadānisaṃsaṃ, na samādhisampadānisaṃsaṃ, na nāṇadassanānisaṃsaṃ. Yā ca kho ayaṃ bhikkhave akuppā cetovimutti, etadatthamidaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ, etaṃ sāraṃ, etaṃ pariyosānanti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Mahāsāropamasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

## 10. Cūḷasāropamasutta

312. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Piṅgalakoccho brāhmaṇo

yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ katharaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Piṅgalakoccho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etadavoca “yeme bho Gotama samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṅghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā ñātā yasassino titthakarā sādhusammatā bahujaṇassa. Seyyathidaṃ, Pūraṇo Kassapo Makkhali Gosālo Ajito Kesakambalo Pakudho Kaccāyano Sañcayo<sup>1</sup> Belaṭṭhaputto Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto. Sabbete sakāya paṭiññāya abbhāññaṃsu, sabbeva nābbhaññaṃsu, udāhu ekacce abbhāññaṃsu, ekacce nābbhaññaṃsū”ti. Alaṃ brāhmaṇa tiṭṭhatetaṃ “sabbete sakāya paṭiññāya abbhāññaṃsu, sabbeva nābbhaññaṃsu, udāhu ekacce abbhāññaṃsu, ekacce nābbhaññaṃsū”ti. Dhammaṃ te brāhmaṇa desessāmi, taṃ suṇāhi sādhuṇaṃ manasikarohi bhāsissāmi. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho Piṅgalakoccho brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca—

313. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacaraṃ atikkamma papaṭikaṃ sākāpalāsaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāranti maññaṃāno. Tameva cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya “na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ, na aññāsi phegguṃ, na aññāsi tacaraṃ, na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ, na aññāsi sākāpalāsaṃ. Tathā ha’yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacaraṃ atikkamma papaṭikaṃ sākāpalāsaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti maññaṃāno. Yañcassa sarena sārakaraṇīyaṃ, tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhavissatī”ti.

314. Seyyathāpi vā pana brāhmaṇa puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacaraṃ papaṭikaṃ chetvā

---

1. Sañjāyo (Sī, Syā, I, Ka)

ādāya pakkameyya sāranti maññamāno. Tamenam cakkhumā puriso disvā evam vadeyya “na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ, na aññāsi phegguṃ, na aññāsi tacam, na aññāsi papaṭikam, na aññāsi sākḥāpalāsaṃ. Tathā ha’yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattḥiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacam papaṭikam chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti maññamāno. Yañcassa sarena sārakaraṇīyaṃ, tañcassa attham nānubhavissatī”ti.

315. Seyyathāpi vā pana brāhmaṇa puriso sārattḥiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ tacam chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāranti maññamāno. Tamenam cakkhumā puriso disvā evam vadeyya “na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ, na aññāsi phegguṃ, na aññāsi tacam, na aññāsi papaṭikam, na aññāsi sākḥāpalāsaṃ. Tathā ha’yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattḥiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ tacam chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti maññamāno. Yañcassa sarena sārakaraṇīyaṃ, tañcassa attham nānubhavissatī”ti.

316. Seyyathāpi vā pana brāhmaṇa puriso sārattḥiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ phegguṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāranti maññamāno. Tamenam cakkhumā puriso disvā evam vadeyya “na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ, na aññāsi phegguṃ, na aññāsi tacam, na aññāsi papaṭikam, na aññāsi sākḥāpalāsaṃ. Tathā ha’yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattḥiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ phegguṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti maññamāno. Yañcassa sarena sārakaraṇīyaṃ, tañcassa attham nānubhavissatī”ti.

317. Seyyathāpi vā pana brāhmaṇa puriso sārattḥiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato

sāraññeva chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāranti jānamāno. Tamenam cakkhumā puriso disvā evam vadeyya “aññāsi vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sāraṃ, aññāsi pheggum, aññāsi tacam, aññāsi papaṭikam, aññāsi sakhāpalāsaṃ. Tathā ha’yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato sāraññeva chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti jānamāno. Yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇīyaṃ, tañcassa atthaṃ anubhavissatī”ti.

318. Evameva kho brāhmaṇa idhekacco puggalo saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā”ti. So evam pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attānukkamaṃseti, paraṃ vambheti “ahamasmi lābhasakkārasilokavā, ime panaññe bhikkhū appaññātā appesakkhā”ti. Lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, tesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ na chandaṃ janeti, na vāyamaṃ, oḷḷavuttiko ca hoti sāthaliko. Seyyathāpi so brāhmaṇa puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma pheggum atikkamma tacam atikkamma papaṭikam sakhāpalāsaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti maññamāno. Yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇīyaṃ, tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhavissati. Tathūpamāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

319. Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco puggalo saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā”ti. So evam pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena

na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. Lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya attānukkaṃseti, paraṃ vambheti “ahamasmi sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, ime panaññe bhikkhū dussilā pāpadhammā”ti. Sīlasampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya na chandaṃ janeti na vāyamati, olīnavuttiko ca hoti sāthaliko. Seyyathāpi so brāhmaṇa puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sārāṃ atikkamma pheggum atikkamma tacāṃ papaṭikaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti maññamāno. Yañcassa sarena sārakaraṇīyaṃ, tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhavissati. Tathūpamāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

320. Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco puggalo saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethā”ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. Lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. Sīlasampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti

asāthaliko. So samādhisampadam ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya samādhisampadāya attānukkaṃseti, paraṃ vambheti “ahamasmi samāhito ekaggacitto, ime panaññe bhikkhū asamāhitā vibbhantacittā”ti. Samādhisampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ na chandaṃ janeti na vāyamati, oḷīnavuttiko ca hoti sāthaliko. Seyyathāpi so brāhmaṇa puriso sārattiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma pheggum tacam chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti maññaṃ. Yañcassa sarena sārakaraṇiyaṃ, tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhavissati, tathūpamāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

321. Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco puggalo saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena -pa- antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā”ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti, na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. Lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So sīlasampadam ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. Sīlasampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So samādhisampadam ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya samādhisampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. Samādhisampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So ñāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. So tena ñāṇadassanena attamano hoti,

paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena ñāṇadassanena attānukkaṃseti, paraṃ vambheti “ahamasmi jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmi, ime panaññe bhikkhu ajānaṃ apassaṃ viharanti”ti. Ñāṇadassanena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya na chandaṃ janeti na vāyamati, olīnavuttiko ca hoti sāthaliko. Seyyathāpi so brāhmaṇa puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sārāṃ pheggum chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti maññamāno. Yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇīyaṃ, tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhavissati, tathūpamāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

322. Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco puggalo saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātīyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. Appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethā”ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti, na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. Lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So sīlasampadaṃ ārādhethi. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. Sīlasampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So samādhisampadaṃ ārādhethi. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya samādhisampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. Samādhisampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So ñāṇadassanaṃ ārādhethi. So tena ñāṇadassanena attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena ñāṇadassanena na attānukkaṃseti,

na param vambheti. Ñāṇadassanena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko.

323. Katame ca brāhmaṇa dhammā ñāṇadassanena uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca. Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayampi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca.

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayampi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca.

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayampi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca.

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayampi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca.

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāsañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayampi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca.

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanam samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayampi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca.

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañācāyatanam samatikkamma “natthi kiñci”ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayampi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca.

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sabbaso ākiṇcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayampi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca.

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati. Paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayampi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca. Ime kho brāhmaṇa dhammā ñāṇadassanena uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca.

324. Seyyathāpi so brāhmaṇa puriso sārattiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato sārāmyeva chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti jānamāno. Yañcassa sarena sarakaraṇīyaṃ, tañcassa atthaṃ anubhavissati, tathūpamāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Iti kho brāhmaṇa nayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ lābhasakkārasilokānisaṃsaṃ, na sīlasampadānisaṃsaṃ, na samādhisampadānisaṃsaṃ, na ñāṇadassanānisaṃsaṃ. Yā ca kho ayaṃ brāhmaṇa akuppā cetovimutti, etadatthamidaṃ brāhmaṇa brahmacariyaṃ, etaṃ sāraṃ, etaṃ pariyosānanti.

Evam vutte Piṅgalakoccho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etadavoca “abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama -pa- upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti.

Cūḷasāropamasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

## Opammavaggo niṭṭhito tatiyo.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Moḷiyaphaggunariṭṭhaṃ ca nāmo, Andhavane kathipuṇṇaṃ nivāpo.  
Rāsikaṇerumahāgajanāmo, sārūpamo<sup>1</sup> puna Piṅgalakoccho.

---

1. Sāravaro (Syā), sāravano (Ka)

## 4. Mahāyamakavagga

### 1. Cūḷagosiṅgasutta

325. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nātike<sup>1</sup> viharati Giṇṇakāvasathe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimilo<sup>2</sup> Gosiṅgasālavanadāye viharanti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Gosiṅgasālavanadāyo tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho dāyapālo Bhagavantam dūratova āgacchantam, disvāna Bhagavantam etadavoca “mā samaṇa etaṃ dāyaṃ pāvisi, santettha tayo kulaputtā attakāmarūpā viharanti. Mā tesaṃ aphāsumakāsi”ti.

Assosi kho āyasmā Anuruddho dāyapālassa Bhagavatā saddhiṃ mantayamānassa, sutvāna dāyapālam etadavoca “mā āvuso dāyapāla Bhagavantam vāresi, Satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yenāyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimilo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ca Nandiyaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Kimilaṃ etadavoca “abhikkamathāyasmanto abhikkamathāyasmanto, Satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto”ti. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimilo Bhagavantam paccuggantvā eko Bhagavato pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahesi, eko āsanaṃ paññapesi, eko pādodakaṃ upaṭṭhāpesi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja kho Bhagavā pāde pakkhālesi. Tepi kho āyasmanto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham Bhagavā etadavoca—

326. Kacci vo Anuruddhā khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamathāti. Khamanīyaṃ Bhagavā yāpanīyaṃ Bhagavā, na ca mayaṃ bhante piṇḍakena kilamāmāti. Kacci pana vo Anuruddhā samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññaṃaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti. Taggha

---

1. Nādike (Sī, Syā, I), Nātike (Ka)

2. Kimbilo (Sī, I, Ka)

mayam bhante samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmāti. Yathā katham pana tumhe Anuruddhā samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti. Idha mayham bhante evam hoti “lābhā vata me, suladdham vata me, yoham evarūpehi sabrahmacārīhi saddhim viharāmī”ti. Tassa mayham bhante imesu āyasmantesu mettam kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam āvi ceva raho ca, mettam vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam āvi ceva raho ca, mettam manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam āvi ceva raho ca. Tassa mayham bhante evam hoti “yamnūnāham sakam cittam nikkhipitvā imesaṃyeva āyasmantānam cittassa vasena vatteyyan”ti. So kho aham bhante sakam cittam nikkhipitvā imesaṃyeva āyasmantānam cittassa vasena vattāmi. Nānā hi kho no bhante kāyā, ekam ca pana maññe cittanti.

Āyasmāpi kho Nandiyo -pa-. Āyasmāpi kho Kimilo Bhagavantam etadavoca “mayhampi bhante evam hoti ‘lābhā vata me, suladdham vata me, yoham evarūpehi sabrahmacārīhi saddhim viharāmī’ti. Tassa mayham bhante imesu āyasmantesu mettam kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam āvi ceva raho ca, mettam vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam āvi ceva raho ca, mettam manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam āvi ceva raho ca. Tassa mayham bhante evam hoti ‘yamnūnāham sakam cittam nikkhipitvā imesaṃyeva āyasmantānam cittassa vasena vatteyyan’ti. So kho aham bhante sakam cittam nikkhipitvā imesaṃyeva āyasmantānam cittassa vasena vattāmi. Nānā hi kho no bhante kāyā, ekam ca pana maññe cittanti.

Evam kho mayam bhante samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmā”ti.

327. Sādhu sādhu Anuruddhā, kacci pana vo Anuruddhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti. Taggha mayam bhante appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti. Yathā katham pana tumhe Anuruddhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti. Idha bhante amhākam yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanāni paññapeti, pānīyam paribhojanīyam upaṭṭhāpeti, avakkārapātim upaṭṭhāpeti. Yo pacchā

gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati. Sace hoti bhuttāveseso, sace ākaṅkhati bhuñjati. No ce ākaṅkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍeti, appāṇake vā uduke opilāpeti, so āsanāni paṭisāmeti, pāṇīyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ paṭisāmeti, avakkārapātiṃ paṭisāmeti, bhattaggaṃ sammajjati. Yo passati pāṇīyaghaṭaṃ vā paribhojanīyaghaṭaṃ vā vaccaghaṭaṃ vā rittaṃ tucchaṃ, so upaṭṭhāpeti. Sacassa hoti avisayhaṃ, hatthavikārena dutiyaṃ āmantetvā hatthavilaṅghakena upaṭṭhāpema, na tveva mayaṃ bhante tappaccayā vācaṃ bhindāma. Pañcāhikaṃ kho pana mayaṃ bhante sabbarattikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sannisīdāma. Evaṃ kho mayaṃ bhante appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmaṃti.

328. Sādhū sādhū Anuruddhā, atthi pana vo Anuruddhā evaṃ appamattānaṃ ātāpīnaṃ pahitattānaṃ viharantānaṃ uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti. Kiṃ hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayaṃ bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāma. Ayaṃ kho no bhante amhākaṃ appamattānaṃ ātāpīnaṃ pahitattānaṃ viharantānaṃ uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti.

Sādhū sādhū Anuruddhā, etassa pana vo Anuruddhā viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā atthañño uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti. Kiṃ hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayaṃ bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāma. Etassa bhante viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayamañño uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti.

Sādhū sādhū Anuruddhā, etassa pana vo Anuruddhā viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā atthañño uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti.

Kim hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayaṃ bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma, pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhakā ca viharāma satā ca sampajānā, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedema, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāma. Etassa bhante viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayamañño uttari manussadhammā alamariyaññadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti.

Sādhū sādhū Anuruddhā, etassa pana vo Anuruddhā viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā atthañño uttari manussadhammā alamariyaññadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti. Kim hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayaṃ bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāma. Etassa bhante viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayamañño uttari manussadhammā alamariyaññadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti.

Sādhū sādhū Anuruddhā, etassa pana vo Anuruddhā viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā atthañño uttari manussadhammā alamariyaññadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti. Kim hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayaṃ bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma, sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāsaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharāma. Etassa bhante viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayamañño uttari manussadhammā alamariyaññadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti.

Sādhū sādhū Anuruddhā, etassa pana vo Anuruddhā viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā atthañño uttari manussadhammā alamariyaññadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti. Kim hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayaṃ bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma, sabbaso ākāsaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharāma -pa- sabbaso viññāṇaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma “natthi kiñci”ti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharāma -pa- sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ

samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāma. Etassa bhante viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayamañño uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti.

329. Sādhū sādhu Anuruddhā, etassa pana vo Anuruddhā viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā atthañño uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti. Kiṃ hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayaṃ bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharāma, paññāya ca no disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā. Etassa bhante viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayamañño uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro. Imamhā ca mayaṃ bhante phāsuvihārā aññaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītaraṃ vā na samanupassāmāti. Sādhū sādhu Anuruddhā, imamhā phāsuvihārā uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītaraṃ vā phāsuvihāro natthīti.

330. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañca Anuruddhaṃ āyasmantañca Nandiyaṃ āyasmantañca Kimilaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimilo Bhagavantaṃ anusaṃyāyitvā<sup>1</sup> tato paṇivattitvā āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimilo āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etadavocuṃ “kiṃ nu kho mayaṃ āyasmato Anuruddhassa evamārocimha ‘imāsañca imāsañca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ mayaṃ lābhino’ti. Yaṃ no āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato sammukhā yāva āsavānaṃ khayā pakāseti”ti. Na kho me āyasmanto evamārocesuṃ “imāsañca imāsañca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ mayaṃ lābhino”ti. Api ca me āyasmantānaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca vidito “imāsañca imāsañca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ ime āyasmanto lābhino”ti. Devatāpi

---

1. Anusamsāvetvā (Sī), anusāvetvā (Ṭikā)

me etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ “imāsañca imāsañca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ ime āyasmanto lābhino”ti. Tamenāṃ Bhagavatā pañhābhipuṭṭhena byākatanti.

331. Atha kho Dīgho Parajano yakkho yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Dīgho Parajano yakkho Bhagavantāṃ etadavoca “lābhā vata bhante Vajjīnaṃ, suladdhalābhā Vajjipajāya, yattha Tathāgato viharati Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimilo”ti. Dīghassa Parajanassa yakkhassa saddaṃ sutvā bhumma devā saddamanussāvesuṃ “lābhā vata bho Vajjīnaṃ, suladdhalābhā Vajjipajāya, yattha Tathāgato viharati Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimilo”ti. Bhummaṇaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā cātumahārājītā devā -pa- tāvatimsā devā -pa- yāmā devā -pa- tusitā devā -pa- nimmānaratī devā -pa- paranimmitavasavattī devā -pa- brahmakāyikā devā saddamanussāvesuṃ “lābhā vata bho Vajjīnaṃ, suladdhalābhā Vajjipajāya, yattha Tathāgato viharati Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimilo”ti. Itiha te āyasmanto tena khaṇena (tena layena)<sup>1</sup> tena muhuttēna yāvabrahmalokā veditā<sup>2</sup> ahesuṃ.

Evamevaṃ Dīgha evamevaṃ Dīgha, yasmāpi Dīgha kulā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, tañcepi kulaṃ ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittaṃ anussareyya, tassapāssa kulassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Yasmāpi Dīgha kulaparivaṭṭā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so cepi kulaparivaṭṭo ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya, tassapāssa kulaparivaṭṭassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Yasmāpi Dīgha gāma ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so cepi gāmo ete tayo

1. ( ) Sī-Syā-I-pothakesu natthi.

2. Samviditā (Ka)

kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya, tassapāssa gāmassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Yasmāpi Dīgha nigamā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so cepi nigamo ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya, tassapāssa nigamassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Yasmāpi Dīgha nagarā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, tañcepi nagaraṃ ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittaṃ anussareyya, tassapāssa nagarassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Yasmāpi Dīgha janapadā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so cepi janapado ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya, tassapāssa janapadassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe cepi Dīgha khattiyā ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittā anussareyyuṃ, sabbesānaṃpāssa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe cepi Dīgha brāhmaṇā -pa-. Sabbe cepi Dīgha vessā -pa-. Sabbe cepi Dīgha suddā ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittā anussareyyuṃ, sabbesānaṃpāssa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako cepi Dīgha loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittā anussareyya, sadevakassapāssa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Passa Dīgha yāva ete tayo kulaputtā bahujaṇahitāya paṭipannā bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānanti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamano Dīgho Parajano yakkho Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Cūḷagosiṅgasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamam.

## 2. Mahāgosiṅgasutta

332. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Gosiṅgasālavanadāye viharati sambahulehi abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhim āyasmatā ca Sāriputtena āyasmatā ca Mahāmoggallānena

āyasmatā ca Mahākassapena āyasmatā ca Anuruddhena āyasmatā ca Revatena āyasmatā ca Ānandena aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahākassapo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etadavoca “āyāmāvuso Kassapa yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamissāma dhammassavanāyā”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Mahākassapo āyasmā ca Anuruddho yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamimṃsu dhammassavanāya. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ ca Mahāmoggallānaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Mahākassapaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Anuruddhaṃ yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamante dhammassavanāya, disvāna yenāyasmā Revato tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etadavoca “upasaṅkamantā kho amū āvuso<sup>1</sup> Revata sappurisā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tena dhammassavanāya. Āyāmāvuso Revata yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamissāma dhammassavanāyā”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho āyasmā Revato āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Revato āyasmā ca Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamimṃsu dhammassavanāya.

333. Addasā kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ ca Revataṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Ānandaṃ dūratova āgacchante, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca “etu kho āyasmā Ānando, svāgataṃ āyasmato Ānandassa Bhagavato upaṭṭhākassa Bhagavato santikāvacarassa. Ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso Ānanda Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbapāliphullā<sup>2</sup> sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. Kathaṃrūpena āvuso Ānanda bhikkhunā Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo. Ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalāyā

---

1. Āyasmantāvuso (Ka)

2. Sabbapāliphullā (Sī)

pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthā sabyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ  
brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>1</sup>  
vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So catassannaṃ  
parisānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti parimaṇḍalehi padabyañjanehi  
anuppabandhehi<sup>2</sup> anusayasamugghātāya. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta  
bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti.

334. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etadavoca  
“byākataṃ kho āvuso Revata āyasmatā Ānandena yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ.  
Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pucchāma, ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso  
Revata Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe  
gandhā sampavanti. Kathaṃrūpena āvuso Revata bhikkhunā  
Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu paṭisallānārāmo  
hoti paṭisallānarato, ajjhattaṃ cetosamathanuyutto, anirākatajjhāno,  
vipassanāya samannāgato, brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Evarūpena kho āvuso  
Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti.

335. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etadavoca  
“byākataṃ kho āvuso Anuruddha āyasmatā Revatena yathāsakaṃ  
paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ pucchāma,  
ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Anuruddha Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti,  
sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. Kathaṃrūpena  
āvuso Anuruddha bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti. Idhāvuso  
Sāriputta bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena  
sahassaṃ lokānaṃ voloketi. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sāriputta cakkhumā puriso  
uparipāsāḍavaragato sahassaṃ nemimaṇḍalānaṃ volokeyya. Evameva kho  
āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena  
sahassaṃ lokānaṃ voloketi. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā  
Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti.

---

1. Dhātā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Appabaddhehi (Sī, I)

336. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etadavoca “byākataṃ kho āvuso Kassapa āyasmatā Anuruddhena yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ pucchāma, ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso Kassapa Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. Kathaṃrūpena āvuso Kassapa bhikkhunā Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca āraññiko hoti āraññikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca piṇḍapātiko hoti piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca paṃsukūliko hoti paṃsukūlikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca tecīvariko hoti tecīvarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca appiccho hoti appicchatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca santuṭṭho hoti santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca pavivitto hoti pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca asaṃsaṭṭho hoti asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca āraddhavīriyo hoti vīriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti.

337. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca “byākataṃ kho āvuso Moggallāna āyasmatā Mahākassapena yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ pucchāma, ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso Moggallāna Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. Kathaṃrūpena āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhunā Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti. Idhāvuso Sāriputta dve bhikkhū abhidhammakathaṃ kathenti. Te aññamaññaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, aññamaññaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭhā vissajjenti, no ca saṃsārenti<sup>1</sup>, dhammī ca nesamkathā pavattinī hoti. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti.

---

1. Saṃsārenti (Ka)

338. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca “byākataṃ kho āvuso Sāriputta amhehi sabbeheva yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ pucchāma, ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso Sāriputta Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. Kathaṃrūpena āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti. Idhāvuso Moggallāna bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati. So yāya vihārasamāpattiya ākaṅkhati pubbaṇhasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiya pubbaṇhasamayaṃ viharati. Yāya vihārasamāpattiya ākaṅkhati majjhanhikasamayaṃ<sup>1</sup> viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiya majjhanhikasamayaṃ viharati. Yāya vihārasamāpattiya ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiya sāyanhasamayaṃ viharati. Seyyathāpi āvuso Moggallāna rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā nānārattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako pūro assa. So yaññadeva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya pubbaṇhasamayaṃ pārupitum, taṃ tadeva dussayugaṃ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ pārupeyya. Yaññadeva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya majjhanhikasamayaṃ pārupitum, taṃ tadeva dussayugaṃ majjhanhikasamayaṃ pārupeyya. Yaññadeva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya sāyanhasamayaṃ pārupitum, taṃ tadeva dussayugaṃ sāyanhasamayaṃ pārupeyya. Evameva kho āvuso Moggallāno bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, na ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati. So yāya vihārasamāpattiya ākaṅkhati pubbaṇhasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiya pubbaṇhasamayaṃ viharati. Yāya vihārasamāpattiya ākaṅkhati majjhanhikasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiya majjhanhikasamayaṃ viharati. Yāya vihārasamāpattiya ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiya sāyanhasamayaṃ viharati. Evarūpena kho āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti.

339. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto te āyasmante etadavoca “byākataṃ kho āvuso amhehi sabbeheva yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Āyāmāvuso yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamissāma, upasaṅkamitvā

---

1. Majjhantikasamayaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)

etamatthaṃ Bhagavato ārocessāma. Yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāressāmā”ti. Evamāvusoti kho te āyasmanto āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Atha kho te āyasmanto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etadavoca “idha bhante āyasmā ca Revato āyasmā ca Ānando yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkamimsu dhammassavanāya. Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ ca Revataṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Ānandaṃ dūratova āgacchante, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavocaṃ ‘etu kho āyasmā Ānando, svāgataṃ āyasmato Ānandassa Bhagavato upaṭṭhākassa Bhagavato santikāvacarassa. Ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso Ānanda Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. Kathaṃrūpena āvuso Ānanda bhikkhunā Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante āyasmā Ānando maṃ etadavoca ‘idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo -pa- anusayasamugghātāya. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, yathā taṃ Ānandova sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Ānando hi Sāriputta bahussuto sutadharo sutasannicayo. Ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthā sabyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So catassannaṃ parisānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti parimaṇḍalehi padabyañjanehi anuppabandhehi anusayasamugghātāyāti.

340. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etadavocaṃ ‘byākataṃ kho āvuso Revata āyasmatā Ānandena yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pucchāma ‘ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso Revata Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. Kathaṃrūpena āvuso Revata bhikkhunā Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante āyasmā Revato maṃ etadavoca ‘idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu paṭisallānārāmo hoti

paṭisallānarato, ajjhattaṃ cetosamathanuyutto, anirākatajjhāno,  
vipassanāya samannāgato, brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Evarūpena kho āvuso  
Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti. Sādhū sādhu Sāriputta,  
yathā taṃ Revatova sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Revato hi Sāriputta  
paṭisallānārāmo paṭisallānarato, ajjhattaṃ cetosamathanuyutto,  
anirākatajjhāno, vipassanāya samannāgato, brūhetā suññāgārānanti.

341. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etadavocaṃ  
‘byākataṃ kho āvuso Anuruddha āyasmatā Revatena -pa-. Kathaṃrūpena  
āvuso Anuruddha bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte  
bhante āyasmā Anuruddho maṃ etadavoca ‘idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu  
dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena sahaṃsaṃ lokānaṃ  
voloketi. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sāriputta cakkhumā puriso -pa-. Evarūpena kho  
āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti. Sādhū sādhu  
Sāriputta, yathā taṃ Anuruddhova sammā byākaramāno byākareyya.  
Anuruddho hi Sāriputta dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena  
sahaṃsaṃ lokānaṃ voloketīti.

342. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etadavocaṃ  
“byākataṃ kho āvuso Kassapa āyasmatā Anuruddhena yathāsakaṃ  
paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ  
pucchāma -pa-. Kathaṃ rūpena kho āvuso Kassapa bhikkhunā  
Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante āyasmā Mahākassapo  
maṃ etadavoca “idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca āraññiko hoti  
āraññikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca piṇḍapātiko hoti -pa- attanā ca  
paṃsukūliko hoti -pa- attanā ca tecīvariko hoti -pa- attanā ca appiccho  
hoti -pa- attanā ca santuṭṭho hoti -pa- attanā ca pavivitto hoti -pa- attanā ca  
asaṃsaṭṭho hoti -pa- attanā ca āraddhavīriyo hoti -pa- attanā ca  
sīlasampanno hoti -pa- attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti -pa- attanā ca  
paññāsampanno hoti -pa- attanā ca vimuttisampanno

hoti -pa- attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti  
 vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta  
 bhikkhunā Gosiṅgasālavanam sobheyyā”ti. Sādhū sādhu Sāriputta, yathā taṃ  
 kassapova sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Kassapo hi Sāriputta attanā ca  
 āraññiko āraññikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca piṇḍapātiko  
 piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca paṃsukūliko paṃsukūlikattassa ca  
 vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca tecīvariko tecīvarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca  
 appiccho appicchatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca santuṭṭho santuṭṭhiyā ca  
 vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca pavivitto pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca  
 asaṃsaṭṭho asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca āradhaviṇṇa  
 viṇṇavādī, attanā ca sīlasampanno sīlasampadāya ca  
 vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca samādhisampanno samādhisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī,  
 attanā ca paññāsampanno paññāsampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca  
 vimuttisampanno vimuttisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca  
 vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādīti.

343. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ  
 etadavocaṃ “byākataṃ kho āvuso Moggallāna āyasmatā Mahākassapena  
 yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ  
 Mahāmoggallānaṃ pucchāma -pa-. Kathaṃrūpena āvuso Moggallāna  
 bhikkhunā Gosiṅgasālavanam sobheyyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante āyasmā  
 Mahāmoggallāno maṃ etadavoca “idhāvuso Sāriputta dve bhikkhū  
 abhidhammakathaṃ kathenti, te aññamaññaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti,  
 aññamaññaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭhā vissajjenti, no ca saṃsādentī, dhammī ca  
 nesaṃ kathā pavattinī hoti, evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā  
 Gosiṅgasālavanam sobheyyā”ti. Sādhū sādhu Sāriputta, yathā taṃ  
 Moggallānova sammā byākaramāno byākareyya, Moggallāno hi Sāriputta  
 dhammakathikoti.

344. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca  
 “atha khvāhaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavocaṃ ‘byākataṃ kho  
 āvuso Sāriputta amhehi sabbeheva yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha

dāni mayam āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ pucchāma, ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Sāriputta Gosīṅgasālavanam, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. Kathamrūpena āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyā”ti. Evarṃ vutte bhante āyasmā Sariputto maṃ etadavoca “idhāvuso Moggallāna bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati, so yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati pubbaṇhasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ viharati. Yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati majjhanhikasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā majjhanhikasamayaṃ viharati. Yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā sāyanhasamayaṃ viharati. Seyyathāpi āvuso moggallāna rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā nānārattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako pūro assa, so yaññadeva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya pubbaṇhasamayaṃ pārupitum, taṃ tadeva dussayugam pubbaṇhasamayaṃ pārupeyya. Yaññadeva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya majjhanhikasamayaṃ pārupitum, taṃ tadeva dussayugam majjhanhikasamayaṃ pārupeyya. Yaññadeva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya sāyanhasamayaṃ pārupitum, taṃ tadeva dussayugam sāyanhasamayaṃ pārupeyya. Evameva kho āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati, so yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati pubbaṇhasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ viharati. Yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati majjhanhikasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā majjhanhikasamayaṃ viharati. Yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā sāyanhasamayaṃ viharati. Evarūpena kho āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyā”ti. Sādhu sādhu Moggallāna, yathā taṃ Sāriputtova sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Sāriputto hi Moggallāna cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca Sāriputto cittassa vasena vattati. So yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati pubbaṇhasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ viharati. Yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati majjhanhikasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā majjhanhikasamayaṃ viharati. Yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā sāyanhasamayaṃ viharatīti.

345. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etadavoca “kassa nu kho bhante subhāsitaṃ”ti. Sabbesaṃ vo Sāriputta subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena. Api ca mamapi suṇātha, yathārūpena bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyya, idha Sāriputta bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā “na tāvāham imam pallaṅkam bhindissāmi, yāva me nānupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccissatī”ti. Evarūpena kho Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te āyasmanto<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Mahāgosīṅgasuttam niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyam.

### 3. Mahāgopālakasutta

346. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇam pariharitum phātim kātum<sup>2</sup>. Katamehi ekādasahi. Idha bhikkhave gopālako na rūpaññū hoti, na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, na āsāṭikam hāretā<sup>3</sup> hoti, na vaṇam paṭicchādetā hoti, na dhūmam kattā hoti, na tittham jānāti, na pītam jānāti, na vīthim jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadohī ca hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇam pariharitum phātim kātum. Evameva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmim

1. Te bhikkhū (Ka)

2. Phātikattum (Sī, I), phātikātum (Syā, Kam)

3. Sāṭetā (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ. Katamehi ekādasahi. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti, na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, na āsāṭikaṃ hāretā hoti, na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, na titthaṃ jānāti, na pītaṃ jānāti, na vīthiṃ jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadohī ca hoti, ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṃghapitaro saṃghapariṇāyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

347. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu “yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ sabbaṃ rūpaṃ cattāri mahābhūtāni catunnaṇca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpan”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti. (1)

Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu “kammalakkhaṇo bālo, kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti. (2)

Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikaṃ hāretā hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ adhivāseti, nappajahati, na vinodeti, na byantī karoti, na anabhāvaṃ gameti. Uppannaṃ byāpādavitakkaṃ -pa-. Uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ -pa-. Uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme adhivāseti, nappajahati, na vinodeti, na byantī karoti, na anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikaṃ hāretā hoti. (3)

Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ menaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye na saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā -pa-. Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā -pa-. Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā -pa-. Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā -pa-. Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ menaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati,

na rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye na saṃvaram āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti. (4)

Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresaṃ desetā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti. (5)

Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu na titthaṃ jānāti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā na paripucchati, na paripaṇhāti “idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa ko attho”ti. Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇceva na vivaranti, anuttānīkathaṇca na uttānī karonti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ na paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na titthaṃ jānāti. (6)

Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītaṃ jānāti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne na labhati atthavedaṃ, na labhati dhammavedaṃ, na labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmojjaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītaṃ jānāti. (7)

Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vīthiṃ jānāti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vīthiṃ jānāti. (8)

Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattaro satipaṭṭhāne yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti. (9)

Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohī hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ saddhā gahapatikā abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavārenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, tatra bhikkhu mattaṃ na jānāti paṭiggahaṇāya. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohī hoti. (10)

Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṃghapitaro saṃghapariṇāyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā

hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, tesu na mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi ceva raho ca. Na mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi ceva raho ca. Na mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi ceva raho ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. (11)

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ.

348. Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātiṃ kātuṃ. Katamehi ekādasahi. Idha bhikkhave gopālako rūpaññū hoti, lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, āsāṭikaṃ hāretā hoti, vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, titthaṃ jānāti, pītaṃ jānāti, vīthiṃ jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohī ca hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātiṃ kātuṃ. Evameva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ. Katamehi ekādasahi. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti, lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, āsāṭikaṃ hāretā hoti, vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, titthaṃ jānāti, pītaṃ jānāti, vīthiṃ jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohī ca hoti, ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

349. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu “yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ sabbaṃ rūpaṃ cattāri mahābhūtāni catunnaṇca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpan”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti. (1)

Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhaṇakusalo hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu “kammalakkhaṇo bālo, kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhaṇakusalo hoti. (2)

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu āsāṭikam hāretā hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti, pajahati, vinodeti, byantī karoti, anabhāvaṃ gameti. Uppannam byāpādavittakkaṃ -pa-. Uppannam vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ -pa-. Uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti, pajahati, vinodeti, byantī karoti, anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu āsāṭikam hāretā hoti. (3)

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā -pa-. Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā -pa-. Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā -pa-. Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā -pa-. Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti. (4)

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmaṃ kattā hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ desetā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmaṃ kattā hoti. (5)

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu titthaṃ jānāti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati, paripañhāti “idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa ko attho”ti. Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇceva vivaranti. Anuttānīkathaṃ uttānī karonti. Anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu titthaṃ jānāti. (6)

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu pītaṃ jānāti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pītaṃ jānāti. (7)

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu vīthim jānāti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vīthim jānāti. (8)

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti. (9)

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvasesadohī hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhum saddhā gahapatikā abhihaṭṭhum pavārenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, tatra bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti paṭiggahaṇāya. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvasesadohī hoti. (10)

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, tesu mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi ceva raho ca. Mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi ceva raho ca. Mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi ceva raho ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. (11)

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitunti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Mahāgopālakasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Cūḷagopālakasutta

350. Evaṃ me sutaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjīsu viharati Ukkacelāyaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Māgadhako gopālako duppaññajātiko vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye asamavekkhitvā Gaṅgāya nadiyā orimaṃ tīraṃ asamavekkhitvā pārimaṃ tīraṃ atittheneva gāvo patāresi uttaraṃ tīraṃ Suvidehānaṃ. Atha kho bhikkhave gāvo majjhegaṅgāya nadiyā sote āmaṇḍaliyaṃ karitvā tattheva anayabyasanaṃ āpajjimsu. Taṃ kissa hetu, tathā hi so bhikkhave Māgadhako gopālako duppaññajātiko vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye asamavekkhitvā Gaṅgāya nadiyā orimaṃ tīraṃ asamavekkhitvā pārimaṃ tīraṃ atittheneva gāvo patāresi uttaraṃ tīraṃ Suvidehānaṃ. Evameva kho bhikkhave ye hi keci<sup>1</sup> samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā akusalā imassa lokassa, akusalā parassa lokassa, akusalā mārādheyyassa, akusalā amārādheyyassa, akusalā maccudheyyassa, akusalā amaccudheyyassa. Tesāṃ ye sotabbaṃ saddahātabbaṃ maññissanti, tesāṃ taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.

351. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Māgadhako gopālako sappaññajātiko vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye samavekkhitvā Gaṅgāya nadiyā orimaṃ tīraṃ samavekkhitvā pārimaṃ tīraṃ tittheneva gāvo patāresi uttaraṃ tīraṃ Suvidehānaṃ. So paṭhamāṃ patāresi ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā, te tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu. Athāpare patāresi balavagāvo dammagāvo tepi tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu. Athāpare patāresi vacchatare vacchatariyo, tepi tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu. Athāpare patāresi vacchake kisābalake<sup>2</sup>, tepi tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave vacchako taruṇako tāvadeva jātako mātugoravakena vuyhamāno, sopi tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsi. Taṃ kissa hetu, tathā hi so bhikkhave Māgadhako gopālako sappaññajātiko vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye samavekkhitvā Gaṅgāya nadiyā

---

1. Ye keci (Syā, Kam)

2. Kisabalake (Sī, Syā, I)

orimaṃ tīraṃ samavekkhitvā pārimaṃ tīraṃ tittheneva gāvo patāresi  
uttaraṃ tīraṃ Suvidehānaṃ. Evameva kho bhikkhave ye hi keci samaṇā vā  
brāhmaṇā vā kusalā imassa lokassa, kusalā parassa lokassa, kusalā  
māradheyyassa, kusalā amāradheyyassa, kusalā maccudheyyassa, kusalā  
amaccudheyyassa. Tesam ye sotabbaṃ saddahātabbaṃ maññissanti, tesam  
taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

352. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā, te  
tīriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu. Evameva kho  
bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā  
ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā  
vimuttā, te tīriyaṃ mārassa sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gatā.

Seyyathāpi te bhikkhave balavagāvo dammagāvo tīriyaṃ Gaṅgāya  
sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu. Evameva kho bhikkhave ye te  
bhikkhū pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā  
tattha parinibbāyino, anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā, tepi tīriyaṃ mārassa  
sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā paraṃ gamissanti.

Seyyathāpi te bhikkhave vacchatarā vacchatariyo tīriyaṃ Gaṅgāya  
sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu. Evameva kho bhikkhave ye te  
bhikkhū tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā  
sakadāgāmino sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti, tepi  
tīriyaṃ mārassa sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gamissanti.

Seyyathāpi te bhikkhave vacchakā kisābalakā tīriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ  
chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu. Evameva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū  
tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā  
sambodhiparāyanā, tepi tīriyaṃ mārassa sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ  
gamissanti.

Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave vacchako taruṇako tāvadeva jātako  
mātugoravakena vuyhamāno tīriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā

sotthinā pāraṃ agamāsi. Evameva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū dhammānusārino saddhānusārino, tepi tiriyaṃ māraṣṣa sotāṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gamissanti.

Ahaṃ kho pana bhikkhave kusalo imassa lokassa, kusalo parassa lokassa, kusalo māradheyyassa, kusalo amāradheyyassa, kusalo maccudheyyassa, kusalo amaccudheyyassa. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave ye sotabbaṃ saddahātabbaṃ maññissanti, tesaṃ taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vtvā Sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca Satthā.

“Ayaṃ loko paro loko, jānatā suppakāsito.

Yaṅca mārena sampattaṃ, appattaṃ yaṅca maccunā.

Sabbaṃ lokaṃ abhiññāya, Sambuddhena pajānatā.

Vivaṭaṃ amatadvāraṃ, khemaṃ nibbānapattiyā.

Chinnaṃ pāpimato sotāṃ, viddhastāṃ vinaḷikataṃ.

Pāmojjabahulā hotha, khemaṃ patta'ttha<sup>1</sup> bhikkhavo”ti.

Cūḷagopālakasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

## 5. Cūlasaccakasutta

353. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati bhassappavādako paṇḍitavādo sādhusammato bahujaṇassa. So Vesāliyaṃ parisati evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsatī “nāhaṃ taṃ passāmi samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā saṅghinṃ gaṇinṃ gaṇācariyaṃ, api Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ paṭijānamānaṃ, yo mayā vādena vādaṃ samāradḍho na saṅkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya, yassa na kacchehi sedā muccheyyuṃ, thūṇaṃ cepāhaṃ acetanaṃ vādena samārabheyyaṃ, sāpi mayā vādena vādaṃ

1. Patthetha (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka, Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ saṃvaṇṇetabbapāṭho)

samāradhā saṅkampeyya sampakampeyya sampavedheyya, ko pana vādo manussabhūtaṁ”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Assaji pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Vesālim piṇḍāya pāvisi. Addasā kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Vesāliyaṁ jaṅghāvihāraṁ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno āyasmantaṁ Assajim dūratova āgacchantaṁ, disvāna yenāyasmā Assaji tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Assajinā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyaṁ kathaṁ sāraṇīyaṁ vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṁ tṭhito kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto āyasmantaṁ Assajim etadavoca “kathaṁ pana bho Assaji samaṇo Gotamo sāveke vineti, katham bhāgā ca pana samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattatī”ti. Evaṁ kho Aggivessana Bhagavā sāvake vineti, evam bhāgā ca pana Bhagavato sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattati “rūpaṁ bhikkhave aniccaṁ, vedanā aniccā, saññā aniccā, saṅkhārā aniccā, viññāṇaṁ aniccaṁ. Rūpaṁ bhikkhave anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saṅkhārā anattā, viññāṇaṁ anattā. Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā, sabbe dhammā anattā”ti. Evaṁ kho Aggivessana Bhagavā sāvake vineti, evam bhāgā ca pana Bhagavato sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattatīti. Dussutaṁ vata bho Assaji assumha, ye mayaṁ evaṁvādiṁ samaṇaṁ Gotamaṁ assumha, appeva nāma mayaṁ kadāci karahaci tena bhotā Gotamena saddhim samāgaccheyyāma, appeva nāma siyā kocideva kathāsallāpo, appeva nāma tasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā viveceyyāmāti.

354. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattāni Licchavisatāni santhāgāre<sup>1</sup> sannipatitāni honti kenacideva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto yena te Licchavī tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te Licchavī etadavoca “abhikkamantu bhonto Licchavī, abhikkamantu bhonto Licchavī, ajja me samaṇena Gotamena saddhim kathāsallāpo bhavissati. Sace me samaṇo Gotamo tathā patitṭhissati, yathā ca me<sup>2</sup> nātāññatarena sāvakena Assajinā nāma bhikkhunā patitṭhitaṁ. Seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso dīghalomikaṁ elakaṁ lomesu gahetvā ākaḍḍheyya parikaḍḍheyya

---

1. Sandhāgāre (Ka)

2. Yathāssa me (Sī, I)

samparikaḍḍheyya, evamevāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ ākaḍḍhissāmi parikaḍḍhissāmi samparikaḍḍhissāmi. Seyyathāpi nāma balavā soṇḍikākammakāro mahantaṃ soṇḍikākiḷaṇṇaṃ gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipitvā kaṇṇe gahetvā ākaḍḍheyya parikaḍḍheyya samparikaḍḍheyya, evamevāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ ākaḍḍhissāmi parikaḍḍhissāmi samparikaḍḍhissāmi. Seyyathāpi nāma balavā soṇḍikādhutto vālaṃ<sup>1</sup> kaṇṇe gahetvā odhuneyya niddhuneyya nipphoṭeyya<sup>2</sup>, evamevāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ odhunissāmi niddhunissāmi nipphoṭessāmi. Seyyathāpi nāma kuṇṇaro saṭṭhihāyano gambhīraṃ pokkharāṇiṃ ogāhetvā sāṇadhovikaṃ nāma kīḷitajātaṃ kīḷati, evamevāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ sāṇadhovikaṃ mañṇe kīḷitajātaṃ kīḷissāmi. Abhikkamantu bhonto Licchavī, abhikkamantu bhonto Licchavī, ajja me samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo bhavissatī”ti. Tatrekacce Licchavī evamāhaṃsu “kiṃ samaṇo Gotamo Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa vādaṃ āropessati, atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropessatī”ti. Ekacce Licchavī evamāhaṃsu “kiṃ so bhavamāno Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto, yo Bhagavato vādaṃ āropessati, atha kho Bhagavā Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa vādaṃ āropessatī”ti. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto pañcamattehi Licchavisatehi parivuto yena Mahāvanaṃ Kūṭāgārasālā tenupasaṅkami.

355. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etadavoca “kahaṃ nu kho bho etarahi so bhavaṃ Gotamo viharati, dassanakāmā hi mayaṃ taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ”ti. Esa aggivessana Bhagavā Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ nisinnoti. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto mahatiyā Licchaviparisāya saddhiṃ Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tepi kho Licchavī appekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Appekacce

---

1. Thālaṃ (Ka)

2. Nicchādeyya (Sī, I, Ka), nicchoṭeyya (Ka), nippoṭheyya (Syā, Kaṃ)

Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodaniyāṃkathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Appekacce yena Bhagavā tenaṇjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

356. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “puccheyyāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ kiñcideva desaṃ, sace me bhavaṃ Gotamo okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyā”ti. Puccha Aggivessana yadākaṃkhasīti. Kathaṃ pana bhavaṃ Gotamo sāvake vineti, kathamabhāgā ca pana bhoto Gotamassa sāvakesu anusāsaniṃ bahulā pavattatīti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ Aggivessana sāvake vinemi, evamabhāgā ca pana me sāvakesu anusāsaniṃ bahulā pavattati “rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ, vedanā aniccā, saññā aniccā, saṅkhārā aniccā, viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ. Rūpaṃ bhikkhave anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saṅkhārā anattā, viññāṇaṃ anattā. Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā, sabbe dhammā anattā”ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ Aggivessana sāvake vinemi, evamabhāgā ca pana me sāvakesu anusāsaniṃ bahulā pavattatīti. Upamā maṃ bho Gotama paṭibhātīti. “Paṭibhātu taṃ Aggivessanā”ti Bhagavā avoca.

Seyyathāpi bho Gotama ye kecime bījagāmbhūtagāmā vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, sabbe te pathaviṃ nissāya pathaviyaṃ patiṭṭhāya, evamete bījagāmbhūtagāmā vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti. Seyyathāpi vā pana bho Gotama ye kecime balakaraṇīyā kamantā karīyanti, sabbe te pathaviṃ nissāya pathaviyaṃ patiṭṭhāya, evamete balakaraṇīyā kamantā karīyanti. Evameva kho bho Gotama rūpattāyaṃ purisapuggalo rūpe patiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati, vedanattāyaṃ purisapuggalo vedanāyaṃ patiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati, saññattāyaṃ purisapuggalo saññāyaṃ patiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati, saṅkhārattāyaṃ purisapuggalo saṅkhāresu patiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati, viññāṇattāyaṃ purisapuggalo viññāṇe patiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavatīti.

Nanu tvaṃ Aggivessana evaṃ vadesi, rūpaṃ me attā, vedanā me attā, saññā me attā, saṅkhārā me attā, viññāṇaṃ me attāti. Ahaṃ hi bho

Gotama evaṃ vadāmi “rūpaṃ me attā, vedanā me attā, saññā me attā, saṅkhārā me attā, viññāṇaṃ me attā”ti, ayaṅca mahatī janatāti.

Kim hi te Aggivessana mahatī janatā karissati, iṅha tvaṃ Aggivessana sakaññeva vādaṃ nibbeṭṭhehīti. Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃ vadāmi “rūpaṃ me attā, vedanā me attā, saññā me attā, saṅkhārā me attā, viññāṇaṃ me attā”ti.

357. Tena hi Aggivessana taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ<sup>1</sup> byākareyyāsi, taṃ kiṃ maññasi Aggivessana, vatteyya rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa sakasmim vijite vaso ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetum jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetum pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetum, seyyathāpi rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, seyyathāpi vā pana rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassāti. Vatteyya bho Gotama rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa sakasmim vijite vaso ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetum jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetum pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetum, seyyathāpi rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, seyyathāpi vā pana rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa. Imesaṃ pi hi bho Gotama saṃghānaṃ gaṇānaṃ, seyyathidaṃ, Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ vattati sakasmim vijite vaso ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetum jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetum pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetum, kiṃ pana rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa, seyyathāpi rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, seyyathāpi vā pana rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa, vatteyya bho Gotama vattitum ca marahatīti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Aggivessana, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi “rūpaṃ me attā”ti, vattati te tasmim rūpe vaso “evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu, evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā ahoṣī”ti. Evaṃ vutte Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi. Dutiyampi kho Bhagavā Saccakaṃ Nigaṇṭhaputtaṃ etadavoca, taṃ kiṃ maññasi Aggivessana, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi “rūpaṃ me attā”ti, vattati te tasmim rūpe vaso “evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu, evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā ahoṣī”ti.

---

1. Tathā taṃ (Ka)

dutiyampi kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi. Atha kho Bhagavā Saccakaṃ Nigaṇṭhaputtaṃ etadavoca “byākarohi dāni Aggivessana na dāni te tuṇhībhāvassa kālo, yo koci Aggivessana Tathāgatenā yāvatatiyaṃ sahadhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho na byākaroti. Etthevassa sattadhā muddhā phalaṭī”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena Vajirapāṇi yakkho āyasaṃ vajiraṃ ādāya ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa uparivehāsaṃ ṭhito hoti “sacāyaṃ Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavatā yāvatatiyaṃ sahadhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho na byākarissati, etthevassa sattadhā muddhaṃ phālessāmī”ti. Taṃ kho pana Vajirapāṇiṃ yakkhaṃ Bhagavā ceva passati, Saccako ca Nigaṇṭhaputto. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto bhīto saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto Bhagavantaṃyeva tāṇaṃ gavesī Bhagavantaṃyeva leṇaṃ gavesī Bhagavantaṃyeva saraṇaṃ gavesī Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “pucchatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākarissāmī”ti.

358. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Aggivessana, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi “rūpaṃ me attā”ti, vattati te tasmim rūpe vaso “evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu, evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā ahoṣī”ti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama.

Manasi karohi Aggivessana, manasi karitvā kho Aggivessana byākarohi, na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Aggivessana, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi “vedanā me attā”ti, vattati te tissaṃ vedanāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> vaso “evaṃ me vedanā hotu, evaṃ me vedanā mā ahoṣī”ti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama.

Manasi karohi Aggivessana, manasi karitvā kho Aggivessana byākarohi, na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Aggivessana, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi “saññā me attā”ti, vattati te tissaṃ saññāyaṃ vaso “evaṃ me saññā hotu, evaṃ me saññā mā ahoṣī”ti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama.

---

1. Tāyaṃ vedanāyaṃ (Sī, Syā)

Manasi karohi Aggivessana, manasi karitvā kho Aggivessana byākarohi, na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Aggivessana, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi “saṅkhārā me attā”ti, vattati te tesu saṅkhāresu vaso “evaṃ me saṅkhārā hontu, evaṃ me saṅkhārā mā ahesun”ti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama.

Manasi karohi Aggivessana, manasi karitvā kho Aggivessana byākarohi, na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Aggivessana, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi “viññāṇaṃ me attā”ti, vattati te tasmim viññāṇe vaso “evaṃ me viññāṇaṃ hotu, evaṃ me viññāṇaṃ mā ahosī”ti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama.

Manasi karohi Aggivessana, manasi karitvā kho Aggivessana byākarohi, na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Aggivessana, rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti. Aniccaṃ bho Gotama. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti. Dukkhaṃ bho Gotama. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ “etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Aggivessana, vedanā -pa- saññā -pa- saṅkhārā -pa-. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Aggivessana, viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti. Aniccaṃ bho Gotama. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti. Dukkhaṃ bho Gotama. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ “etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Aggivessana, yo nu kho dukkhaṃ allīno dukkhaṃ upagato dukkhaṃ ajjhosito dukkhaṃ “etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti samanupassati, api nu kho so sāmaṃ vā dukkhaṃ pari jāneyya, dukkhaṃ vā parikkhepetvā vihareyyāti. Kiṃ hi siyā bho Gotama, no hidaṃ bho Gotamāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Aggivessana, nanu tvaṃ evaṃ sante dukkhaṃ allīno dukkhaṃ upagato dukkhaṃ ajjhosito, dukkhaṃ “etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti samanupassasīti. Kiṃ hi no siyā bho Gotama, evameva bho Gotamāti.

359. Seyyathāpi Aggivessana puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanāṃ caramāno tiṇhaṃ kuṭhārim<sup>1</sup> ādāya vanāṃ paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahantaṃ kadalikkhandhaṃ ujuṃ navāṃ akukkukajātāṃ<sup>2</sup>. Tameva mūle chindeyya mūle chetvā agge chindeyya agge chetvā pattavaṭṭiṃ vinibbhujeyya<sup>3</sup>. So tattha pattavaṭṭiṃ vinibbhujanto pheggumpi nādhigaccheyya, kuto sārāṃ. Evameva kho tvaṃ Aggivessana mayā sakasmim vāde samanuyuñṇijyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno ritto tuccho aparaddho. Bhāsita kho pana te esā Aggivessana Vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā “nāhaṃ taṃ passāmi samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā saṅghim gaṇim gaṇācariyaṃ, api Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ paṭijānamānaṃ, yo mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddho na saṅkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya, yassa na kacchehi sedā mucceyyuṃ. Thūṇaṃ cepāhaṃ acetanaṃ vādena vādaṃ samārabheyyaṃ, sāpi mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddhā saṅkampeyya sampakampeyya sampavedheyya. Ko pana vādo manussabhūtaṃ<sup>4</sup>ti. Tuyhaṃ kho pana Aggivessana appekaccāni sedaphusitāni nalāṭa muttāni uttarāsaṅgaṃ vinibhinditvā bhūmiyaṃ patiṭṭhitāni, mayhaṃ kho pana Aggivessana natthi etarahi kāyasmim sedoti. Iti Bhagavā tasmim<sup>4</sup> parisati suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ kāyaṃ vivari. Evaṃ vutte Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

360. Atha kho Dummukho Licchaviputto Saccakaṃ Nigaṇṭhaputtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ viditvā Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “upamā maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhātī”ti. “Paṭibhātu taṃ Dummukhā”ti Bhagavā avoca. Seyyathāpi bhante gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre pokkharāṇī, tatrāssa kakkaṭako. Atha kho bhante sambahulā kumārakā vā kumārikā vā tamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā nikkhamitvā yena sā pokkharāṇī tenupasaṅkameyyuṃ, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ pokkharāṇim ogāhetvā taṃ kakkaṭakaṃ udakā uddharitvā thale patiṭṭhāpeyyuṃ. Yaññadeva hi so bhante kakkaṭako aḷaṃ abhininnāmeyya. Taṃ tadeva te kumārakā vā kumārikā vā kaṭṭhena vā kathalena vā saṅchindeyyuṃ

1. Kudhārim (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

3. Vinibbhujeyya (Ka)

2. Akukkuṭajātāṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)

4. Tassaṃ (?)

sambhañjeyyūṃ sampalibhañjeyyūṃ. Evaṃ hi so bhante kakkaṭako sabbehi aḷehi sañchinnehi sambhaggehi sampalibhaggehi abhabbo taṃ pokkharāṇiṃ puna otarituṃ seyyathāpi pubbe. Evameva kho bhante yāni Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa visūkāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni, tānipi sabbāni<sup>1</sup> Bhagavatā sañchinnāni sambhaggāni sampalibhaggāni. Abhabbo ca dāni bhante Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto puna Bhagavantam upasaṅkamituṃ yadidaṃ vādāhippāyoti. Evaṃ vutte Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Dummukhaṃ Licchaviputtaṃ etadavoca, āgamehi tvaṃ Dummukha, āgamehi tvaṃ Dummukha, ( )<sup>2</sup> na mayaṃ tayā saddhiṃ mantema, idha mayaṃ bhotā Gotamena saddhiṃ mantema.

361. Tiṭṭhatesā bho Gotama amhākañceva aññesañca puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ vācā, vilāpaṃ vilapitaṃ maññe. Kittāvatā ca nu kho bho Gotamassa sāvako sāsana-karo hoti ovādapatikaro, tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo Satthusāsane viharatīti. Idha Aggivessana mama sāvako yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ “netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti evametam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā -pa-. Yā kāci saññā -pa-. Ye keci saṅkhārā -pa-. Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ “netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti evametam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Ettāvatā kho Aggivessana mama sāvako sāsana-karo hoti ovādapatikaro, tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo Satthusāsane viharatīti.

Kittāvatā pana bho Gotama bhikkhu araham hoti khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimuttoti. Idha Aggivessana bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ “netam mama, nesohamasmi,

1. Vipphanditāni kānici kānici tāni (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

2. (Mukharosi tvaṃ Dummukha) (Syā, Kam)

na meso attā”ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti. Yā kāci vedanā -pa-. Yā kāci saññā -pa-. Ye keci saṅkhārā -pa-. Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ “netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti. Ettāvata kho Aggivessana bhikkhu araham hoti khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto. Evaṃ vimuttacitto kho Aggivessana bhikkhu tīhi anuttariyehi samannāgato hoti dassanānuttariyena paṭipadānuttariyena vimuttānuttariyena. Evaṃ vimuttacitto kho Aggivessana bhikkhu Tathāgataññeva sakkaroti garuṃ karoti māneti pūjeti “Buddho so Bhagavā bodhāya dhammaṃ deseti, danto so Bhagavā damathāya dhammaṃ deseti, santo so Bhagavā samathāya dhammaṃ deseti, tiṇṇo so Bhagavā taraṇāya dhammaṃ deseti, parinibbuto so Bhagavā parinibbānāya dhammaṃ deseti”ti.

362. Evaṃ vutte Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “mayameva bho Gotama dhamṣī, mayaṃ pagabbā, ye mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ āsādetabbaṃ amaññimha. Siyā hi bho Gotama hatthiṃ pabhinnaṃ āsajja purisassa sotthibhāvo, na tveva bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ āsajja siyā purisassa sotthibhāvo. Siyā hi bho Gotama pajjalitaṃ<sup>1</sup> aggikkhandhaṃ āsajja purisassa sotthibhāvo, na tveva bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ āsajja siyā purisassa sotthibhāvo. Siyā hi bho Gotama āsīvisaṃ ghoravisaṃ āsajja purisassa sotthibhāvo, na tveva bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ āsajja siyā purisassa sotthibhāvo. Mayameva bho Gotama dhamṣī, mayaṃ pagabbā, ye mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ āsādetabbaṃ amaññimha. Adhivāsetu<sup>2</sup> me bhavaṃ Gotamo svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena”ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena.

363. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ veditvā te Licchavī āmantesi “suṇantu me bhonto Licchavī,

---

1. Jalantaṃ (Sī, I)

2. Adhivāsetu ca (I, Ka)

samaṇo me Gotamo nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena, tena me abhihareyyātha yamassa patirūpaṃ maññeyyātha”ti. Atha kho te Licchavī tassā rattiyā accayena Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa pañcamattāni thālīpākasatāni bhattābhihāraṃ abhiharimsu. Atha kho Nigaṇṭhaputto sake ārāme paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi “kālo bho Gotama niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa ārāmo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “yamidaṃ bho Gotama dāne puññaṃ puññaṃ mahī ca, taṃ dāyakānaṃ sukhāya hotū”ti. Yaṃ kho Aggivessana tādisaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ āgamma avītarāgaṃ avītadosaṃ avītamohaṃ, taṃ dāyakānaṃ bhavissati. Yaṃ kho Aggivessana mādisaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ āgamma vītarāgaṃ vītadosaṃ vītamohaṃ, taṃ tuyhaṃ bhavissatīti.

Cūḷasaccakasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamam.

## 6. Mahāsaccakasutta

364. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sunivattho hoti pattacīvaramādāya Vesālīṃ piṇḍāya pavisitukāmo<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Mahāvanaṃ Kūṭāgārasālā tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Saccakaṃ Nigaṇṭhaputtaṃ dūratova āgacchantam, disvāna Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ayaṃ bhante

---

1. Pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya ... pavisitukāmo hoti (Sī)

Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto āgacchati bhassappavādako paṇḍitavādo sādhusammato bahujaṇassa. Eso kho bhante avaṇṇakāmo Buddhassa, avaṇṇakāmo dhammassa, avaṇṇakāmo Saṅghassa. Sādhu bhante Bhagavā muhuttaṃ nisīdatu anukampaṃ upādāyā”ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

365. Santi bho Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāyabhāvanānuyogamanuyuttā viharanti, no cittaabhāvanaṃ. Phusanti hi te bho Gotama sārīrikaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ. Bhūtapubbaṃ bho Gotama sārīrikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭhassa sato ūrukkhambhopi nāma bhavissati, hadayaṃpi nāma phalissati, uṇhaṃpi lohitaṃ mukhato uggamissati, ummādaṃpi pāpuṇissati<sup>1</sup> cittakkhepaṃ. Tassa kho etaṃ bho gotama kāyanvayaṃ cittaṃ hoti, kāyassa vasena vattati. Taṃ kissa hetu, abhāvitattā cittassa. Santi pana bho Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā cittaabhāvanānuyogamanuyuttā viharanti, no kāyabhāvanaṃ. Phusanti hi te bho Gotama cetasiṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ. Bhūtapubbaṃ bho Gotama cetasiṃ dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭhassa sato ūrukkhambhopi nāma bhavissati, hadayaṃpi nāma phalissati, uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggamissati, ummādaṃpi pāpuṇissati cittakkhepaṃ. Tassa kho eso bho Gotama cittanvayo kāyo hoti, cittassa vasena vattati. Taṃ kissa hetu, abhāvitattā kāyassa. Tassa mayhaṃ bho Gotama evaṃ hoti “addhā bho Gotamassa sāvakā cittaabhāvanānuyogamanuyuttā viharanti, no kāyabhāvanan”ti.

366. Kinti pana te Aggivessana kāyabhāvanā sutāti. Seyyathidaṃ, Nando Vaccho, Kiso Saṃkicco, Makkhali Gosālo. Etehi bho Gotama acelakā muttācārā hatthāpalekhanā, na-ehibhaddantikā, natiṭṭhabhaddantikā<sup>2</sup>, na abhihaṭaṃ na uddissakataṃ na nimantanaṃ sādiyanti, te na

1. Pāpuṇissanti (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Na-ehibhaddantikā, natiṭṭhabhaddantikā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)

kumbhimukhā paṭiggaṇhanti, na kaḷopimukhā paṭiggaṇhanti, na eḷakamantaraṃ, na daṇḍamantaraṃ, na musalamantaraṃ, na dvinnaraṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā, na pāyamānāya, na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittīsu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārini, na maccharaṃ, na maṃsaṃ, na suraṃ, na merayaṃ, na thusodakaṃ pivanti, te ekāgārikā vā honti ekālopikā, dvāgārikā vā honti dvālopikā -pa- sattāgārikā vā honti sattālopikā, ekissāpi dattiyā yāpenti, dvīhipi dattīhi yāpenti -pa- sattahipi dattīhi yāpenti, ekāhikampi āhāraṃ āhārenti, dvīhikampi āhāraṃ āhārenti -pa- sattāhikampi āhāraṃ āhārenti. Iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikampi pariyāyabhattacho janānuyogamanuyuttā viharantīti.

Kim pana te Aggivessana tāvatakeneva yāpentīti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama. Appekadā bho Gotama uḷārāni uḷārāni khādanīyāni khādanti, uḷārāni uḷārāni bhojanāni bhuñjanti, uḷārāni uḷārāni sāyanīyāni sāyanti, uḷārāni uḷārāni pānāni pivanti. Te imaṃ kāyaṃ balaṃ gāhenti nāma brūhenti nāma medenti nāmāti.

Yaṃ kho te Aggivessana purimaṃ pahāya pacchā upacinanti. Evaṃ imassa kāyassa ācayāpacayo hoti. Kinti pana te Aggivessana cittabhāvanā sutāti. Cittabhāvanāya kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavatā puṭṭho samāno na sampāyāsi.

367. Atha kho Bhagavā Saccakaṃ Nigaṇṭhaputtaṃ etadavoca “yāpi kho te esā Aggivessana purimā kāyabhāvanā bhāsītā, sāpi ariyassa vinaye no dhammikā kāyabhāvanā. Kāyabhāvanampi<sup>1</sup> kho tvaṃ Aggivessana na aññāsi, kuto pana tvaṃ cittabhāvanaṃ jānissasi. Api ca Aggivessana yathā abhāvitakāyo ca hoti abhāvitacitto ca. Bhāvitakāyo ca hoti bhāvitacitto ca. Taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi, bhāsissāmī”ti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca—

---

1. Kāyabhāvanam hi (Sī, I, Ka)

368. Kathañca Aggivessana abhāvitakāyo ca hoti abhāvitacitto ca. Idha Aggivessana assutavato puthujjanassa uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno sukhasārāgī ca hoti, sukhasārāgitañca āpajjati. Tassa sā sukhā vedanā nirujjhati. Sukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷim khandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Tassa kho esā Aggivessana uppannāpi sukhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhāvitattā kāyassa. Uppannāpi dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhāvitattā cittassa. Yassa kassaci Aggivessana evaṃ ubhatopakkhaṃ uppannāpi sukhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhāvitattā kāyassa. Uppannāpi dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhāvitattā cittassa. Evam kho Aggivessana abhāvitakāyo ca hoti abhāvitacitto ca.

369. Kathañca Aggivessana bhāvitakāyo ca hoti bhāvitacitto ca. Idha Aggivessana sutavato ariyasāvakassa uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na sukhasārāgī ca hoti, na sukhasārāgitañca āpajjati. Tassa sā sukhā vedanā nirujjhati. Sukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷim khandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Tassa kho esā Aggivessana uppannāpi sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, bhāvitattā kāyassa. Uppannāpi dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, bhāvitattā cittassa. Yassa kassaci Aggivessana evaṃ ubhatopakkhaṃ uppannāpi sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, bhāvitattā kāyassa. Uppannāpi dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, bhāvitattā cittassa. Evam kho Aggivessana bhāvitakāyo ca hoti bhāvitacitto cāti.

370. Evam pasanno ahaṃ bhoto Gotamassa. Bhavaṃ hi Gotamo bhāvitakāyo ca hoti bhāvitacitto cāti. Addhā kho te ayaṃ Aggivessana āsajja upanīya vācā bhāsītā. Api ca te ahaṃ

byākarissāmi. Yato kho ahaṃ Aggivessana kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Taṃ vata me uppannā vā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, uppannā vā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti netam̐ ṭhānam<sup>1</sup> vijjatīti.

Na hi nūna<sup>2</sup> bhoto Gotamassa uppajjati tathārūpā sukhā vedanā, yathārūpā uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭheyya. Na hi nūna bhoto Gotamassa uppajjati tathārūpā dukkhā vedanā, yathārūpā uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭheyyāti.

371. Kiṃ hi no siyā Aggivessana. Idha me Aggivessana pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi “sambādhō gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā. Nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum̐. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan”ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana aparena samayena daharova samāno susukāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā akāmakānaṃ mātāpitūnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajim̐. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kimkusalagavesī anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesamāno yena Ālāro Kālāmo tenupasaṅkamim̐, upasaṅkamtivā Ālāraṃ Kālāmaṃ etadavocaṃ “icchāmahaṃ āvuso Kālāma imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritun̐”ti. Evaṃ vutte Aggivessana Ālāro Kālāmo maṃ etadavoca “viharatāyasmā, tādiso ayaṃ dhammo, yattha viññū puriso nacirasseva sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ sayam̐ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā”ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇim̐. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana tāvatakeneva oṭṭhapahatamattena lapitalāpanamattana nāṇavādaṇca vadāmi theravādaṇca. Jānāmi passāmīti ca paṭijānāmi ahañceva aññe ca. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etadahosi “na kho Ālāro Kālāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ kevalaṃ saddhāmattakena ‘sayam̐

1. Netam̐ kho ṭhānam̐ (Sī, I)

2. Na hanūna (Sī, Syā, Kam̐, I)

abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmī'ti pavedeti, addhā Āḷāro Kālāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ viharatī'ti.

Atha khvāhaṃ Aggivessana yena Āḷāro Kālāmo tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Āḷāraṃ Kālāmaṃ etadavocaṃ “kittāvatā no āvuso Kālāma imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti pavedesī'ti. Evaṃ vutte Aggivessana Āḷāro Kālāmo ākiñcaññāyatanam pavedesi. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etadahosi “na kho Āḷārasseva Kālāmassa atthi saddhā, mayhaṃpatthi saddhā. Na kho Āḷārasseva Kālāmassa atthi vīriyaṃ, mayhaṃpatthi vīriyaṃ. Na kho Āḷārasseva Kālāmassa atthi sati, mayhaṃpatthi sati. Na kho Āḷārasseva Kālāmassa atthi samādhi, mayhaṃpatthi samādhi. Na kho Āḷārasseva Kālāmassa atthi paññā, mayhaṃpatthi paññā. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ ‘yaṃ dhammaṃ Āḷāro Kālāmo sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmī'ti pavedeti, tassa dhammassa sacchikiriyāya padaheyyan'ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihaṣim.

Atha khvāhaṃ Aggivessana yena Āḷāro Kālāmo tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Āḷāraṃ Kālāmaṃ etadavocaṃ “ettāvatā no āvuso Kālāma imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesī'ti. Ettāvatā kho ahaṃ āvuso imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemīti. Ahampi kho āvuso ettāvatā imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti. Lābhā no āvuso, suladdhaṃ no āvuso, ye mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma. Iti yāhaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi. Yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi, tamahaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi. Iti yāhaṃ dhammaṃ jānāmi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi. Yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi, tamahaṃ dhammaṃ jānāmi. Iti yādiso ahaṃ, tādiso tuvaṃ. Yādiso tuvaṃ, tādiso ahaṃ. Ehi dāni āvuso ubhova santā imaṃ gaṇaṃ pariharāmāti.

Iti kho Aggivessana Ālāro Kālāmo ācariyo me samāno (attano)<sup>1</sup> antevāsiṃ maṃ samānaṃ attanā samasamaṃ ṭhapesi, uḷārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesi. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etadahosi “nāyaṃ dhammo nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yāvadeva ākiñcaññāyatanūpapattiya”ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana taṃ dhammaṃ analaṅkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbijja apakkamim.

372. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana kimkusalaḡavesī anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesaṃāno yena Udaḡo Rāmaputto tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Udaḡaṃ Rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ “icchāmaḡaṃ āvuso<sup>2</sup> imasmiṃ Dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritun”ti. Evaṃ vutte Aggivessana Udaḡo Rāmaputto maṃ etadavoca “viharatāyasmā, tādiso ayaṃ dhammo, yattha viññū puriso nacirasseva saḡaṃ ācariyaḡaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā”ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇim. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana tāvatakeneva oṭṭhapahatamattena lapitalāpanamattena ñāṇavādaṇca vadāmi theravādaṇca, jāṇāṃipassāṃmīti ca paṭijāṇāmi ahaṇceva aṇṇe ca. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etadahosi “na kho Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ kevalaṃ saddhāṃattakena ‘sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāṃmī’ti pavedesi, addhā Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ jāṇaṃ passaṃ viḡāsī”ti. Atha khvāḡaṃ Aggivessana yena Udaḡo Rāmaputto tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Udaḡaṃ Rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ “kittāvatā no āvuso Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāṃmīti pavedesi”ti. Evaṃ vutte Aggivessana Udaḡo Rāmaputto nevasaṇṇāṇāsaṇṇāyatanāṃ pavedesi. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etadahosi “na kho Rāmasseva aḡosi saddhā, mayhaṃpatthi saddhā. Na kho Rāmasseva aḡosi vīriyaṃ, mayhaṃpatthi vīriyaṃ. Na kho Rāmasseva aḡosi sati, mayhaṃpatthi sati. Na kho Rāmasseva aḡosi samādhi, mayhaṃpatthi samādhi. Na kho Rāmasseva aḡosi paṇṇā, mayhaṃpatthi paṇṇā. Yaṃnūṇaḡaṃ ‘yaṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāṃmī’ti pavedesi. Tassa dhammassa

1. ( ) natthi (Sī, I)

2. Passa pāsaraṇisutte (221) piṭṭhe.

sacchikiriyaṃ padaheyyaṃ”ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsim.

Atha khvāhaṃ Aggivessana yena Udako Rāmaputto tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Udaḥaṃ Rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ “ettāvatā no āvuso Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi”ti. Ettāvatā kho āvuso Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi. Ahampi kho āvuso ettāvatā imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi. Lābhā no āvuso, suladdhaṃ no āvuso. Ye mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma. Iti yaṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi. Yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi, taṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi. Iti yaṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo abhiññāsi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi. Yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi, taṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo abhiññāsi. Iti yādiso Rāmo ahosi, tādiso tuvaṃ. Yādiso tuvaṃ, tādiso Rāmo ahosi. Ehi dāni āvuso tuvaṃ imaṃ gaṇaṃ pariharāti. Iti kho Aggivessana Udako Rāmaputto sabrahmacārī me samāno ācariyaṭṭhāne ca maṃ ṭhapesi, uḷārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesi. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etadahosi “nāyaṃ dhammo nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yāvadeva nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpapattiyā”ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana taṃ dhammaṃ analaṅkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbijja apakkamim.

373. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana kimkusalaḥ gavesi anuttaraṃ santivarapaḍaṃ pariyesamāno Magadhesu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Uruvelā Senānigamo tadavasariṃ. Tatthaddasaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ bhūmibhāgaṃ pāsādikaṇca vanasaṇḍaṃ nadiṇca sandantiṃ setakaṃ supatitthaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ, samantā ca gocaraḥ gāmaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etadahosi “ramaṇiyo vata bho bhūmibhāgo, pāsādiko ca vanasaṇḍo, nadī ca sandati setakā supatitthā ramaṇiyā, samantā ca gocaraḥ gāmo, alaṃ vatidaṃ kulaputtassa

padhānatthikassa padhānāyāti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana tattheva nisīdīm alamidaṃ padhānāyā”ti.

374. Apissumaṃ Aggivessana tisso upamā paṭibhaṃsu anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā. Seyyathāpi Aggivessana allāṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ udaye nikkhittaṃ. Atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya “aggim abhinibbattessāmi tejo pātukarissāmī”ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Aggivessana, api nu so puriso amuṃ allāṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ udaye nikkhittaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimanthento aggim abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama. Taṃ kissa hetu, aduṃ hi bho Gotama allāṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ, taṅca pana udaye nikkhittaṃ. Yāvadeva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti. Evameva kho Aggivessana ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena ceva cittaṇa ca kāmehi avūpakaṭṭhā viharanti, yo ca nesaṃ kāmesu kāmaccando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapiṇḍā kāmapiṇḍāho, so ca ajjhataṃ na suppaṇiṇo hoti na suppaṭippassaddho. Opakkamikā cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tippā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, abhabbāva te nāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. No cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, abhabbāva te nāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ayaṃ kho maṃ Aggivessana paṭhamā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

375. Aparāpi kho maṃ Aggivessana dutiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā. Seyyathāpi Aggivessana allāṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ ārakā udakā thale nikkhittaṃ. Atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya “aggim abhinibbattessāmi tejo pātukarissāmī”ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Aggivessana, api nu so puriso amuṃ allāṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ ārakā udakā thale nikkhittaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimanthento aggim abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama. Taṃ kissa hetu, aduṃ hi bho Gotama allāṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ kiñcāpi ārakā udakā thale nikkhittaṃ. Yāvadeva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa

vighātassa bhāgī assāti. Evameva kho Aggivessana ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena ceva cittaṇa ca kāmehi vūpakaṭṭhā viharanti, yo ca nesaṃ kāmesu kāmaccando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapiṇāsā kāmapiṇāho, so ca ajjhataṃ na suppahīno hoti na suppaṭippassaddho. Opakkamikā cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tikkā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, abhabbāva te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. No cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tikkā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, abhabbāva te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ayaṃ kho maṃ Aggivessana dutiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

376. Aparāpi kho maṃ Aggivessana tatiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā. Seyyathāpi Aggivessana sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ ārakā udakā thale nikkhattaṃ. Atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya “aggim abhinibbattessāmi tejo pātukarissāmi”ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Aggivessana, api nu so puriso amuṃ sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ ārakā udakā thale nikkhattaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimanthento aggim abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti. Evaṃ bho Gotama. Taṃ kissa hetu, aduṃ hi bho Gotama sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ, taṃca pana ārakā udakā thale nikkhattanti. Evameva kho Aggivessana ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena ceva cittaṇa ca kāmehi vūpakaṭṭhā viharanti, yo ca nesaṃ kāmesu kāmaccando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapiṇāsā kāmapiṇāho, so ca ajjhataṃ suppahīno hoti suppaṭippassaddho. Opakkamikā cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tikkā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, bhabbāva te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. No cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tikkā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, bhabbāva te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ayaṃ kho maṃ Aggivessana tatiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā. Imā kho maṃ Aggivessana tisso upamā paṭibhaṃsu anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

377. Tassa mayham Aggivessana etadahosi “yaṁnūnāham dantebhidantamādhāya<sup>1</sup> jivhāya tālum āhacca cetasā cittam abhiniggaṇheyyam abhinippīleyyam abhisantāpeyyan”ti. So kho aham Aggivessana dantebhidantamādhāya jivhāya tālum āhacca cetasā cittam abhiniggaṇhāmi abhinippīlemi abhisantāpemi. Tassa mayham Aggivessana dantebhidantamādhāya jivhāya tālum āhacca cetasā cittam abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato kacchehi sedā muccanti. Seyyathāpi Aggivessana balavā puriso dubbalataram purisam sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā abhiniggaṇheyya abhinippīleyya abhisantāpeyya. Evameva kho me Aggivessana dantebhidantamādhāya jivhāya tālum āhacca cetasā cittam abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato kacchehi sedā muccanti. Āraddham kho pana me Aggivessana vīriyam hoti asallīnam, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā. Sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho teneva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. Evarūpāpi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

378. Tassa mayham Aggivessana etadahosi “yaṁnūnāham appāṇakamyeva jhānam jhāyeyyan”ti. So kho aham Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca assāsapassāse uparundhim. Tassa mayham Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu kaṇṇasotehi vātānam nikkhamantānam adhimatto saddo hoti. Seyyathāpi nāma kammāragaggariyā dhamamānāya adhimatto saddo hoti. Evameva kho me Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu kaṇṇasotehi vātānam nikkhamantānam adhimatto saddo hoti. Āraddham kho pana me Aggivessana vīriyam hoti asallīnam, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā. Sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho teneva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. Evarūpāpi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

Tassa mayham Aggivessana etadahosi “yaṁnūnāham appāṇakamyeva jhānam jhāyeyyan”ti. So kho aham Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca

---

1. Passa vitakkasaṇṭhānasutte (171) piṭṭhe.

kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā muddhani ūhananti<sup>1</sup>. Seyyathāpi Aggivessana balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhani abhimattheyya<sup>2</sup>. Evameva kho me Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā muddhani ūhananti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me Aggivessana vīriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā. Sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho teneva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. Evarūpāpi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ appāṇakaṃyeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyya”ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā honti. Seyyathāpi Aggivessana balavā puriso daḷhena varattakkhaṇḍena<sup>3</sup> sīse sīsaveṭhaṃ dadeyya. Evameva kho me Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā honti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me Aggivessana vīriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā. Sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho teneva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. Evarūpāpi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ appāṇakaṃyeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyya”ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā kucchīṃ parikantanti. Seyyathāpi Aggivessana dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā

---

1. Ūhanti (Sī), ohananti (Syā, Kaṃ), uhananti (Ka)

2. Muddhānaṃ abhimanttheyya (Sī, I), muddhānaṃ abhimattheyya (Syā, Kaṃ)

3. Varattakabandhanena (Sī)

tiṇhena govikantanena kucchiṃ parikanteyya. Evameva kho me Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ parikantanti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me Aggivessana vīriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā. Sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho teneva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. Evarūpāpi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ appāṇakaṃyeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyya”ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimatto kāyasmīṃ ḍāho hoti. Seyyathāpi Aggivessana dve balavanto purisā dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ nānābhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ samparitāpeyyuṃ. Evameva kho me Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimatto kāyasmīṃ ḍāho hoti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me Aggivessana vīriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā. Sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho teneva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. Evarūpāpi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Apissu maṃ Aggivessana devatā disvā evamāhaṃsu “kālaṅkato samaṇo Gotamo”ti. Ekaccā devatā evamāhaṃsu “na kālaṅkato samaṇo Gotamo, api ca kālaṅkarotī”ti. Ekaccā devatā evamāhaṃsu “na kālaṅkato samaṇo Gotamo, napi kālaṅkaroti. Arahaṃ samaṇo Gotamo, vihārotveva so<sup>1</sup> Arahato evarūpo hotī”ti<sup>2</sup>.

379. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ sabbaso āhārupacchedāya paṭipajjeyya”ti. Atha kho maṃ Aggivessana devatā

---

1. Vihārotveveso (Sī)

2. Vihārotveveso Arahato”ti (?)

upasaṅkamitvā etadavocum “mā kho tvaṃ mārisa sabbaso āhārupacchedāya paṭipajji. Sace kho tvaṃ mārisa sabbaso āhārupacchedāya paṭipajjissasi, tassa te mayaṃ dibbaṃ ojaṃ lomakūpehi ajjhohāressāma<sup>1</sup>, tāya tvaṃ yāpessasi”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etadahosi “ahañceva kho pana sabbaso ajajjitam<sup>2</sup> paṭijāneyyaṃ. Imā ca me devatā dibbaṃ ojaṃ lomakūpehi ajjhohāreyyūṃ<sup>3</sup>, tāya cāhaṃ yāpeyyaṃ, taṃ mamassa musā”ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana tā devatā paccācikkhāmi “halan”ti vadāmi.

380. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ thokaṃ thokaṃ āhāraṃ āhāreyyaṃ pasataṃ pasataṃ, yadi vā muggayūsaṃ yadi vā kulatthayūsaṃ yadi vā kaḷāyayūsaṃ yadi vā hareṇukayūsaṃ”ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana thokaṃ thokaṃ āhāraṃ āhāresim̐ pasataṃ pasataṃ, yadi vā muggayūsaṃ yadi vā kulatthayūsaṃ yadi vā kaḷāyayūsaṃ yadi vā hareṇukayūsaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana thokaṃ thokaṃ āhāraṃ āhārayato pasataṃ pasataṃ, yadi vā muggayūsaṃ yadi vā kulatthayūsaṃ yadi vā kaḷāyayūsaṃ yadi vā hareṇukayūsaṃ, adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti. Seyyathāpi nāma āsītikapabbāni vā kāḷapabbāni vā, evamevassu me aṅgapaccaṅgāni bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma oṭṭhapadaṃ, evamevassu me ānisadaṃ hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma vaṭṭanāvaḷī, evamevassu me piṭṭhikaṇṭako uṇṇatāvanato hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma jarasālāya gopāṇasiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti, evamevassu me phāsuḷiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma gambhīre udapāṇe udakatārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti, evamevassu me akkhikūpesu akkhitārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma tittakālābu āmakacchinno vātātapena saṃphuṭito hoti sammilāto, evamevassu me sīsacchavi saṃphuṭitā hoti

---

1. Ajjhoharissāma (Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)

2. Ajaddhukaṃ (Sī, I), jaddhukaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)

3. Ajjhohareyyūṃ (Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)

sammilātā tāyevappāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana udaracchaviṃ parimasissāmīti piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃyeva pariggaṇhāmi, piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ parimasissāmīti udaracchaviṃyeva pariggaṇhāmi. Yāvassu me Aggivessana udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ allīnā hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana vaccaṃ vā mutthaṃ vā karissāmīti tattheva avakujjo papatāmi tāyevappāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana imeva kāyaṃ assāsento paṇiṇā gattāni anumajjāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana paṇiṇā gattāni anumajjato pūtimūlāni lomāni kāyasmā papatanti tāyevappāhāratāya. Apissu maṃ Aggivessana manussā disvā evamāhaṃsu “kāḷo samaṇo Gotamo”ti. Ekacce manussā evamāhaṃsu “na kāḷo samaṇo Gotamo, sāmo samaṇo Gotamo”ti. Ekacce manussā evamāhaṃsu “na kāḷo samaṇo Gotamo napi sāmo, maṅguracchavi samaṇo Gotamo”ti. Yāvassu me Aggivessana tāva parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto upahato hoti tāyevappāhāratāya.

381. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etadahosi “ye kho keci atītamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayīṃsu, etāvaparamaṃ nayito bhiyyo. Yepi hi keci anāgatamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayissanti, etāvaparamaṃ nayito bhiyyo. Yepi hi keci etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, etāvaparamaṃ nayito bhiyyo. Na kho paṇāhaṃ imāya kaṭukāya dukkarakārikāya adhigacchāmi uttari manussadhammā alamariyaññadassanavisesaṃ. Siyā nu kho añño maggo bodhāyā”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi “abhijānāmi kho paṇāhaṃ pitu Sakkassa kammante sītāya jambucchāyāya nisinno vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitā. Siyā nu kho eso maggo bodhāyā”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana satānusāri viññāṇaṃ ahosi “eseva maggo bodhāyā”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etadahosi “kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ tassa sukhassa bhāyāmi, yaṃ taṃ sukhaṃ aññatreva kāmehi

aññatra akusalehi dhammehī”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etadahosi “na kho ahaṃ tassa sukhassa bhāyāmi, yaṃ taṃ sukhaṃ aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehī”ti.

382. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etadahosi “na kho taṃ sukaraṃ sukhaṃ adhigantun evaṃ adhimattakasimānaṃ pattakāyena. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāreyyaṃ odanakummāsaṃ”ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāresim odanakummāsaṃ. Tena kho pana maṃ Aggivessana samayena pañca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū paccupaṭṭhitā honti “yaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ adhigamissati, taṃ no ārocessatī”ti. Yato kho ahaṃ Aggivessana oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāresim odanakummāsaṃ, atha me te pañca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū nibbijja pakkamimsu “bāhulliko<sup>2</sup> samaṇo Gotamo padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāyā”ti.

383. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāretvā balaṃ gahetvā vivicca kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Evarūpāpi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Evarūpāpi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesim, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Evarūpāpi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati parisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Evarūpāpi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

384. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneṇjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ

1. Pañcavaggiyā (Aññasuttetu)

2. Bāhuliko (Sī, I) Saṃghabhedasikkhāpadaṭṭikāya sameti.

anussarāmi. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ  
 anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me Aggivessana rattiya  
 paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo  
 vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa  
 viharato. Evarūpāpi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na  
 pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

385. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe  
 vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ  
 cutūpapātañāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena  
 atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte  
 suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi -pa-.  
 Ayaṃ kho me Aggivessana rattiya majjhime yāme dutiya vijjā adhigatā,  
 avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ  
 appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Evarūpāpi kho me Aggivessana  
 uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

386. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe  
 vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ  
 khayañāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ  
 abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ  
 dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini  
 paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ  
 abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ āsavasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ  
 āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini  
 paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato  
 kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha,  
 avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ “vimuttam”iti ñāṇaṃ ahosi,  
 “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti  
 abbhaññāsim. Ayaṃ kho me Aggivessana rattiya pacchime yāme tatiya vijjā  
 adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno,

yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Evarūpāpi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

387. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Aggivessana anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desetā, apissu maṃ ekameko evaṃ maññati “mamevārabha samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti”ti. Na kho panetaṃ Aggivessana evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yāvadeva viññāpanatthāya Tathāgato paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana tassāyeva kathāya pariyosāne tasmiṃyeva purimasmiṃ samādhinimitte ajjhattameva cittaṃ saṇṭhapemi sannisāдеми, ekodiṃ karomi, samādahāmi “yena sudaṃ niccakappaṃ viharāmi”ti.

Okappaniyametaṃ bho Gotamassa. Yathā taṃ Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa. Abhijānāti kho pana bhavaṃ Gotamo “divā supitā”ti. Abhijānāmaṃ Aggivessana gimhānaṃ pacchime māse pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ paññapetvā dakkhiṇena passena sato sampajāno niddaṃ okkamitāti. Etaṃ kho bho Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammohavihārasmiṃ vadantīti. Na kho Aggivessana ettāvatā sammūḷho vā hoti asammūḷho vā, api ca Aggivessana yathā sammūḷho ca hoti asammūḷho ca, taṃ suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karohi bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhoṭi kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca—

388. Yassa kassaci Aggivessana ye āsavā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatiṃ jātijarāmaṇiyā appahīnā, tamahaṃ sammūḷhoti vadāmi, āsavānaṃ hi Aggivessana appahānā sammūḷho hoti. Yassa kassaci Aggivessana ye āsavā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatiṃ jātijarāmaṇiyā pahīnā, tamahaṃ asammūḷhoti vadāmi, āsavānaṃ hi Aggivessana pahānā asammūḷho hoti.

Tathāgatassa kho Aggivessana ye āsavā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatiṃ jātijarāmaṇiyā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ

anuppādadhammā. Seyyathāpi Aggivessana tālo matthakacchinno abhabbo puna virūḷhiyā. Evameva kho Aggivessana Tathāgatassa ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppādadhammāti.

389. Evaṃ vutte Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantam etadavoca “acchariyam bho Gotama, abbhutam bho Gotama, yāvañcidam bho Gotamassa evam āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa upanītehi vacanappathehi samudācariyamānassa chavivaṇṇo ceva pariyodāyati, mukhavaṇṇo ca vipassīdati, yathā tam Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa. Abhijānāmahaṃ bho Gotama Pūraṇam Kassapaṃ vādena vadam samārabhitā, sopi mayā vādena vadam samāraddho aññenaññam paṭicari, bahiddhā katham apanāmesi, kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātvākāsi. Bhoto pana<sup>1</sup> Gotamassa evam āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa upanītehi vacanappathehi samudācariyamānassa chavivaṇṇo ceva pariyodāyati, mukhavaṇṇo ca vipassīdati, yathā tam Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa. Abhijānāmahaṃ bho Gotama Makkhalim Gosālam -pa- Ajitam Kesakambalam. Pakudham Kaccāyanam. Sañjayam Belaṭṭhaputtam. Nigaṇṭham Nāṭaputtam vādena vadam samārabhitā, sopi mayā vādena vadam samāraddho aññenaññam paṭicari, bahiddhā katham apanāmesi, kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātvākāsi. Bhoto pana Gotamassa evam āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa upanītehi vacanappathehi samudācariyamānassa chavivaṇṇo ceva pariyodāyati, mukhavaṇṇo ca vipassīdati, yathā tam Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa. Handa ca dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇīyā”ti. Yassadāni tvaṃ Aggivessana kālam maññasīti. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmiti.

Mahāsaccakasuttam niṭṭhitam chaṭṭham.

---

1. Bhoto kho pana (Sī)

### 7. Cūḷatanḥāsasāṅkhasutta

390. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattḥiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Sakko Devānamindo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Sakko Devānamindo Bhagavantam etadavoca “kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsāṅkhasavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayo gakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan”ti.

Idha Devānaminda bhikkhuno sutam hoti “sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyā”ti, evaṃ cetam Devānaminda bhikkhuno sutam hoti “sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyā”ti. So sabbam dhammam abhijānāti, sabbam dhammam abhiññāya sabbam dhammam pariānāti, sabbam dhammam pariññāya yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā. So tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṇissaggānupassī viharati. So tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto virāgānupassī viharanto nirodhānupassī viharanto paṇissaggānupassī viharanto na kiñci loke upādiyati, anupādiyaṃ na paritassati, aparitassam paccattaññeva parinibbāyati, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyā”ti pajānāti. Ettāvatā kho Devānaminda bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsāṅkhasavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānanti.

Atha kho Sakko Devānamindo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

391. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etadahosi “kiṃ nu kho so yakkho Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhisamecca anumodi, udāhu no. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ taṃ yakkhaṃ jāneyyaṃ yadi vā so yakkho Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhisamecca

anumodi, yadi vā no”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya. Evameva Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde antarahito devesu Tāvatisesū pāturahosi. Tena kho pana samayena Sakko Devānamindo Ekaṇḍarīke uyyāne dibbehi pañcahi tūriyasatchi<sup>1</sup> samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti. Addasā kho Sakko Devānamindo āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūratova āgacchantāṃ, disvāna tāni dibbāni pañca tūriyasatāni paṭippaṇāmetvā yenāyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca “ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgataṃ mārisa Moggallāna, cirassaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna imaṃ pariyāyaṃ akāsi, yadidaṃ idhāgamanāya. Nisīda mārisa Moggallāna, idamāsanaṃ paññattan”ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Sakkopi kho Devānamindo aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sakkaṃ Devānamindaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etadavoca “yathā kathaṃ pana kho Kosiya Bhagavā saṅkhittena taṇḥāsasaṅkhasavimuttiṃ abhāsi, sādhu mayampi etissā kathāya bhāgino assāma savanāyā”ti.

392. Mayaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna bahukiccā bahukaraṇīyā appeva sakena karaṇīyena, api ca devānaṃyeva Tāvatisānaṃ karaṇīyena. Api ca mārisa Moggallāna sussutaṃyeva hoti suggahitaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ, yaṃ no khippameva antaradhāyati. Bhūtapubbaṃ mārisa Moggallāna devāsurasāṅgāmo samupabyūḷho<sup>2</sup> aho. Tasmim kho pana mārisa Moggallāna saṅgāme devā jinimso asurā parājinimso. So kho ahaṃ mārisa Moggallāna taṃ saṅgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijitasāṅgāmo, tato paṭinivattitvā Vejayantaṃ nāma pāsādaṃ māpesim. Vejayantassa kho mārisa Moggallāna pāsādassa ekasataṃ niyyūhaṃ, ekekasmim niyyūhe sattasatta kūṭāgārasatāni, ekamekasmim kūṭāgāre sattasatta accharāyo, ekamekissā accharāya sattasatta paricārikāyo. Iccheyyāsi no

---

1. Turiyasatchi (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Samūpabyūḷho (Syā, Kaṃ), samūpabbūḷho (Sī)

tvam mārīsa Moggallāna Vejāyantaṃ pāsādaṃ rāmaṇeyyakam dattūhanti.  
Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tuṇhībhaveṇa.

393. Atha kho Sakko ca Devānamindo Vessavaṇo ca mahārājā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ purakkhatvā yena Vejāyanto pāsādo tenupasaṅkamimsu. Addasaṃsu kho Sakkassa Devānamindaṃ paricārikāyo āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ, disvā ottappamānā hiriyamānā sakaṃ sakaṃ ovaraṃ pavisiṃsu, seyyathāpi nāma suṇisaṃ sasuraṃ disvā ottappati hiriyati. Evameva sakkassa devānamindaṃ paricārikāyo āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ disvā ottappamānā hiriyamānā sakaṃ sakaṃ ovaraṃ pavisiṃsu. Atha kho Sakko ca Devānamindo Vessavaṇo ca mahārājā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ Vejāyante pāsāde anucaṅkamāpenti anuvicārāpenti. Idampi mārīsa Moggallāna passa Vejāyantaṃ pāsādaṃ rāmaṇeyyakam, idampi mārīsa Moggallāna passa Vejāyantaṃ pāsādaṃ rāmaṇeyyakanti. Sobhati idaṃ āyasmato Kosiyaṃsa, yathā taṃ pubbe katapuñṇassa. Manussāpi kiñcīdeva rāmaṇeyyakam disvā<sup>1</sup> evamāhaṃsu “sobhati vata bho yathā devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ”ti. Tayidaṃ āyasmato Kosiyaṃsa sobhati, yathā taṃ pubbe katapuñṇassati. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānaṃ etadahosi “atibālhaṃ kho ayaṃ yakkho pamatto viharati. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ imaṃ yakkhaṃ saṃvejeyyaṃ”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsi<sup>2</sup>. Yathā Vejāyantaṃ pāsādaṃ pādaṅguṭṭhakeṇa saṅkappaṃ sampakappaṃ sampavedhesi. Atha kho sakko ca devānamindo Vessavaṇo ca mahārājā devā ca Tāvatisā acchariyabbhutaṃcittajātā ahesuṃ “acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho samaṇassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvātā. Yatra hi nāma dibbabbhavaṇaṃ pādaṅguṭṭhakeṇa saṅkappaṃ sampakappaṃ sampavedhessati”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Sakkaṃ Devānamindaṃ saṃviggāṃ lomahaṭṭhajātaṃ viditvā Sakkaṃ Devānamindaṃ etadavoca “yathā kathaṃ pana kho Kosiya Bhagavā saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ abhāsi, sādhu mayampi etissā kathāya bhāgino assāma savanāyā”ti.

1. Dīṭṭhā (Sī, I, Ka)

2. Abhisaṅkhāresi (Ka), abhisaṅkhāreti (Syā, Kam)

394. Idhāhaṃ mārisa Moggallāna yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim,  
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsim, ekamantaṃ  
 t̥hito kho ahaṃ mārisa Moggallāna Bhagavantam etadavocaṃ “kittāvatā nu  
 kho bhante bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhasavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho  
 accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho  
 devamanussānan”ti. Evaṃ vutte mārisa Moggallāna Bhagavā maṃ  
 etadavoca “idha Devānaminda bhikkhuno sutam hoti ‘sabbe dhammā nālaṃ  
 abhinivesāyā’ti. Evaṃ cetam Devānaminda bhikkhuno sutam hoti ‘sabbe  
 dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyā’ti, so sabbam dhammam abhijānāti, sabbam  
 dhammam abhiññāya sabbam dhammam parijānāti, sabbam dhammam  
 pariññāya yaṃ kiñci vedanam vedeti sukham vā dukkham vā  
 adukkhamasukham vā. So tāsū vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati,  
 virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati.  
 So tāsū vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto virāgānupassī viharanto  
 nirodhānupassī viharanto paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto na kiñci loke  
 upādiyati, anupādiyam na paritassati, aparitassam paccattaññeva  
 parinibbāyati, ‘khīṇa jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam,  
 nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāti. Ettāvataṃ kho Devānaminda bhikkhu  
 saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhasavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī  
 accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan”ti. Evaṃ kho  
 me mārisa Moggallāna Bhagavā saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhasavimuttim  
 abhāsīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Sakkassa Devānamindassa bhāsitaṃ  
 abhinanditvā anumoditvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā  
 bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya. Evameva devesu  
 tāvatiṃsesu antarahito Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde pāturahosi. Atha kho  
 Sakkassa Devānamindassa paricārikāyo acirapakkante āyasmante  
 Mahāmoggallāne Sakkam Devānamindam etadavocum “eso nu te mārisa so  
 Bhagavā Satthā”ti. Na kho me mārisa so Bhagavā Satthā, sabrahmacārī me  
 eso āyasmā Mahāmoggallānoti. Lābhā te mārisa, (suladdham te mārisa)<sup>1</sup>,  
 yassa te sabrahmacārī evaṃmahiddhiko evaṃmahānubhāvo, aho nūna te so  
 Bhagavā Satthāti.

---

1. ( ) natthi (Sī, I)

395. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantam etadavoca “abhi jānāti no bhante Bhagavā ahu<sup>1</sup> nātaññatarassa mahesakkhassa yakkhassa saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ bhāsita”<sup>2</sup>. Abhi jānāma haṃ Moggallāna, idha Sakko Devānamindo yena haṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Moggallāna Sakko Devānamindo maṃ etadavoca “kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ”<sup>ti</sup>. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Moggallāna Sakkaṃ Devānamindaṃ etadavocaṃ “idha Devānaminda bhikkhuno sutam hoti ‘sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyā’<sup>ti</sup>. Evaṃ cetaṃ Devānaminda bhikkhuno sutam hoti ‘sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyā’<sup>ti</sup>. So sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhi jānāti, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya sabbaṃ dhammaṃ pari jānāti, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ pariññāya yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā. So tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. So tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto virāgānupassī viharanto nirodhānupassī viharanto paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto na kiñci loke upādiyati, anupādiyaṃ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati, ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’<sup>ti</sup> pajānāti. Ettāvatā kho Devānaminda bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ”<sup>ti</sup>. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ Moggallāna abhi jānāmi “sakkassa Devānamindassa saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ bhāsita”<sup>ti</sup><sup>2</sup>.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Cūḷataṇhāsaṅkhayasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

1. Ahunaññeva (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Abhāsittāti (Ka)

### 8. Mahātaṇhāsaṅkhasutta

396. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Sātissa nāma bhikkhuno kevaṭṭaputtassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti “tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati anaññaṃ”ti. Assosum kho sambahulā bhikkhū Sātissa kira nāma bhikkhuno kevaṭṭaputtassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ “tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati anaññaṃ”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Sātiṃ bhikkhum kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etadavocum “saccaṃ kira te āvuso Sāti evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ ‘tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati anaññaṃ’ti”. Evaṃbyā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati anaññaṃti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Sātiṃ bhikkhum kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetukāmā samanuyuñjanti samanugāhanti samanubhāsanti “mā evaṃ āvuso Sāti avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, anekapariyāyenāvuso Sāti paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ‘aññaṃ paccayā natthi viññāṇassa sambhavo’ti”. Evampi kho Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tehi bhikkhūhi samanuyuñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno tadeva pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmāsā abhinivissa voharati “evaṃbyā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati anaññaṃ”ti.

397. Yato kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhimsu Sātiṃ bhikkhum kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etadavocum—Sātissa nāma bhante bhikkhuno kevaṭṭaputtassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ

uppannam “tathāham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, yathā tadevidam viññāṇam sandhāvati saṁsarati anaññan”ti. Assumha kho mayam bhante Sātissa kira nāma bhikkhuno kevaṭṭaputtassa evarūpaṁ pāpakaṁ diṭṭhigataṁ uppannam “tathāham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, yathā tadevidam viññāṇam sandhāvati saṁsarati anaññan”ti. Atha kho mayam bhante yena Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tenupasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamitvā Sātim bhikkhum kevaṭṭaputtaṁ etadavocumha “saccaṁ kira te āvuso Sāti evarūpaṁ pāpakaṁ diṭṭhigataṁ uppannam ‘tathāham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, yathā tadevidam viññāṇam sandhāvati saṁsarati anaññan’ti”. Evam vutte bhante Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto amhe etadavoca “evambyā kho aham āvuso Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, yathā tadevidam viññāṇam sandhāvati saṁsarati anaññan”ti. Atha kho mayam bhante sātim bhikkhum kevaṭṭaputtaṁ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetukāmā samanuyuñjimha samanugāhimha samanubhāsimha “mā evam āvuso Sāti avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evam vadeyya, anekapariyāyenāvuso Sāti paṭiccasamuppannam viññāṇam vuttaṁ Bhagavatā ‘aññatra paccayā natthi viññāṇassa sambhavo’ti”. Evampi kho bhante Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto amhehi samanuyuñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno tadeva pāpakaṁ diṭṭhigataṁ thāmasā parāmasā abhinivissa voharati “evambyā kho aham āvuso Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, yathā tadevidam viññāṇam sandhāvati saṁsarati anaññan”ti. Yato kho mayam bhante nāsakkhimha Sātim bhikkhum kevaṭṭaputtaṁ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum. Atha mayam etamattham Bhagavato ārocemāti.

398. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi “ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Sātim bhikkhum kevaṭṭaputtaṁ āmantehi ‘Satthā tam āvuso Sāti āmanteti’ti”. “Evam bhante”ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sātim bhikkhum kevaṭṭaputtaṁ etadavoca “Satthā tam āvuso Sāti āmanteti”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā

Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ Bhagavā etadavoca “saccaṃ kira te Sāti evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ ‘tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati anaññaṃ’ti”. Evambyā kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati anaññanti. Katamaṃ taṃ Sāti viññāṇanti. Yvāyaṃ bhante vado vedeyyo, tatra tatra kalyāṇapāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedetīti. Kassa nu kho nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mayā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsi, nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ vuttaṃ “aññatra paccayā natthi viññāṇassa sambhavo”ti. Atha ca pana tvaṃ moghapurisa attanā duggahitena amhe ceva abbhācikkhasi, attānañca khaṇasi, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavasi. Taṃ hi te moghapurisa bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.

399. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nāyaṃ Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto usmikatopi imasmiṃ dhammavinaye”ti. Kiṃ hi siyā bhante, no hetam bhanteti. Evaṃ vutte Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ viditvā Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etadavoca “paññāyissasi kho tvaṃ moghapurisa etena sakena pāpakena diṭṭhigatena. Idhāhaṃ bhikkhū paṭipucchissāmi”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “tumhepi me bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha, yathāyaṃ Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto attanā duggahitena amhe ceva abbhācikkhati, attānañca khaṇati, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati”ti. No hetam bhante. Anekapariyāyena hi no bhante paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā “aññatra paccayā natthi viññāṇassa sambhavo”ti, sādhu sādhu bhikkhave, sādhu kho me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha, anekapariyāyena hi vo bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ vuttaṃ mayā “aññatra paccayā natthi viññāṇassa sambhavo”ti. Atha ca panāyaṃ Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto attanā duggahitena amhe ceva abbhācikkhati, attānañca khaṇati, bahuñca

apuññaṃ pasavati. Taṃ hi tassa moghapurisassa bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.

400. Yaṃ yadeva bhikkhave paccayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, tena teneva viññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati<sup>1</sup>. Cakkhuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, cakkhuviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Sotaṇca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, sotaviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Ghāṇaṇca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, ghāṇaviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Jivhaṇca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, jivhāviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Kāyaṇca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, kāyaviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Manaṇca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, manoviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yaṃ yadeva paccayaṃ paṭicca aggi jalati, tena teneva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Kaṭṭhaṇca paṭicca aggi jalati, kaṭṭhaggitveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Sakalikaṇca paṭicca aggi jalati, sakalikaggitveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Tiṇaṇca paṭicca aggi jalati, tiṇaggitveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Gomayaṇca paṭicca aggi jalati, gomayaggitveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Thusaṇca paṭicca aggi jalati, thusaggitveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Saṅkāraṇca paṭicca aggi jalati, saṅkāraggitveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Evameva kho bhikkhave yaṃ yadeva paccayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, tena teneva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Cakkhuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, cakkhuviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Sotaṇca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, sotaviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Ghāṇaṇca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, ghāṇaviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Jivhaṇca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, jivhāviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Kāyaṇca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, kāyaviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Manaṇca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, manoviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

401. Bhūtamidanti bhikkhave passathāti. Evaṃ bhante. Tadāhārasambhavanti bhikkhave passathāti. Evaṃ bhante. Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ nirodhadhammanti bhikkhave passathāti. Evaṃ bhante. Bhūtamidaṃ nossūti bhikkhave kaṅkhato uppajjati vicikicchāti. Evaṃ bhante. Tadāhārasambhavaṃ nossūti

---

1. Saṅkhaṃ gacchati (Sī, I)

bhikkhave kaṅkhato uppajjati vicikicchāti. Evaṃ bhante. Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ nossūti bhikkhave kaṅkhato uppajjati vicikicchāti. Evaṃ bhante. Bhūtamidanti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā vicikicchā, sā pahīyatīti. Evaṃ bhante. Tadāhārasambhavanti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā vicikicchā, sā pahīyatīti. Evaṃ bhante. Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ nirodhadhammanti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā vicikicchā, sā pahīyatīti. Evaṃ bhante. Bhūtamidanti bhikkhave itipi vo ettha nibbicikicchāti. Evaṃ bhante. Tadāhārasambhavanti bhikkhave itipi vo ettha nibbicikicchāti. Evaṃ bhante. Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ nirodhadhammanti bhikkhave itipi vo ettha nibbicikicchāti. Evaṃ bhante. Bhūtamidanti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhanti. Evaṃ bhante. Tadāhārasambhavanti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhanti. Evaṃ bhante. Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ nirodhadhammanti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhanti. Evaṃ bhante. Imaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave diṭṭhiṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ allīyetha kelāyetha dhanāyetha mamāyetha, api nu me tumhe bhikkhave kullūpamaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājāneyyātha nittharaṇatthāya, no gahaṇatthāyāti. No hetuṃ bhante. Imaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave diṭṭhiṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ na allīyetha na kelāyetha na dhanāyetha na mamāyetha, api nu me tumhe bhikkhave kullūpamaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājāneyyātha nittharaṇatthāya, no gahaṇatthāyāti. Evaṃ bhante.

402. Cattārome bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya. Katame cattāro. Kabaḷikāro āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, manosañcetanā tatiyā, viññāṇaṃ catutthaṃ. Ime ca bhikkhave cattāro āhārā kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā. Ime cattāro āhārā taṇhānidānā taṇhāsamudayā taṇhājātikā taṇhāpabhavā. Taṇhā cāyaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā. Taṇhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vidanājātikā vedanāpabhavā. Vedanā cāyaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā. Vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā

phassapabhavā. Phasso cāyaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo  
 kiṃjātiko kiṃpabhavo. Phasso saḷāyatananidāno saḷāyatanasamudayo  
 saḷāyatana-jātiko saḷāyatanapabhavo. Saḷāyatanam cidaṃ bhikkhave  
 kiṃnidānam kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikam kiṃpabhavam. Saḷāyatanam  
 nāmarūpanidānam nāmarūpasamudayaṃ nāmarūpa-jātikam  
 nāmarūpapabhavam. Nāmarūpaṃ cidaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānam  
 kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikam kiṃpabhavam. Nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇanidānam  
 viññāṇasamudayaṃ viññāṇa-jātikam viññāṇapabhavam. Viññāṇam cidaṃ  
 bhikkhave kiṃnidānam kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikam kiṃpabhavam.  
 Viññāṇam saṅkhāranidānam saṅkhārasamudayaṃ saṅkhāra-jātikam  
 saṅkhārapabhavam. Saṅkhārā cime bhikkhave kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā  
 kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā. Saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjā-jātikā  
 avijjāpabhavā. Iti kho bhikkhave avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā  
 viññāṇam, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam,  
 saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā,  
 taṇhāpaccayā upādānam, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti,  
 jātipaccayā jarāmarañam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā  
 sambhavanti, evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

403. “Jātipaccayā jarāmarañan”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, jātipaccayā  
 nu kho bhikkhave jarāmarañam no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha<sup>1</sup> hotīti. Jātipaccayā  
 bhante jarāmarañam, evaṃ no ettha hoti<sup>2</sup> “jātipaccayā jarāmarañan”ti.  
 “Bhavapaccayā jātī”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, bhavapaccayā nu kho  
 bhikkhave jātī no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Bhavapaccayā bhante jātī, evaṃ  
 no ettha hoti “bhavapaccayā jātī”ti. “Upādānapaccayā bhavo”ti iti kho  
 panetaṃ vuttaṃ, upādānapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave bhavo no vā, kathaṃ vā  
 ettha hotīti. Upādānapaccayā bhante bhavo, evaṃ no ettha hoti  
 “upādānapaccayā bhavo”ti. “Taṇhāpaccayā upādānan”ti iti kho panetaṃ  
 vuttaṃ, taṇhāpaccayā nu kho bhikkhave upādānam no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha  
 hotīti. Taṇhāpaccayā bhante upādānam, evaṃ no ettha hoti “taṇhāpaccayā  
 upādānan”ti.

---

1. Kathaṃ vā vo ettha (?)

2. Evaṃ no ettha hotīti (Ka)

“Vedanāpaccayā taṇhā”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, vedanāpaccayā nu kho bhikkhave taṇhā no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Vedanāpaccayā bhante taṇhā, evaṃ no ettha hoti “vedanāpaccayā taṇhā”ti. “Phassapaccayā vedanā”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, phassapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave vedanā no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Phassapaccayā bhante vedanā, evaṃ no ettha hoti “phassapaccayā vedanā”ti. “Saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave phasso no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Saḷāyatanapaccayā bhante phasso, evaṃ no ettha hoti “saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso”ti. “Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave saḷāyatanaṃ no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Nāmarūpapaccayā bhante saḷāyatanaṃ, evaṃ no ettha hoti “nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ”ti. “Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Viññāṇapaccayā bhante nāmarūpaṃ, evaṃ no ettha hoti “viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ”ti. “Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, saṅkhārapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ, no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Saṅkhārapaccayā bhante viññāṇaṃ, evaṃ no ettha hoti “saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ”ti. “Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, avijjāpaccayā nu kho bhikkhave saṅkhārā no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Avijjāpaccayā bhante saṅkhārā, evaṃ no ettha hoti “avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā”ti.

404. Sādhū bhikkhave. Iti kho bhikkhave tumhepi evaṃ vadetha, ahampi evaṃ vadāmi, imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati. Yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparideva dukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

405. “Jātinirodhā jarāmarañanirodho”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ,  
jātinirodhā nu kho bhikkhave jarāmarañanirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha  
hotīti. Jātinirodhā bhante jarāmarañanirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti  
“jātinirodhā jarāmarañanirodho”ti. “Bhavanirodhā jātinirodho”ti iti kho  
panetaṃ vuttaṃ, bhavanirodhā nu kho bhikkhave jātinirodho no vā, kathaṃ  
vā ettha hotīti. Bhavanirodhā bhante jātinirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti  
“bhavanirodhā jātinirodho”ti. “Upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho”ti iti kho  
panetaṃ vuttaṃ, upādānanirodhā nu kho bhikkhave bhavanirodho no vā,  
kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Upādānanirodhā bhante bhavanirodho, evaṃ no ettha  
hoti “upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho”ti. “Taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho”ti iti  
kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, taṇhānirodhā nu kho bhikkhave upādānanirodho no  
vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Taṇhānirodhā bhante upādānanirodho, evaṃ no  
ettha hoti “taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho”ti. “Vedanānirodhā  
taṇhānirodho”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, vedanānirodhā nu kho bhikkhave  
taṇhānirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Vedanānirodhā bhante  
taṇhānirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti “vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho”ti.  
“Phassanirodhā vedanānirodho”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, phassanirodhā nu  
kho bhikkhave vedanānirodho no vā kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Phassanirodhā  
bhante vedanānirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti “phassanirodhā vedanānirodho”ti.  
“Saḷāyatanirodhā phassanirodho”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ,  
saḷāyatanirodhā nu kho bhikkhave phassanirodho no

vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Saḷāyatanaṇirodhā bhante phassaṇirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti “saḷāyatanaṇirodhā phassaṇirodho”ti. “Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatanaṇirodho”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, nāmarūpanirodhā nu kho bhikkhave saḷāyatanaṇirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti.

Nāmarūpanirodhā bhante saḷāyatanaṇirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti “nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatanaṇirodho”ti. “Viññāṇaṇirodhā nāmarūpanirodho”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Viññāṇaṇirodhā nu kho bhikkhave nāmarūpanirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Viññāṇaṇirodhā bhante nāmarūpanirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti “viññāṇaṇirodhā nāmarūpanirodho”ti. “Saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, saṅkhāraṇirodhā nu kho bhikkhave viññāṇaṇirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Saṅkhāraṇirodhā bhante viññāṇaṇirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti “saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho”ti. “Avijjāṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, avijjāṇirodhā nu kho bhikkhave saṅkhāraṇirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. Avijjāṇirodhā bhante saṅkhāraṇirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti “avijjāṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho”ti.

406. Sādhū bhikkhave. Iti kho bhikkhave tumhepi evaṃ vadetha, ahampi evaṃ vadāmi, imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati. Yadidaṃ avijjāṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho, saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho, viññāṇaṇirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatanaṇirodho, saḷāyatanaṇirodhā phassaṇirodho, phassaṇirodhā vedanāṇirodho, vedanāṇirodhā taṇhāṇirodho, taṇhāṇirodhā upādāṇaṇirodho, upādāṇaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho, bhavaṇirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti, evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

407. Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā pubbantaṃ vā paṭidhāveyyātha, “ahesumha nu kho mayaṃ atītamaddhānaṃ, nanu kho ahesumha atītamaddhānaṃ, kiṃ nu kho ahesumha atītamaddhānaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho ahesumha atītamaddhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ ahesumha nu kho mayaṃ atītamaddhānaṃ”ti. No hetāṃ bhante. Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā

aparantaṃ vā paṭidhāveyyātha, “bhavissāma nu kho mayaṃ anāgatamaddhānaṃ, nanu kho bhavissāma anāgatamaddhānaṃ, kiṃ nu kho bhavissāma anāgatamaddhānaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho bhavissāma anāgatamaddhānaṃ, kiṃhutvā kiṃ bhavissāma nu kho mayaṃ anāgatamaddhānaṃ”ti. No hetam bhante. Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā etarahi vā paccuppannamaddhānaṃ ajjhantaṃ kathamkathā assatha, “ahaṃ nu khosmi, no nu khosmi, kiṃ nu khosmi, kathaṃ nu khosmi, ayaṃ nu kho satto kuto āgato, so kuhiṃ gāmi bhavissati”ti. No hetam bhante. Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā evaṃ vadeyyātha “Satthā no garu, Satthugāravena ca mayaṃ evaṃ vademā”ti. No hetam bhante. Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā evaṃ vadeyyātha “samaṇo evamāha, samaṇa ca nāma mayaṃ evaṃ vademā”ti. No hetam bhante. Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyyāthāti. No hetam bhante. Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā yāni tāni puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ vata kotūhalamaṅgalāni, tāni sārato paccāgaccheyyāthāti. No hetam bhante. Nanu bhikkhave yadeva tumhākaṃ sāmaṃ ñātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ, tadeva tumhe vadethāti. Evaṃ bhante. Sādhu bhikkhave, upanītā kho me tumhe bhikkhave iminā sandiṭṭhikena dhammena akālikena ehipassikena opaneyyikena paccattaṃ veditabbena viññūhi. “Sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ bhikkhave dhammo akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi” iti yantaṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttanti.

408. Tiṇṇaṃ kho pana bhikkhave sannipātā gabbhassāvakkanti hoti. Idha mātāpitara ca sannipatitā honti, mātā ca na utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca na paccupaṭṭhito hoti, neva tāva gabbhassāvakkanti hoti. Idha mātāpitara ca sannipatitā honti, mātā ca utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca na paccupaṭṭhito hoti, neva tāva gabbhassāvakkanti hoti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātāpitara ca sannipatitā honti, mātā ca utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca paccupaṭṭhito hoti. Evaṃ tiṇṇaṃ sannipātā gabbhassāvakkanti hoti. Tameṇaṃ bhikkhave mātā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhaṃ kucchinaṃ pariharati mahatā saṃsayena garubhāraṃ<sup>1</sup>, tameṇaṃ bhikkhave

---

1. Garumbhāraṃ (Sī, I)

mātā navannaṃ vā dasannaṃ vā māsānaṃ accayena vijāyati mahatā saṃsayena garubhāraṃ. Tamenāṃ jātāṃ samānaṃ sakena lohiteṇa poṣeti. Lohitañhetāṃ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye, yadidaṃ mātuthaññaṃ. Sa kho so bhikkhave kumāro vuddhimanvāya indriyānaṃ paripākamanvāya yāni tāni kumārakānaṃ kīḷāpanakāni, tehi kīḷati, seyyathidaṃ, vaṅkakaṃ ghaṭikaṃ mokkhacikaṃ ciṅgulakaṃ pattāḷhakaṃ rathakaṃ dhanukaṃ. Sa kho so bhikkhave kumāro vuddhimanvāya indriyānaṃ paripākamanvāya pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāreti. Cakkhuvīññeyyehi rūpehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. Sotaviññeyyehi saddehi. Ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi. Jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi. Kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi.

409. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe sārājjaṭi, appiyarūpe rūpe byāpajjaṭi anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, yatthassa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhaṃ samāpanno yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandati abhivadati, ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjaṭi nandī, yā vedanāsu nandī, tadupādānaṃ. Tassupādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraññaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā -pa-. Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā -pa-. Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā -pa-. Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā -pa-. Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme sārājjaṭi, appiyarūpe dhamme byāpajjaṭi, anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, yatthassa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhaṃ samāpanno yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandati abhivadati, ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjaṭi nandī, yā vedanāsu nandī, tadupādānaṃ.

tassupādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ  
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evametassa kevalassa  
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

410. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loka uppajjati Arahaṃ  
Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro  
purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ  
lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samāraṃ sabrahmaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇaṃ  
sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti  
ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ  
kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Taṃ dhammaṃ  
suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto, so taṃ  
dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati, so tena saddhāpaṭilābhena  
samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati “sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso  
pabbajjā, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ  
ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ, yaṃnūnāhaṃ  
kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāraṃ anagāriyaṃ  
pabbajeyyaṃ”ti. So apareṇa samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya  
mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya  
mahantaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni  
acchādetvā agāraṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

411. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno  
pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasatto lajjī  
dayāpanno, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati.

Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī  
dinnapaṭīkaṅkhi, athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati.

Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti ārācārī virato methunā  
gāmadhammā.

musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa.

Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇīyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavadī bhūtavādī atthavadī dhammavadī vinayavadī, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitā.

So bījaḡamabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Ekabhaddiko hoti rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. Naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālāgandhalepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakadhañṇapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthikumārikaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Hatthigavāssavaḷavapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Khetavattthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti. Tulākūṭakaṃsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti. Ukkoṭana vaṇcana nikati sāciyogā paṭivirato hoti. Chedana vadhabandhanaviparāmosa ālopa sahasākārā paṭivirato hoti<sup>1</sup>.

So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, so yena yeneva pakkamati, samādāyeva

---

1. Passa cūḷahatthipadopame (238) piṭṭhe.

pakkamati. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakuṇo yena yeneva ḍeti, sapattabhārova ḍeti. Evameva bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, so yena yeneva pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā -pa-. Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā -pa-. Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā -pa-. Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā -pa-. Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṃghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hoti.

412. So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato, (imāya ca ariyāya santuṭṭhiyā samannāgato)<sup>1</sup> iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato, iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhantaṃ nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhiññaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhiññhena cetasa viharati, abhiññhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. Byāpādapadosaṃ

---

1. Passa cūlahatthipadopame (239) piṭṭhe.

pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti. Thinamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti.

Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. Vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu, vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

413. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ -pa- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ -pa- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

414. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe na sārājjaṭi, appiyarūpe rūpe na byāpajjaṭi, upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatthassa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati, nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ vedanaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā vedanāsu nandī, sā nirujjhati, tassa nandīnirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti, evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā -pa-. Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā -pa-. Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā -pa-. Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā -pa-. Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme na sārājjaṭi, appiyarūpe dhamme na byāpajjaṭi, upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatthassa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ nābhinandati

nābhivadati, nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ vedanaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā vedanāsu nandī, sā nirujjhati. Tassa nandīnirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraññaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti, evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Imam kho me tumhe bhikkhave saṃkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ dhāretha. Sātiṃ pana bhikkhum kevaṭṭaputtaṃ mahātaṇhājāla-taṇhāsaṅghāṭappaṭimukkanti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Mahātaṇhāsaṅkhayasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Mahā-assapurasutta

415. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Aṅgesu viharati Assapuraṃ nāma Aṅgānaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

“Samaṇā samaṇā”ti vo bhikkhave jano sañjānāti, tumhe ca pana “ke tumhe”ti puṭṭhā samānā “samaṇāmhā”ti paṭijānātha, tesaṃ vo bhikkhave evaṃsamaññānaṃ sataṃ evaṃpaṭiññānaṃ sataṃ “ye dhammā samaṇakaraṇā ca brāhmaṇakaraṇā ca, te dhamme samādāya vattissāma, evaṃ no ayaṃ amhākaṃ samaññā ca saccā bhavissati paṭiññā ca bhūtā. Yesaṃca mayaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajja-parikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāma, tesaṃ te kāraṃ amhesu mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisaṃsā, amhākañcevāyaṃ pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā”ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

416. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā samaṇakaraṇā ca brāhmaṇakaraṇā ca, “hirottappena samannāgatā bhavissāmā”ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa, “hirottappenamha

samannāgatā, alamettāvātā, katamettāvātā, anuppatto no sāmāññattho, natthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyan”ti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhim āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ satam sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttarim karaṇīye.

417. Kiñca bhikkhave uttarim karaṇīyaṃ, “*parisuddho no kāyasamācāro bhavissati uttāno vivaṭo, na ca chiddavā, saṃvuto ca, tāya ca pana parisuddhakāyasamācārātāya nevattānukkamsessāma na paraṃ vambhessāmā*”<sup>1</sup>ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa, “*hirottappenamha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro. Alamettāvātā, katamettāvātā, anuppatto no sāmāññattho, natthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyan*”ti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhim āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ satam sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttarim karaṇīye.

418. Kiñca bhikkhave uttarim karaṇīyaṃ, “*parisuddho no vacīsamācāro bhavissati uttāno vivaṭo, na ca chiddavā, saṃvuto ca, tāya ca pana parisuddhavacīsamācārātāya nevattānukkamsessāma na paraṃ vambhessāmā*”ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa, “*hirottappenamha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro. Alamettāvātā, katamettāvātā, anuppatto no sāmāññattho, natthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyan*”ti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhim āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ satam sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttarim karaṇīye.

419. Kiñca bhikkhave uttarim karaṇīyaṃ, “*parisuddho no manosamācāro bhavissati uttāno vivaṭo, na ca chiddavā, saṃvuto ca, tāya ca*

---

1. Nevattānukkamsissāma na paraṃ vambhissāmāti (sabbattha)

pana parisuddhamanosamācāratāya nevattānukkaṃsessāma na paraṃ vambhessāmā”ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa, “hirottappenamha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro. Alamettāvatā, katamettāvatā, anupatto no sāmāññattho, natthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyaṃ”ti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ satam sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttarim karaṇīye.

420. Kiñca bhikkhave uttarim karaṇīyaṃ, “parisuddho no ājivo bhavissati uttāno vivaṭo, na ca chiddavā, saṃvuto ca, tāya ca pana parisuddhājīvatāya nevattānukkaṃsessāma na paraṃ vambhessāmā”ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa, “hirottappenamha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro, parisuddho ājivo. Alamettāvatā, katamettāvatā, anupatto no sāmāññattho, natthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyaṃ”ti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ satam sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttarim karaṇīye.

421. Kiñca bhikkhave uttarim karaṇīyaṃ, “indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma, cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjissāma, rakkhissāma cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjissāma. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā -pa-. Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā -pa-. Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā -pa-. Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā -pa-. Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjissāma, rakkhissāma manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjissāma”ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa,

“hirottappenamha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriyesumha guttadvārā. Alamettāvātā, katamettāvātā, anupatto no sāmāññattho, natthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyaṃ”ti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhim āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ satam sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttarim karaṇīye.

422. Kiñca bhikkhave uttarim karaṇīyaṃ, “bhojane mattaññuno bhavissāma, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āharissāma, neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāva deva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihimśūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇaṇca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāma, navaṇca vedanaṃ na uppādessāma, yātrā ca no bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsu vihāro cā”ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa, “hirottappenamha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriyesumha guttadvārā, bhojane mattaññuno. Alamettāvātā, katamettāvātā, anupatto no sāmāññattho, natthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyaṃ”ti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhim āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ satam sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttarim karaṇīye.

423. Kiñca bhikkhave uttarim karaṇīyaṃ, “jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā bhavissāma, divasaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhessāma, rattiyaṃ paṭhamam yāmaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhessāma, rattiyaṃ majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyam kappessāma pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā, rattiyaṃ pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhessāmāti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa, “hirottappenamha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro,

parisuddho manosamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriyesumha guttadvārā, bhojane mattaññuno, jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā. Alamettāvatā, katamettāvatā, anupatto no sāmāññattho, natthi no kiñci uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ”ti. Tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ sataṃ sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttariṃ karaṇīye.

424. Kiñca bhikkhave uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ, “satisampajaññaṃ samannāgatā bhavissāma, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī, samiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī, saṃghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī”ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa, “hirottappenamha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriyesumha guttadvārā, bhojane mattaññuno, jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā, satisampajaññaṃ samannāgatā. Alamettāvatā, katamettāvatā, anupatto no sāmāññattho, natthi no kiñci uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ”ti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ sataṃ sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttariṃ karaṇīye.

425. Kiñca bhikkhave uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanappatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā, so abhiijhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasaṃ viharati, abhiijhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. Byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti. Thinamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti. Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato

viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti.  
Vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati akathaṃkathī kusalesu  
dhammesu, vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

426. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso iṇaṃ ādāya kammante payojeyya, tassa te kammantā samijjheyyum<sup>1</sup>, so yāni ca porāṇāni iṇamūlāni, tāni ca byanti<sup>2</sup> kareyya, siyā cassa uttarim̐ avasiṭṭhaṃ dārabharaṇāya. Tassa evamassa “ahaṃ kho pubbe iṇaṃ ādāya kammante payojesim̐, tassa me te kammantā samijjhim̐su, sohaṃ yāni ca porāṇāni iṇamūlāni, tāni ca byanti akāsim̐, atthi ca me uttarim̐ avasiṭṭhaṃ dārabharaṇāya”ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmojjaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso ābādhiko assa dukkhito bālḥagilāno, bhattañcassa nacchādeyya, na cassa kāye balamattā, so aparena samayena tamhā ābādhā mucceyya, bhattañcassa chādeyya, siyā cassa kāye balamattā. Tassa evamassa “ahaṃ kho pubbe ābādhiko ahosim̐ dukkhito bālḥagilāno, bhattaṃ ca me nacchādesi, na ca me āsi kāye balamattā, somhi etarahi tamhā ābādhā mutto, bhattaṃ ca me chādeti, atthi ca me kāye balamattā”ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmojjaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso bandhanāgāre baddho assa, so aparena samayena tamhā bandhanā mucceyya sotthinā abbhayena<sup>3</sup>, na cassa kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo. Tassa evamassa “ahaṃ kho pubbe bandhanāgāre baddho ahosim̐, somhi etarahi tamhā bandhanā mutto sotthinā abbhayena, natthi ca me kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo”ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmojjaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso dāso assa anattādhīno parādhīno na yenakāmaṃgamo, so aparena samayena tamhā dāsabyā mucceyya attādhīno aparādhīno bhujisso yenakāmaṃgamo. Tassa evamassa “ahaṃ kho pubbe dāso

---

1. Sampajjeyyum̐ (Syā, Kam̐, Ka)    2. Byantiṃ (Ka), byanti (I)    3. Abyayena (Sī, I)

ahosiṃ anattādhīno parādhīno na yenakāmaṃgamo, somhi etarahi tamhā dāsabyā mutto attādhīno aparādhīno bhujisso yenakāmaṃgamo”ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmojjaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjeyya<sup>1</sup>, so aparena samayena tamhā kantārā nitthareyya sotthinā abbhayena, na cassa kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo. Tassa evamassa “ahaṃ kho pubbe sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjim, somhi etarahi tamhā kantārā nitthiṇṇo sotthinā abbhayena, natthi ca me kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo”ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmojjaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ.

Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā iṇaṃ yathā rogaṃ yathā bandhanāgāraṃ yathā dāsabyaṃ yathā kantāraddhānamaggaṃ ime pañca nīvaraṇe appahīne attani samanupassati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āṇaṇyaṃ yathā ārogyaṃ yathā bandhanāmokkhaṃ yathā bhujissaṃ yathā khemantabhūmiṃ. Evameva bhikkhu ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassati.

427. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imeva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dakkho nhāpako<sup>2</sup> vā nhāpakantevāsī vā kaṃsathāle nhānīyacuṇṇāni<sup>3</sup> ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sanneyya, sāyaṃ nhānīyapiṇḍi snehānugatā snehaparetā santarabāhirā phuṭā snehena na ca pagghariṇī. Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imeva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

1. Sīlakkhandhavaggaṇāpāliya kiñci visadisam.

2. Nahāpako (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

3. Nahānīyacuṇṇāni (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

428. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imeva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave udakarahado ubbhidodako<sup>1</sup>. Tassa nevassa puratthimāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, devo ca na kālenakālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya. Atha kho tamhāva udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjivā tameva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya, paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa. Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imeva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

429. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”ti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imeva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaḍḍhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggaposīni, tāni yāva caggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphuṭāni, nāssa<sup>2</sup> kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarīkānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa. Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imeva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

---

1. Ubbhitodako (Ka)

2. Na nesaṃ (Sī)

430. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imeva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso odātena vatthena sasīsaṃ pārupetvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa. Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imeva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti. Nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti.

431. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- itisākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sakamhā gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, tamhāpi gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, so tamhā gāmā sakaṃyeva gāmaṃ paccāgaccheyya. Tassa evamassa “ahaṃ kho sakamhā gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ agacchiṃ”<sup>1</sup>. Tatrapī evaṃ aṭṭhāsiṃ, evaṃ nisīdiṃ, evaṃ abhāsiṃ, evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣiṃ. Tamhāpi gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ agacchiṃ. Tatrapī evaṃ aṭṭhāsiṃ, evaṃ nisīdiṃ, evaṃ abhāsiṃ, evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣiṃ. Somhi tamhā gāmā sakaṃyeva gāmaṃ paccāgato”ti. Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

432. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātāñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne

---

1. Agañchiraṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti -pa-. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dve agārā sadvārā<sup>1</sup>. Tattha cakkhumā puriso majjhe ṭhito passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisantepi nikkhamantepi anucaṅkamantepi anuvicarantepi. Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti -pa-.

433. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneṇjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaṇāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmim “vimuttam” itī nāṇaṃ hoti, “khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā” ti pajānāti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pabbatasāṅkhepe udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre ṭhito passeyya sippisambukampi<sup>2</sup> sakkharakathalampi macchagumbampi carantampi tiṭṭhantampi. Tassa evamassa “ayaṃ kho udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tatthime sippisambukāpi sakkharakathalāpi macchagumbāpi carantipi tiṭṭhantipi” ti. Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti -pa- nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

434. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu samaṇo itipi brāhmaṇo itipi nhātako itipi vedagū itipi sottiyo itipi ariyo itipi araham itipi. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu samaṇo hoti. Samitāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā

---

1. Sannadvārā (Ka)

2. Sippikasambukampi (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samaṇo hoti.

Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu brāhmaṇo hoti. Bāhitāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu brāhmaṇo hoti.

Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu nhātak<sup>1</sup> hoti. Nhātāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu nhātak<sup>1</sup> hoti.

Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti. Veditāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti.

Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sottiyo hoti. Nissutāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sottiyo hoti.

Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo hoti. Ārakāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo hoti.

Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu araham hoti. Ārakāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu araham hoti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Mahā-assapurasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

---

1. Nahātak<sup>o</sup> (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

### 10. Cūḷa-assapurasutta

435. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Aṅgesu viharati Assapuraṃ nāma Aṅgānaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—“samaṇā samaṇā”ti vo bhikkhave jano sañjānāti, tumhe ca pana “ke tumhe”ti puṭṭhā samaṇā “samaṇāmhā”ti paṭijānātha, tesam vo bhikkhave evaṃsamaññānaṃ sataṃ evaṃpaṭiññānaṃ sataṃ “yā samaṇasāmīcippaṭipadā, taṃ paṭipajjissāma, evaṃ no ayaṃ amhākaṃ samañña ca saccā bhavissati paṭiñña ca bhūtā. Yesaṃca mayaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāma, tesam te kārā amhesu mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisaṃsā, amhākañcevāyaṃ pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā”ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

436. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu na samaṇasāmīcippaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhiijhālussa abhiijhā appahīnā hoti, byāpannacittassa byāpādo appahīno hoti, kodhanassa kodho appahīno hoti, upanāhissa upanāho appahīno hoti, makkhissa makkho appahīno hoti, paḷāsissa paḷāso appahīno hoti, issukissa issā appahīnā hoti, maccharissa macchariyaṃ appahīnaṃ hoti, saṭhassa sāṭheyyaṃ appahīnaṃ hoti, māyāvissa māyā appahīnā hoti, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā appahīnā hoti, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi appahīnā hoti. Imesaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave samaṇamalānaṃ samaṇadosānaṃ samaṇakasaṭānaṃ āpāyikānaṃ ṭhānānaṃ duggativedaniyānaṃ appahānā “na samaṇasāmīcippaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno”ti vadāmi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave matajaṃ nāma āvudhajātaṃ ubhatodhāraṃ pītanisitaṃ, tadassa saṃghāṭiyā sampārutaṃ sampaliveṭṭitaṃ. Tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno pabbajjaṃ vadāmi.

437. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave saṃghāṭikassa saṃghāṭidhāraṇamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave acelakassa acelakamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave rajojallikassa rajojallikamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ

bhikkhave udakorohakassa udakorohaṇamattena<sup>1</sup> sāmaññaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave rukkhamūlikassa rūkkhamūlikamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave abbhokāsikassa abbhokāsikamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave ubbhaṭṭhakassa ubbhaṭṭhakamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave pariyāyabhattikassa pariyāyabhattikamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave mantajjhāyakassa mantajjhāyakamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave jaṭilakassa jaṭadhāraṇamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi.

Samghāṭikassa ce bhikkhave samghāṭidhāraṇamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyetha, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyetha, kodhanassa kodho pahīyetha, upanāhissa upanāho pahīyetha, makkhissa makkho pahīyetha, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahīyetha, issukissa issā pahīyetha, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīyetha, saṭhassa saṭheyyaṃ pahīyetha, māyāvissa māyā pahīyetha, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyetha, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahīyetha. Tameṇaṃ mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā jātameva naṃ samghāṭikaṃ kareyyuṃ, samghāṭikattameva<sup>2</sup> samādapeyyuṃ, “chi tvaṃ bhadramukha samghāṭiko hoti, samghāṭikassa te sato samghāṭidhāraṇamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyissati, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyissati, kodhanassa kodho pahīyissati, upanāhissa upanāho pahīyissati, makkhissa makkho pahīyissati, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahīyissati, issukissa issā pahīyissati, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīyissati, saṭhassa saṭheyyaṃ pahīyissati, māyāvissa māyā pahīyissati, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyissati, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahīyissati”ti. Yasmā ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave samghāṭikampi idhekaccaṃ passāmi abhijjhāluraṃ byāpannacittaṃ kodhanaṃ upanāhiṃ makkhiṃ paḷāsiṃ issukiṃ macchariṃ saṭhaṃ māyāviṃ pāpicchaṃ micchādiṭṭhikaṃ. Tasmā na samghāṭikassa samghāṭidhāraṇamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi.

Acelakassa ce bhikkhave -pa-. Rajojallikassa ce bhikkhave -pa-. Udakorohakassa ce bhikkhave -pa-. Rukkhamūlikassa ce bhikkhave -pa-. Abbhokāsikassa ce bhikkhave -pa-. Ubbhaṭṭhakassa ce bhikkhave -pa-. Pariyāyabhattikassa ce bhikkhave -pa-. Mantajjhāyakassa ce bhikkhave

---

1. Udakorohakamattena (Sī, I)

2. Samghāṭikatte ceva (Ka)

jaṭilakassa ce bhikkhave jaṭādhāraṇamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyetha, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyetha, kodhanassa kodho pahīyetha, upanāhissa upanāho pahīyetha, makkhissa makkho pahīyetha, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahīyetha, issukissa issā pahīyetha, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīyetha, saṭhassa saṭheyyaṃ pahīyetha, māyāvissa māyā pahīyetha, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyetha, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahīyetha. Tamenāṃ mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā jātameva naṃ jaṭilakaṃ kareyyaṃ, jaṭilakattameva<sup>1</sup> samādapeyyuṃ, “ehi tvaṃ bhadramukha jaṭilako hohi, jaṭilakassa te sato jaṭādhāraṇamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyissati, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyissati, kodhanassa kodho pahīyissati -pa- pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyissati, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahīyissati”ti. Yasmā ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave jaṭilakampi idhekaccaṃ passāmi abhijjhālumaṃ byāpannacittāṃ kodhanaṃ upanāhiṃ makkhiṃ paḷāsiṃ issukiṃ macchariṃ saṭhaṃ māyāviṃ pāpicchaṃ micchādiṭṭhiṃ. Tasmā na jaṭilakassa jaṭādhāraṇamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi.

438. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu samaṇasāmīcippaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīnā hoti, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīno hoti, kodhanassa kodho pahīno hoti, upanāhissa upanāho pahīno hoti, makkhissa makkho pahīno hoti, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahīno hoti, issukissa issā pahīnā hoti, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, saṭhassa saṭheyyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, māyāvissa māyā pahīnā hoti, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīnā hoti, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahīnā hoti. Imesaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave samaṇamalānaṃ samaṇadosānaṃ samaṇakasaṭānaṃ āpāyikānaṃ ṭhānānaṃ duggativedaniyānaṃ pahānā “samaṇasāmīcippaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno”ti vadāmi. So sabbehi imehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi visuddhamattānaṃ samanupassati ( )<sup>2</sup>. Tassa sabbehi imehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi visuddhamattānaṃ

---

1. Jaṭilakatte ceva (Ka)

2. (Vimuttamattānaṃ samanupassati) (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

samanupassato ( )<sup>1</sup> pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā -pa-. Muditāsahagatena cetasā -pa-. Upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pokkharaṇī acchodakā sātodakā sītodakā setakā supatitthā ramaṇīyā, puratthimāya cepi disāya puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharaṇiṃ āgamma vineyya udakapipāsaṃ, vineyya ghammapariḷāhaṃ. Pacchimāya cepi disāya puriso āgaccheyya. Uttarāya cepi disāya puriso āgaccheyya. Dakkhiṇāya cepi disāya puriso āgaccheyya. Yato kuto cepi naṃ puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharaṇiṃ āgamma vineyya udakapipāsaṃ, vineyya ghammapariḷāhaṃ. Evameva kho bhikkhave khattiyakulā cepi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma evaṃ mettaṃ karuṇaṃ muditaṃ upekkhaṃ bhāvetvā labhati ajjhattaṃ vūpasamaṃ,<sup>2</sup> ajjhattaṃ vūpasamaṃ<sup>2</sup> “samaṇasāmīcippaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno”ti vadāmi. Brāhmaṇakulā cepi -pa-. Vessakulā cepi -pa-. Suddakulā cepi -pa-. Yasmā kasmā cepi kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma evaṃ mettaṃ karuṇaṃ muditaṃ upekkhaṃ bhāvetvā labhati ajjhattaṃ vūpasamaṃ, ajjhattaṃ vūpasamaṃ “samaṇasāmīcippaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno”ti vadāmi.

1. (Vimuttamattānaṃ samanupassato) (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2-2. Tamahaṃ (Ka)

Khattiyakulā cepi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hoti. Brāhmaṇakulā cepi -pa-. Vessakulā cepi -pa-. Suddakulā cepi -pa-. Yasmā kasmā cepi kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hotīti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Cūḷa-assapurasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

## Mahāyamakavaggo niṭṭhito catuttho.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Giṇḍakasālavanaṃ pariharitum, paññavato puna Saccakanisedho.  
Mukhavaṇṇapasīdanatāpindo, kevaṭṭa-assapurajaṭilena.

## 5. Cūḷayamakavagga

### 1. Sāleyyakasutta

439. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Sālā nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tadavasari. Assosum kho Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ Sālāṃ anuppatto. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato, itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ lokam sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmaṇaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ Arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotī”ti.

Atha kho Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantaṃ etadavocum “ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇaṃ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇaṃ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti”ti.

Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇaṃ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjantīti.

Na kho mayaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāma. Sādhū no bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā mayaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyāmāti. Tena hi gahapatayo suṇātha sādhuṃ kaṃ manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

440. Tividhaṃ kho gahapatayo kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti, catubbidhaṃ vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti, tividhaṃ manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti.

Kathaṇca gahapatayo tividhaṃ kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Idha gahapatayo ekacco paṇātipātī hoti, luddo<sup>1</sup> lohitapāṇi hatappahate nivīṭṭho adayāpanno paṇabhūtesu<sup>2</sup>.

Adinnādāyī kho pana hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādātā hoti.

Kāmesumicchācārī kho pana hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā mātāpiturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā gottarakkhita dhammarakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittāpi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividhaṃ kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti.

Kathaṇca gahapatayo catubbidhaṃ vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Idha gahapatayo ekacco musāvādī hoti, sabhāgato vā parisāgato vā nātimaṃjḥagato vā pūgamaṃjḥagato vā rājakulamajḥagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho “chambho purisa yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ

1. Luddo dāruṇo (Ka) Ṭikā oloketabbā.

2. Sabbapaṇabhūtesu (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

vadehī”ti so ajānaṃ vā āha “jānāmī”ti, jānaṃ vā āha “na jānāmī”ti, apassaṃ vā āha “passāmī”ti, passaṃ vā āha “na passāmī”ti<sup>1</sup>. Iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti.

Pisuṇavāco kho pana hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti samaggānaṃ vā bhetta<sup>2</sup> bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā, vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

Pharusavāco kho pana hoti. Yā sā vācā aṇḍakā<sup>3</sup> kakkasā parakaṭukā parābhisajjanī kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

Samphappalāpī kho pana hoti. Akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī, anidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatiṃ anattasaṃhitāṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo catubbidhaṃ vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti.

Kathaṅca gahapatayo tividhaṃ manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Idha gahapatayo ekacco abhiijjhālu hoti. Yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ abhiijjhātā hoti “aho vata yaṃ parassa, taṃ mamassā”ti.

Byāpannacitto kho pana hoti, paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo “ime sattā haññantu vā vajjhantu vā ucchiijantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesun”ti<sup>4</sup>.

Micchādiṭṭhiko kho pana hoti viparītadassano “natthi dinnāṃ, natthi yiṭṭhaṃ, natthi hutāṃ, natthi sukatadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro loko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā

1. So āha ajānaṃ vā ahaṃ jānāmīti jānaṃ vā ahaṃ na jānāmīti apassaṃ vā ahaṃ passāmīti passaṃ vā ahaṃ na passāmīti (Ka)

2. Bhedakā (Ka), bhedetā (Syā, Kaṃ), tadaṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana bhetṭāti dissati.

3. Kaṇḍakā (Ka)

4. Mā vā ahesun iti vāti (Sī, I, Ka)

opapātikā, natthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṇca lokam paraṇca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī”ti. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividham manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti.

Evaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjanti.

441. Tividham kho gahapatayo kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti. Catubbidham vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti. Tividham manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti.

Kathaṇca gahapatayo tividham kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti. Idha gahapatayo ekacco paṇātipātaṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapaṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati.

Adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇam gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ nādinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādātā hoti.

Kāmesumicchācāram pahāya kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā mātāpiturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā ñātirakkhitā gottarakkhita dhammarakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittāpi, tathārūpāsu na cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividham kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti.

Kathaṇca gahapatayo catubbidham vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti. Idha gahapatayo ekacco musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, sabhāgato vā parisāgato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho “chambho purisa yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehī”ti so ajānam vā āha “na jānāmī”ti, jānam vā āha “jānāmī”ti, apassam vā āha “na passāmī”ti, passam vā

āha “passāmī”ti. Iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti.

Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇīyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavadī bhūtavādī atthavadī dhammavādī vinayavadī, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo catubbidhaṃ vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti.

Kathaṇca gahapatayo tividhaṃ manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti. Idha gahapatayo ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ nābhijjhātā hoti “aho vata yaṃ parassa, taṃ mamaṃsā”ti.

Abyāpannacitto kho pana hoti appaduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo “ime sattā averā abyābajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantū”ti.

Sammādiṭṭhiko kho pana hoti aviparītadassano “atthi dinnāṃ, atthi yitthaṃ, atthi hutāṃ, atthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṇca lokaṃ paraṇca lokaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī”ti. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividhaṃ manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti.

Evaṃ dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.

442. Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī “aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya”ti. Tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu, tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī “aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ -pa- gahapatimahāsālānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya”ti. Tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu, tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī “aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya”ti. Tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu, tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī “aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Tāvatisānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya”ti. Tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu, tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī “aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā ābhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya”ti. Tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā ābhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu, tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī “aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Parittābhānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Appamāṇābhānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Parittasubhānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Appamāṇasubhānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Subhakiṇṇhānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Vehapphalānaṃ devānaṃ -pa-

Avihānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Atappānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Sudassānaṃ  
devānaṃ -pa- Sudassīnaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Akaniṭṭhānaṃ  
devānaṃ -pa- Ākāsaṇācāyatanūpagānaṃ  
devānaṃ -pa- Viññāṇācāyatanūpagānaṃ  
devānaṃ -pa- Ākiñcaṇṇāyatanūpagānaṃ  
devānaṃ -pa- Nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ  
upapajjeyya”ti. Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ  
maraṇaṃ Nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ  
upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu, tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī “aho vatāhaṃ  
āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme  
sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya”ti. Thānaṃ kho  
panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ  
paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja  
vihareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu, tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

443. Evaṃ vutte Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantaṃ  
etadavocuṃ “abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama,  
seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā  
vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ  
dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti’ti. Evamevaṃ bhotā Gotamena  
anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ  
saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṃghaṇca. Upāsake no bhavaṃ  
Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete<sup>1</sup> saraṇaṃ gate”ti.

Sāleyyakasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamam.

## 2. Verañjakasutta

444. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati  
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Verañjakā  
brāhmaṇagahapatikā Sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasanti kenacideva karaṇīyena.

---

1. Pāṇupetaṃ (Ka)

Assosum kho Verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Taṃ kho pana bhavaṇtaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato, itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṇaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmaṇaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhikalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathārūpānaṃ Arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti”ti.

Atha kho Verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtvā appekacce Bhagavaṇtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce tuṇhībhuṭā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā bhagavaṇtaṃ etadavocuṃ “ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti”ti.

Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.

Na kho mayaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāma. Sādhū no bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā mayaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena

atthaṃ ājāneyyāmāti. Tena hi gahapatayo suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

445. Tividhaṃ kho gahapatayo kāyena adhammacārī visamacārī hoti, catubbidhaṃ vācāya adhammacārī visamacārī hoti, tividhaṃ manasā adhammacārī visamacārī hoti.

Kathaṇca gahapatayo tividhaṃ kāyena adhammacārī visamacārī hoti. Idha gahapatayo ekacco paṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitaṇṇaṃ hatappahate nivīṭṭho adayāpanno paṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī kho pana hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ -pa- taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādātā hoti. Kāmesumicchācārī kho pana hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā -pa- tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividhaṃ kāyena adhammacārī visamacārī hoti.

Kathaṇca gahapatayo catubbidhaṃ vācāya adhammacārī visamacārī hoti. Idha gahapatayo ekacco musāvādī hoti, sabhāgato vā -pa- sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisuṇavāco kho pana hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā -pa- vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusavāco kho pana hoti, yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā -pa- tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpī kho pana hoti, akālavādī -pa- apariyantavatim anattasaṃhitaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo catubbidhaṃ vācāya adhammacārī visamacārī hoti.

Kathaṇca gahapatayo tividhaṃ manasā adhammacārī visamacārī hoti. Idha gahapatayo ekacco abhijjhālu hoti -pa- taṃ mamassā”ti. Byāpannacitto kho pana hoti paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo “ime sattā haññantu vā -pa- mā vā ahesun”ti. Micchādīṭṭhiko kho pana hoti viparītadassano “natthi dinnāṃ, natthi yiṭṭhaṃ -pa- sacchikatvā pavedentī”ti. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividhaṃ manasā adhammacārī visamacārī hoti.

Evaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇaṃ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

446. Tividhaṃ kho gahapatayo kāyena dhammacārī samacārī hoti, catubbidhaṃ vācāya dhammacārī samacārī hoti, tividhaṃ manasā dhammacārī samacārī hoti.

Kathaṇca gahapatayo tividhaṃ kāyena dhammacārī samacārī hoti. Idha gahapatayo ekacco pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa -pa- taṃ nādinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādātā hoti. Kāmesumicchācārāṃ pahāya -pa- tathārūpāsu na cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividhaṃ kāyena dhammacārī samacārī hoti.

Kathaṇca gahapatayo catubbidhaṃ vācāya dhammacārī samacārī hoti. Idha gahapatayo ekacco musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, sabhāgato vā -pa- na sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunaṃ vācaṃ pahāya -pa- samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya -pa- tathārūpaṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya -pa- kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo catubbidhaṃ vācāya dhammacārī samacārī hoti.

Kathaṇca gahapatayo tividhaṃ manasā dhammacārī samacārī hoti. Idha gahapatayo ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ nābhijjhātā hoti “aho vata yaṃ parassa, taṃ mamassā”ti. Abyāpannacitto kho pana hoti appaduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo “ime sattā averā abyābajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantū”ti. Sammādiṭṭhiko kho pana hoti aviparītadassano “atthi dinnāṃ, atthi yiṭṭhaṃ -pa- sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī”ti. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividhaṃ manasā dhammacārī samacārī hoti.

Evaṃ dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.

447. Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samācārī “aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ sahaḃyataṃ

upapajjeyyan”ti. Tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu, tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī “aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ -pa- gahapatimahāsālānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjeyyan”ti. Tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu, tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī “aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjeyyan”ti. Tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu, tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī “aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Tāvatisānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjeyyan”ti. Tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu, tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī “aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā ābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjeyyan”ti. Tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā ābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu, tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī “aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Parittābhānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Appamāṇābhānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Parittasubhānaṃ devānaṃ. -pa- Appamāṇasubhānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Subhakiṇhānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Vehapphalānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Avihānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Atappānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Sudassānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Sudassīnaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Akaniṭṭhānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Ākāśānañcāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ -pa-

Viññāṇaṇcāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Ākiñcaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ -pa- Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya”ti. Tānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu, tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī “aho vatāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya”ti. Tānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu, tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārīti.

448. Evaṃ vutte Verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ “abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantī’ti. Evamevaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṃghaṇca, upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gate”ti.

Verañjakasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Mahāvedallasutta

449. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhiko sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ

etadavoca “duppañño duppaññoti āvuso vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho āvuso ‘duppañño’ti vuccatī”ti. “Nappajānāti nappajānāti”ti kho āvuso tasmā “duppañño”ti vuccati. Kiñca nappajānāti. Idam dukkhanti nappajānāti, ayam dukkhasamudayoti nappajānāti, ayam dukkhanirodhoti nappajānāti, ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadāti nappajānāti. “Nappajānāti nappajānāti”ti kho āvuso tasmā “duppañño”ti vuccatīti.

“Sādhāvuso”ti kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhiko āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ uttarim pañham apucchi “paññavā paññavāti āvuso vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho āvuso ‘paññavā’ti vuccatī”ti. “Pajānāti pajānāti”ti kho āvuso tasmā “paññavā”ti vuccati. Kiñca pajānāti. Idam dukkhanti pajānāti, ayam dukkhasamudayoti pajānāti, ayam dukkhanirodhoti pajānāti, ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadāti pajānāti. “Pajānāti pajānāti”ti kho āvuso tasmā “paññavā”ti vuccatīti.

“Viññāṇaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti āvuso vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho āvuso “viññāṇaṃ”ti vuccatīti. “Vijānāti vijānāti”ti kho āvuso tasmā “viññāṇaṃ”ti vuccati. Kiñca vijānāti. Sukhantipi vijānāti, dukkhantipi vijānāti, adukkhamasukhantipi vijānāti. “Vijānāti vijānāti”ti kho āvuso tasmā “viññāṇaṃ”ti vuccatīti.

Yā cāvuso paññā yañca viññāṇaṃ, ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā, udāhu visamsaṭṭhā, labbhā ca panimesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā<sup>1</sup> nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetunti? Yā cāvuso paññā yañca viññāṇaṃ, ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā, no visamsaṭṭhā, na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetum. Yam hāvuso<sup>2</sup> pajānāti, taṃ vijānāti. Yam vijānāti, taṃ pajānāti. Tasmā ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā, no visamsaṭṭhā, na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetunti.

Yā cāvuso paññā yañca viññāṇaṃ, imesaṃ dhammānaṃ saṃsaṭṭhānaṃ no visamsaṭṭhānaṃ kiṃ nānākaraṇanti. Yā cāvuso paññā yañca viññāṇaṃ,

---

1. Vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā (Ka)

2. Yañcāvuso (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

imesaṃ dhammānaṃ saṃsaṭṭhānaṃ no visaṃsaṭṭhānaṃ paññā bhāvetabbā, viññāṇaṃ pariññeyyaṃ. Idaṃ nesaṃ nānākaraṇanti.

450. “Vedanā vedanā”ti āvuso vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho āvuso “vedanā”ti vuccatīti. “Vedeti vedeti”ti kho āvuso tasmā “vedanā”ti vuccati. Kiñca vedeti. Sukhampi vedeti, dukkhampi vedeti, adukkhamasukhampi vedeti. “Vedeti vedeti”ti kho āvuso tasmā “vedanā”ti vuccatīti.

“Saññā saññā”ti āvuso vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho āvuso “saññā”ti vuccatīti. “Sañjānāti sañjānāti”ti kho āvuso tasmā “saññā”ti vuccati. Kiñca sañjānāti. Nīlakampi sañjānāti, pītakampi sañjānāti, lohitaṅkampi sañjānāti, odātampi sañjānāti. “Sañjānāti sañjānāti”ti kho āvuso tasmā “saññā”ti vuccatīti.

Yā cāvuso vedanā yā ca saññā yañca viññāṇaṃ, ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā, udāhu visaṃsaṭṭhā, labbhā ca panimesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetunti? Yā cāvuso vedanā yā ca saññā yañca viññāṇaṃ, ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā, no visaṃsaṭṭhā, na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetuṃ. Yaṃ hāvuso<sup>1</sup> vedeti, taṃ sañjānāti, yaṃ sañjānāti, taṃ vijānāti. Tasmā ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā, no visaṃsaṭṭhā, na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetunti.

451. Nissatṭhena hāvuso<sup>2</sup> pañcahi indriyehi parisuddhena manoviññāṇena kiṃ neyyanti. Nissatṭhena āvuso pañcahi indriyehi parisuddhena manoviññāṇena “ananto ākāso”ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanaṃ neyyaṃ. “Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ neyyaṃ. “Natthi kiñcī”ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ neyyanti. Neyyaṃ panāvuso dhammaṃ kena pajānātīti. Neyyaṃ kho āvuso dhammaṃ paññācakkhunā pajānātīti. Paññā panāvuso kimatthiyāti. Paññā kho āvuso abhiññatthā pariññatthā pahānatthāti.

1. Yañcāvuso (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

2. Nissatṭhena panāvuso (?)

452. Kati panāvuso paccayā sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāyāti. Dve kho āvuso paccayā sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāya, parato ca ghoso yoniso ca manasikāro, ime kho āvuso dve paccayā sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāyāti.

Katihi panāvuso aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphalā ca hoti cetovimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalā ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalānisaṃsā cāti. Pañcahi kho āvuso aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphalā ca hoti cetovimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalā ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca. Idhāvuso sammādiṭṭhi sīlānuggahitā ca hoti, sutānuggahitā ca hoti, sākacchānuggahitā ca hoti, samathānuggahitā ca hoti, vipassanānuggahitā ca hoti. Imehi kho āvuso pañcaṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphalā ca hoti cetovimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalā ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalānisaṃsā cāti.

453. Kati panāvuso bhavāti. Tayome āvuso bhavā kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavoti. Kathaṃ panāvuso āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hotīti. Avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ kho āvuso sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ tatratatrābhinandanā evaṃ āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hotīti. Kathaṃ panāvuso āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti na hotīti. Avijjāvirāgā kho āvuso vijjuppādā taṇhānirodhā evaṃ āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti na hotīti.

454. Katamaṃ panāvuso paṭhamaṃ jhānanti. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati āvuso paṭhamaṃ jhānanti. Paṭhamaṃ panāvuso jhānaṃ kati-aṅgikanti. Paṭhamaṃ kho āvuso jhānaṃ pañcaṅgikaṃ. Idhāvuso paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa bhikkhuno vitakko ca vattati vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañca cittekkaggatā ca. Paṭhamaṃ kho āvuso jhānaṃ evaṃ pañcaṅgikanti. Paṭhamaṃ panāvuso jhānaṃ kataṅgavippahīnaṃ, kataṅgasamannāgatanti. Paṭhamaṃ kho āvuso jhānaṃ pañcaṅgavippahīnaṃ, pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ. Idhāvuso paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa bhikkhuno kāmaccando

pahīno hoti, byāpādo pahīno hoti, thinamiddhaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Vitakko ca vattati vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañca cittekaggatā ca. Paṭhamam kho āvuso jhānaṃ evaṃ pañcaṅgavippahīnaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgatanti.

455. Pañcimāni āvuso indriyāni nānāvisayāni nānāgocarāni na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhonti. Seyyathidaṃ, cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ. Imesaṃ kho āvuso pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nānāvisayānaṃ nānāgocarānaṃ na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhontānaṃ kiṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ, ko ca nesaṃ gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhotīti. Pañcimāni āvuso indriyāni nānāvisayāni nānāgocarāni na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhonti. Seyyathidaṃ, cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ. Imesaṃ kho āvuso pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nānāvisayānaṃ nānāgocarānaṃ na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhontānaṃ mano paṭisaraṇaṃ, mano ca nesaṃ gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhotīti.

456. Pañcimāni āvuso indriyāni. Seyyathidaṃ, cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ. Imāni kho āvuso pañcindriyāni kiṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhantīti. Pañcimāni āvuso indriyāni. Seyyathidaṃ, cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ. Imāni kho āvuso pañcindriyāni āyuṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhantīti.

Āyu panāvuso kiṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti. Āyu usmaṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti. Usmā panāvuso kiṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti. Usmā āyuṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti. Idāneva kho mayaṃ āvuso āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ evaṃ ājānāma “āyu usmaṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatī”ti. Idāneva pana mayaṃ āvuso āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ evaṃ ājānāma “usmā āyuṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatī”ti. Yathā kathaṃ panāvuso imassa bhāsitassa attho daṭṭhabboti. Tena hāvuso upamaṃ te karissāmi, upamāyapidekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Seyyathāpi āvuso telappadīpassa jhāyato acciṃ paṭicca ābhā paññāyati, ābhaṃ paṭicca acci paññāyati. Evameva kho āvuso āyu usmaṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhati, usmā āyuṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti.

457. Teva nu kho āvuso āyusaṅkhārā, te vedaniyā dhammā. Udāhu aññe āyusaṅkhārā, aññe vedaniyā dhammāti. Na kho āvuso teva āyusaṅkhārā, te vedaniyā dhammā. Te ca hāvuso āyusaṅkhārā abhaviṃsu te vedaniyā dhammā. Na yidaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa bhikkhuno vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyetha. Yasmā ca kho āvuso aññe āyusaṅkhārā aññe vedaniyā dhammā, tasmā saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa bhikkhuno vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyatīti. Yadā nu kho āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ kati dhammā jahanti, athāyaṃ kāyo ujjhito avakkhitto seti yathā kaṭṭhaṃ acetananti. Yadā kho āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ tayo dhammā jahanti āyu usmā ca viññāṇaṃ, athāyaṃ kāyo ujjhito avakkhitto seti yathā kaṭṭhaṃ acetananti.

Yvāyaṃ āvuso mato kālaṅkato, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno, imesaṃ kiṃ nānākaraṇanti. Yvāyaṃ āvuso mato kālaṅkato, tassa kāyasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, vacīsaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, cittasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, āyu parikkhīṇo, usmā vūpasantā, indriyāni paribhinnāni. Yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno, tassapi kāyasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, vacīsaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, cittasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, āyu na parikkhīṇo, usmā avūpasantā, indriyāni vipasannāni. Yvāyaṃ āvuso mato kālaṅkato, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno. Idaṃ nesaṃ nānākaraṇanti.

458. Kati panāvuso paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyāti. Cattāro kho āvuso paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyā. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ime kho āvuso cattāro paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyāti.

Kati panāvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyāti. Dve kho āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā

samāpattiyā. Sabbanimittānañca amanasikāro, animittāya ca dhātuyā manasikāro. Ime kho āvuso dve paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyāti.

Kati panāvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā ñhitiyāti. Tayo kho āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā ñhitiyā. Sabbanimittānañca amanasikāro, animittāya ca dhātuyā manasikāro, pubbe ca abhisankhāro. Ime kho āvuso tayo paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā ñhitiyāti.

Kati panāvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā vuṭṭhānāyāti. Dve kho āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā vuṭṭhānāya. Sabbanimittānañca manasikāro, animittāya ca dhātuyā amanasikāro. Ime kho āvuso dve paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā vuṭṭhānāyāti.

459. Yā cāyaṃ āvuso appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca ākiñcaññā cetovimutti yā ca suññatā cetovimutti yā ca animittā cetovimutti, ime dhammā nānāthā ceva nānābyañjanā ca, udāhu ekatthā byañjanameva nānanti? Yā cāyaṃ āvuso appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca ākiñcaññā cetovimutti yā ca suññatā cetovimutti yā ca animittā cetovimutti, atthi kho āvuso pariyāyo, yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgama ime dhammā nānāthā ceva nānābyañjanā ca. Atthi ca kho āvuso pariyāyo, yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgama ime dhammā ekatthā byañjanameva nānaṃ.

Katamo cāvuso pariyāyo, yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgama ime dhammā nānāthā ceva nānābyañjanā ca. Idhāvuso bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā -pa-. Muditāsahagatena cetasā -pa-. Upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti

uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam  
upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena  
abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso appamāṇā cetovimutti.

Katamā cāvuso ākiñcaññā cetovimutti. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso  
viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma “natthi kiñcī”ti ākiñcaññāyatanam  
upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso ākiñcaññā cetovimutti.

Katamā cāvuso suññatā cetovimutti. Idhāvuso bhikkhu araññagato vā  
rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṇcikkhati “suññamidam attena  
vā attaniyena vā”ti. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso suññatā cetovimutti.

Katamā cāvuso animittā cetovimutti. Idhāvuso bhikkhu  
sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja  
viharati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso animittā cetovimutti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso  
pariyāyo, yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā nānāthā ceva nānābyañjanā  
ca.

Katamo cāvuso pariyāyo, yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā ekatthā  
byañjanameva nānam. Rāgo kho āvuso pamāṇakaraṇo, doso pamāṇakaraṇo,  
moho pamāṇakaraṇo. Te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā  
tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Yāvata kho āvuso  
appamāṇā cetovimuttiyo, akuppā tāsā cetovimutti aggamakkhāyati. Sā kho  
panākuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena, suññā dosena, suññā mohena. Rāgo  
kho āvuso kiñcano, doso kiñcano, moho kiñcano. Te khīṇāsavassa  
bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim  
anuppādadhammā. Yāvata kho āvuso ākiñcaññā cetovimuttiyo, akuppā  
tāsā cetovimutti aggamakkhāyati. Sā kho panākuppā cetovimutti suññā  
rāgena, suññā dosena, suññā mohena. Rāgo kho āvuso nimittakaraṇo, doso  
nimittakaraṇo, moho nimittakaraṇo.

Te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatīm anuppādadhammā. Yāvatā kho āvuso animittā cetovimuttiyo, akuppā tāsāṃ cetovimutti aggamakkhāyati. Sā kho paṇākuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena, suññā dosena, suññā mohena. Ayaṃ kho āvuso pariyāyo, yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā ekaṭṭhā byañjanaṃeva nānanti.

Idamavocāyasmā Sāriputto. Attamano āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhiko āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Mahāvedallasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Cūḷavedallasutta

460. Evaṃ me sutaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Visākho upāsako yena Dhammadinnā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Dhammadinnaṃ bhikkhuniṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Visākho upāsako Dhammadinnaṃ bhikkhuniṃ etadavoca “sakkāyo sakkāyoti ayye vuccati, katamo nu kho ayye sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatā”ti. Pañca kho ime āvuso Visākha upādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatā. Seyyathidaṃ, rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇupādānakkhandho. Ime kho āvuso Visākha pañcupādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatāti.

Sādhayyetaṃ kho Visākho upāsako Dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Dhammadinnaṃ bhikkhuniṃ uttarin pañhaṃ apucchi “sakkāyasamudayo sakkāyasamudayoti ayye vuccati, katamo nu kho ayye sakkāyasamudayo vutto Bhagavatā”ti. Yāyaṃ āvuso Visākha taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandinī. Seyyathidaṃ, kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā. Ayaṃ kho āvuso Visākha sakkāyasamudayo vutto Bhagavatāti.

“Sakkāyanirodho sakkāyanirodhoti ayye vuccati, katamo nu kho ayye sakkāyanirodho vutto Bhagavatā”ti. Yo kho āvuso Visākha tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṇissaggo mutti anālayo. Ayaṃ kho āvuso Visākha sakkāyanirodho vutto Bhagavatāti.

“Sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti ayye vuccati, katamā nu kho ayye sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā vuttā Bhagavatā”ti. Ayameva kho āvuso Visākha ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā vuttā Bhagavatā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhīti. “Taṇṇeva nu kho ayye upādānaṃ te<sup>1</sup> pañcupādānakkhandhā, udāhu aññatra pañcahupādānakkhandhehi upādānaṃ”ti. Na kho āvuso Visākha taṇṇeva upādānaṃ te pañcupādānakkhandhā, nāpi aññatra pañcahupādānakkhandhehi upādānaṃ. Yo kho āvuso Visākha pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgo, taṃ tattha upādānanti.

461. “Kathaṃ panāyye sakkāyadiṭṭhi hotī”ti. Idhāvuso Visākha assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmim vā attānaṃ. Vedanaṃ -pa-. Saññaṃ -pa-. Saṅkhāre -pa-. Viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇasmim vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho āvuso Visākha sakkāyadiṭṭhi hotīti.

“Kathaṃ panāyye sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hotī”ti. Idhāvuso Visākha sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisdhammassa kovido sappurisdhamme suvinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmim vā attānaṃ. Na Vedanaṃ -pa-. Na saññaṃ -pa-. Na saṅkhāre -pa-. Na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññāṇavantaṃ vā

attānaṃ, na attani vā viññāṇaṃ, na viññāṇasmim vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho āvuso Visākha sakkāyadīṭṭhi na hotīti.

462. “Katamo panāyye ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo”ti. Ayameva kho āvuso Visākha ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhīti. “Ariyo panāyye aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhato, udāhu asaṅkhato”ti. Ariyo kho āvuso Visākha aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhatoti.

“Ariyena nu kho ayye aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena tayo khandhā saṅgahitā, udāhu tihi khandhehi ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅgahito”ti. Na kho āvuso Visākha ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena tayo khandhā saṅgahitā. Tīhi ca kho āvuso Visākha khandhehi ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅgahito. Yā cāvuso Visākha sammāvācā, yo ca sammākammanto, yo ca sammā-ājīvo. Ime dhammā sīlakkhandhe saṅgahitā. Yo ca sammāvāyāmo, yā ca sammāsati, yo ca sammāsamādhī. Ime dhammā samādhikkhandhe saṅgahitā. Yā ca sammādiṭṭhi, yo ca sammāsaṅkappo. Ime dhammā paññākkhandhe saṅgahitāti.

“Katamo panāyye samādhī, katame dhammā samādhinimittā, katame dhammā samādhiparikkhārā, katamā samādhibhāvanā”ti. Yā kho āvuso Visākha cittassa ekaggatā, ayaṃ samādhī. Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā samādhinimittā. Cattāro sammappadhānā samādhiparikkhārā. Yā tesāṃyeva dhammānaṃ āsevanā bhāvanā bahulīkammaṃ, ayaṃ ettha samādhibhāvanāti.

463. “Kati panāyye saṅkhārā”ti. Tayome āvuso Visākha saṅkhārā kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāroti. “Katamo panāyye kāyasaṅkhāro, katamo vacīsaṅkhāro, katamo cittasaṅkhāro”ti. Assāsapassāsā kho āvuso visākha kāyasaṅkhāro, vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro, saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāroti. “Kasmā panāyye assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro, kasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro, kasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro”ti. Assāsapassāsā kho

āvuso Visākha kāyikā ete dhammā kāyappaṭibaddhā, tasmā assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro. Pubbe kho āvuso Visākha vitakketvā vicāretvā pacchā vācam bhindati, tasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro. Saññā ca vedanā ca cetasikā ete dhammā cittappaṭibaddhā, tasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāroti.

464. “Kathaṃ panāyye saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti hoti”ti. Na kho āvuso Visākha saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjissanti vā, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjāmīti vā, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannoti vā”. Atha khvāssa pubbeva tathā cittaṃ bhāvitāṃ hoti, yaṃ taṃ tathattāya upanetīti.

“Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa panāyye bhikkhuno katame dhammā paṭhamāṃ nirujjhanti, yadi vā kāyasaṅkhāro yadi vā vacīsaṅkhāro yadi vā cittasaṅkhāro”ti. Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa kho āvuso Visākha bhikkhuno paṭhamāṃ nirujjhati vacīsaṅkhāro, tato kāyasaṅkhāro, tato cittasaṅkhāroti.

“Kathaṃ panāyye saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ hoti”ti. Na kho āvuso Visākha saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahissanti vā, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahāmīti vā, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitoti vā”. Atha khvāssa pubbeva tathā cittaṃ bhāvitāṃ hoti, yaṃ taṃ tathattāya upanetīti.

“Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa panāyye bhikkhuno katame dhammā paṭhamāṃ uppajjanti, yadi vā kāyasaṅkhāro yadi vā vacīsaṅkhāro yadi vā cittasaṅkhāro”ti. Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa kho āvuso Visākha bhikkhuno paṭhamāṃ uppajjati cittasaṅkhāro, tato kāyasaṅkhāro, tato vacīsaṅkhāroti.

“Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitaṃ panāyye bhikkhuṃ kati phassā phusanti”ti. Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitaṃ kho

āvuso Visākha bhikkhum tayo phassā phusanti suññato phasso animitto phasso appaṇihito phassoti.

“Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitassa panāyye bhikkhuno kiṃ ninnam cittam hoti kiṃ poṇam kiṃpabbhāran”ti,  
saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitassa kho āvuso Visākha bhikkhuno vivekaninnam cittam hoti vivekapoṇam vivekapabbhāranti.

465. “Kati panāyye vedanā”ti. Tisso kho imā āvuso Visākha vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanāti. “Katamā panāyye sukhā vedanā, katamā dukkhā vedanā, katamā adukkhamasukhā vedanā”ti. Yam kho āvuso Visākha kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā sukham sātām vedayitaṃ, ayaṃ sukhā vedanā. Yam kho āvuso Visākha kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā dukkham asātām vedayitaṃ, ayaṃ dukkhā vedanā. Yam kho āvuso Visākha kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā neva sātām nāsātām vedayitaṃ, ayaṃ adukkhamasukhā vedanāti.

“Sukhā panāyye vedanā kiṃsukhā kiṃdukkhā, dukkhā vedanā kiṃsukhā kiṃdukkhā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā kiṃsukhā kiṃdukkhā”ti. Sukhā kho āvuso Visākha vedanā t̐tisukhā vipariṇāmadukkhā. Dukkha vedanā t̐tidukkhā vipariṇāmasukhā. Adukkhamasukhā vedanā ñāṇasukhā aññāṇadukkhāti.

“Sukhāya panāyye vedanāya kiṃ anusayo anuseti, dukkhāya vedanāya kiṃ anusayo anuseti, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya kiṃ anusayo anuseti”ti. Sukhāya kho āvuso Visākha vedanāya rāgānusayo anuseti, dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo anuseti, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo anuseti.

“Sabbāya nu kho ayye sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo anuseti, sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo anuseti, sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo anuseti”ti. Na kho āvuso Visākha sabbāya sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo anuseti, na sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo anuseti, na sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo anuseti.

“Sukhāya panāyye vedanāya kiṃ pahātabbaṃ, dukkhāya vedanāya kiṃ pahātabbaṃ, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya kiṃ pahātabbaṃ”ti. Sukhāya kho āvuso Visākha vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo, dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahātabboti.

“Sabbāya nu kho ayye sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo, sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo, sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahātabbo”ti. Na kho āvuso Visākha sabbāya sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo, na sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo, na sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahātabbo. Idhāvuso Visākha bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Rāgaṃ tena pajahati, na tattha rāgānusayo anuseti. Idhāvuso Visākha bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati “kudāssu nāmāhaṃ tadāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharissāmi, yadariyā etarahi āyatanaṃ upasampajja viharantī”ti. Iti anuttaresu vimokkhesu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati pihāppaccayā domanassaṃ, paṭighaṃ tena pajahati, na tattha paṭighānusayo anuseti. Idhāvuso Visākha bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Avijjaṃ tena pajahati, na tattha avijjānusayo anusetīti.

466. “Sukhāya panāyye vedanāya kiṃ paṭibhāgo”ti. Sukhāya kho āvuso Visākha vedanāya dukkhā vedanā paṭibhāgoti. “Dukkhāya panāyye vedanāya kiṃ paṭibhāgo”ti. Dukkāya kho āvuso Visākha vedanāya sukhā vedanā paṭibhāgoti. “Adukkhamasukhāya panāyye vedanāya kiṃ paṭibhāgo”ti. Adukkhamasukhāya kho āvuso Visākha vedanāya avijjā paṭibhāgoti. “Avijjāya panāyye kiṃ paṭibhāgo”ti. Avijjāya kho āvuso Visākha vijjā paṭibhāgoti. “Vijjāya panāyye kiṃ paṭibhāgo”ti. Vijjāya kho āvuso Visākha vimutti paṭibhāgoti. “Vimuttiyā panāyye kiṃ paṭibhāgo”ti. Vimuttiyā kho āvuso Visākha

nibbānaṃ paṭibhāgoti. “Nibbānassa panāyye kiṃ paṭibhāgo”ti. Accayāsi āvuso<sup>1</sup> Visākha pañhaṃ, nāsakki pañhānaṃ pariyantaṃ gahetuṃ. Nibbānogadhaṃ hi āvuso Visākha brahmacariyaṃ nibbānaparāyaṇaṃ nibbānapariyosānaṃ. Ākaṅkhamāno ca tvaṃ āvuso Visākha Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ puccheyyāsi. Yathā ca te Bhagavā byākaroti, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsīti.

467. Atha kho Visākho upāsako Dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Dhammadinnaṃ bhikkhuniṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Visākho upāsako yāvatako ahosi Dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Visākhaṃ upāsakaṃ etadavoca “paṇḍitā Visākha Dhammadinnā bhikkhunī, mahāpaññā Visākha Dhammadinnā bhikkhunī. Maṃ cepi tvaṃ Visākha etamatthaṃ puccheyyāsi, ahampi taṃ evamevaṃ byākareyyaṃ, yathā taṃ Dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā byākataṃ, eso cevetassa<sup>2</sup> attho, evaṃca naṃ<sup>3</sup> dhārehi”ti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamano Visākho upāsako Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Cūḷavedallasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

## 5. Cūḷadhammasamādānasutta

468. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca “cattārimāni bhikkhave dhammasamādānāni. Katamāni cattāri. Atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatim dukkhavipākaṃ, atthi

1. Accasarāvuso (Sī, I), accassarāvuso (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Esovetassa (Syā, Kaṃ)

3. Evametaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)

bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatim ca dukkhavipākāṃ, atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatim sukhavipākāṃ, atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatim ca sukhavipākāṃ.

469. Katamañca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatim dukkhavipākāṃ. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “natthi kāmesu doso”ti. Te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjanti. Te kho moḷibaddhāhi<sup>1</sup> paribbājikāhi paricārenti. Te evamāhaṃsu “kiṃsu nāma te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmānaṃ pahānamāhaṃsu, kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapenti. Sukho imissā paribbājikāya taruṇāya mudukāya lomasāya bāhāya samphasso”ti. Te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjanti. Te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Te tathā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti. Te evamāhaṃsu “idaṃ kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmānaṃ pahānamāhaṃsu, kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapenti, ime hi mayaṃ kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayāma”ti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimhānaṃ pacchime māse mālūvāsipātikā phaleyya, atha kho taṃ bhikkhave mālūvābijaṃ aññatarasmim sālamūle nipateyya. Atha kho bhikkhave yā tasmim sāle adhivatthā devatā sā bhītā saṃviggā santāsaṃ āpajjeyya. Atha kho bhikkhave tasmim sāle adhivatthāya devatāya mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitiṇavanappatīsu adhivatthā devatā saṅgamma samāgamma evaṃ samassāseyyuṃ “mā bhavaṃ bhāyi mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, appeva nāmetaṃ mālūvābijaṃ moro vā gileyya<sup>2</sup>, mago vā khādeyya, davaḍāho<sup>3</sup> vā ḍaheyya, vanakammikā vā uddhareyyuṃ, upacikā vā uṭṭhaheyyuṃ<sup>4</sup>, abijaṃ vā panassā”ti. Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave mālūvābijaṃ neva moro gileyya, na mago khādeyya, na davaḍāho ḍaheyya, na vanakammikā uddhareyyuṃ, na upacikā uṭṭhaheyyuṃ, bijaṃ ca panassa, taṃ pāvussakena meghena

1. Moḷibandhāhi (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

2. Moro vā gileyya, godhā vā khādeyya (Ka)

3. Vanadāho (Ka)

4. Udrabheyyuṃ (Sī, I, Ka)

abhippavuṭṭhaṃ sammadeva viruheyya. Sāssa mālūvālātā taruṇā mudukā lomasā vilambinī. Sā taṃ sālāṃ upaniseveyya. Atha kho bhikkhave tasmim̐ sāle adhivatthāya devatāya evamassa “kiṃsu nāma te bhonto mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitiṇavanappatīsu adhivatthā devatā mālūvābīje anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā saṅgamma samāgamma evaṃ samassāsesuṃ<sup>1</sup> ‘mā bhavaṃ bhāyi mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, appeva nāmetaṃ mālūvābijaṃ moro vā gileyya, mago vā khādeyya, davaḍaḥo vā ḍaheyya, vanakammikā vā uddhareyyuṃ, upacikā vā uṭṭhaheyyuṃ, abījaṃ vā panassā’ti. Sukho imissā mālūvālātāya taruṇāya mudukāya lomasāya vilambiniyā samphasso”ti. Sā taṃ sālāṃ anuparihareyya, sā taṃ sālāṃ anupariharitvā upari viṭabhiṃ<sup>2</sup> kareyya, upari viṭabhiṃ karitvā oghanaṃ janeyya, oghanaṃ janetvā ye tassa sālassa mahantā mahantā khandhā, te padāleyya. Atha kho bhikkhave tasmim̐ sāle adhivatthāya devatāya evamassa “idaṃ kho te bhonto mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitiṇavanappatīsu adhivatthā devatā mālūvābīje anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā saṅgamma samāgamma evaṃ samassāsesuṃ<sup>1</sup> ‘mā bhavaṃ bhāyi mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, appeva nāmetaṃ mālūvābijaṃ moro vā gileyya, mago vā khādeyya, davaḍaḥo vā ḍaheyya, vanakammikā vā uddhareyyuṃ, upacikā vā uṭṭhaheyyuṃ, abījaṃ vā panassā’ti. Yañcāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> mālūvābījahetu dukkhā tikkā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayāmi”ti. Evameva kho bhikkhave santi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “natthi kāmesu doso”ti. Te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjanti, te moliḃaddhāhi paribbājikāhi paricārenti. Te evamāhaṃsu “kiṃsu nāma te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmānaṃ pahānamāhaṃsu, kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapenti, sukho imissā paribbājikāya taruṇāya mudukāya lomasāya bāhāya samphasso”ti. Te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjanti, te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, te tattha dukkhā tikkā

1. Samassāseyyuṃ (Ka)

2. Viṭapaṃ (Syā-Ṭha)

3. Yaṃ vāhaṃ (Ka), svāhaṃ (Syā, Kam)

kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti. Te evamāhaṃsu “idaṃ kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmānaṃ pahānamāhaṃsu, kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapenti, ime hi mayaṃ kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayāmā”ti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatinaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ.

470. Katamañca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatinaṃ ca dukkhavipākaṃ. Idha bhikkhave ekacco acelako hoti muttācāro, hatthāpalekhano, na-chibhaddantiko, natitṭhabhaddantiko, nābhihaṭaṃ, na uddissakataṃ, na nimantanāṃ sādīyati, so na kumbhimukhā paṭiggaṇhāti, na kaḷovimukhā paṭiggaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaraṃ, na daṇḍamantaraṃ, na musalamantaraṃ, na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā, na pāyamānāya, na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittīsu. Na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārini, na macchaṃ, na maṃsaṃ, na suraṃ, na merayaṃ, na thusodakaṃ pivati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko -pa- sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko. Ekissāpi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhipi dattīhi yāpeti -pa- sattahipi dattīhi yāpeti. Ekāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvīhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti -pa- sattāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti, iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikampi pariyāyabhattabhojanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. So sākabhakkho vā hoti, sāmākabhakkho vā hoti, nīvārabhakkho vā hoti, daddulabhakkho vā hoti, haṭabhakkho vā hoti, kaṇabhakkho vā hoti, ācāmabhakkho vā hoti, piññākabhakkho vā hoti, tiṇabhakkho vā hoti, gomayabhakkho vā hoti, vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī. So sāṇānipi dhāreti, masāṇānipi dhāreti, chavadussānipi dhāreti, paṃsukūlānipi dhāreti, tirīṭānipi dhāreti, ajinampi dhāreti, ajinakkhipampi dhāreti, kusacīrampi dhāreti, vākacīrampi dhāreti, phalakacīrampi dhāreti, kesakambalampi dhāreti, vāḷakambalampi dhāreti, ulūkapakkhampi dhāreti, kesamassulocakopi hoti, kesamassulocanānuyogamanuyutto, ubbhaṭṭhakopi hoti, āsanapaṭikkhitto, ukkuṭīkopi hoti ukkuṭīkappadhānamanuyutto, kaṇṭakāpassayīkopi hoti, kaṇṭakāpassaye

seyyaṃ kappeti<sup>1</sup>, sāyatatiyakampi udakorohanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. Iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitaṃ kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto viharati, so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatiṃ ca dukkhavipākaṃ.

471. Katamañca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā tibbarāgaḷātiko hoti, so abhikkhaṇaṃ rāgaṇaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pakatiyā tibbadosaḷātiko hoti, so abhikkhaṇaṃ dosaṇaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pakatiyā tibbamohaḷātiko hoti, so abhikkhaṇaṃ mohaṇaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukhopi rudamāno paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ.

472. Katamañca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiṃ ca sukhavipākaṃ. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā na tibbarāgaḷātiko hoti, so na abhikkhaṇaṃ rāgaṇaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pakatiyā na tibbadosaḷātiko hoti, so na abhikkhaṇaṃ dosaṇaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pakatiyā na tibbamohaḷātiko hoti, so na abhikkhaṇaṃ mohaṇaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṇaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ -pa- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ -pa- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiṃ ca sukhavipākaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri dhammasamādānāni.

---

1. Passa Mahāsīhanādasutte (111) piṭṭhe.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Cūḷadhammasamādānasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Mahādhammasamādānasutta

473. Evaṃ me sutā—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca “yebhuyyena bhikkhave sattā evaṃkāma evaṃchandā evaṃadhippāyā ‘aho vata aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyeyyūṃ, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍheyūṃ’ti, tesāṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃkāmaṇaṃ evaṃchandānaṃ evaṃadhippāyānaṃ aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti, tatra tumhe bhikkhave kaṃ hetum paccethā”ti. Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaññeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti. Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhu kaṃ manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

474. Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinīto sevitaḥ dhamme na jānāti, asevitabbe dhamme na jānāti, bhajitabbe dhamme na jānāti, abhajitabbe dhamme na jānāti. So sevitaḥ dhamme ajānanto asevitabbe dhamme ajānanto bhajitabbe dhamme ajānanto abhajitabbe dhamme ajānanto asevitabbe dhamme sevati, sevitaḥ dhamme na sevati, abhajitabbe dhamme bhajati, bhajitabbe dhamme na bhajati. Tassa asevitabbe dhamme sevato sevitaḥ dhamme asevato abhajitabbe dhamme bhajato bhajitabbe dhamme abhajato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā

dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti. Taṃ kissa hetu, evaṃ hetarṃ bhikkhave hoti, yathā taṃ aviddasuno.

Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto sevitaḥ dhamme jānāti, asevitabbe dhamme jānāti, bhajitaḥ dhamme jānāti, abhajitaḥ dhamme jānāti. So sevitaḥ dhamme jānanto asevitabbe dhamme jānanto bhajitaḥ dhamme jānanto abhajitaḥ dhamme jānanto asevitabbe dhamme na sevati, sevitaḥ dhamme sevati, abhajitaḥ dhamme na bhajati, bhajitaḥ dhamme bhajati. Tassa asevitabbe dhamme asevato sevitaḥ dhamme sevato abhajitaḥ dhamme abhajato bhajitaḥ dhamme bhajato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Taṃ kissa hetu, evaṃ hetarṃ bhikkhave hoti, yathā taṃ viddasuno.

475. Cattārimāni bhikkhave dhammasamādānāni. Katamāni cattāri, atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatim ca dukkhavipākāṃ. Atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatim dukkhavipākāṃ. Atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatim sukhavipākāṃ. Atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatim ca sukhavipākāṃ.

476. Tatra bhikkhave yamidaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatim ca dukkhavipākāṃ. Taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti “idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatim ca dukkhavipākaṃ”ti, taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto taṃ sevati, taṃ na parivajjeti, tassa taṃ sevato taṃ aparivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti. Taṃ kissa hetu, evaṃ hetarṃ bhikkhave hoti, yathā taṃ aviddasuno. (1)

Tatra bhikkhave yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatim dukkhavipākāṃ, taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti “idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ

---

1. Yaddidaṃ (Sī)

paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatim dukkhavipākaṃ”ti, taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto taṃ sevati, taṃ na parivajjeti, tassa taṃ sevato taṃ aparivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti. Taṃ kissa hetu, evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti, yathā taṃ aviddasuno. (2)

Tatra bhikkhave yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhāṃ āyatim sukhavipākaṃ, taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, “idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhāṃ āyatim sukhavipākaṃ”ti, taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto taṃ na sevati, taṃ parivajjeti, tassa taṃ asevato taṃ parivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti. Taṃ kissa hetu, evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti, yathā taṃ aviddasuno. (3)

Tatra bhikkhave yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatim ca sukhavipākaṃ, taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti “idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatim ca sukhavipākaṃ”ti, taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto taṃ na sevati, taṃ parivajjeti, tassa taṃ asevato taṃ parivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti. Taṃ kissa hetu, evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti, yathā taṃ aviddasuno. (4)

477. Tatra bhikkhave yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhāñceva āyatim ca dukkhavipākaṃ. Taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti “idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhāñceva āyatim ca dukkhavipākaṃ”ti, taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto taṃ na sevati, taṃ parivajjeti, tassa taṃ asevato taṃ parivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Taṃ kissa hetu, evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti, yathā taṃ viddasuno. (1)

Tatra bhikkhave yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatim dukkhavipākaṃ, taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti “idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatim dukkhavipākaṃ”ti, taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto taṃ na sevati, taṃ parivajjeti, tassa taṃ asevato taṃ

parivajjayato anīṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Taṃ kissa hetu, evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti, yathā taṃ viddasuno. (2)

Tatra bhikkhave yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ, taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti “idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ”ti, taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto taṃ sevati, taṃ na parivajjeti, tassa taṃ sevato taṃ aparivajjayato anīṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Taṃ kissa hetu, evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti, yathā taṃ viddasuno. (3)

Tatra bhikkhave yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiṃ ca sukhavipākaṃ, taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti “idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiṃ ca sukhavipākaṃ”ti, taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto taṃ sevati, taṃ na parivajjeti, tassa taṃ sevato taṃ aparivajjayato anīṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Taṃ kissa hetu, evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti, yathā taṃ viddasuno. (4)

478. Katamañca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatiṃ ca dukkhavipākaṃ. Idha bhikkhave ekacco sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena pāṇātipātī hoti, pāṇātipātapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena adinnādāyī hoti, adinnādānapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena kāmesu micchācārī hoti, kāmesu micchācārapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena musāvādī hoti, musāvādapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena piṣuṇavāco hoti, piṣuṇavācāpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena pharusavāco hoti, pharusavācāpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena samphappalāpī hoti, samphappalāpapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena abhijjhālu hoti, abhijjhāpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena byāpannacitto hoti, byāpādapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena micchādiṭṭhi hoti, micchādiṭṭhipaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatīti ca dukkhavipākāṃ. (1)

479. Katamañca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatīti dukkhavipākāṃ. Idha bhikkhave ekacco sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena pāṇātipatī hoti, pāṇātipātapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena adinnādāyī hoti, adinnādānapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena kāmesumicchācārī hoti, kāmesumicchācārapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena musāvādī hoti, musāvādapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena piṣuṇavāco hoti, piṣuṇavācāpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena pharusavāco hoti, pharusavācāpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena samphappalāpī hoti, samphappalāpapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena abhijjhālu hoti, abhijjhāpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena byāpannacitto hoti, byāpādapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena micchādiṭṭhi hoti, micchādiṭṭhipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatīti dukkhavipākāṃ. (2)

480. Katamañca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatīti sukhavipākāṃ. Idha bhikkhave ekacco sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti, pāṇātipatā veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ

paṭisaṁvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhaṁ domanassaṁ paṭisaṁvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhaṁ domanassaṁ paṭisaṁvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhaṁ domanassaṁ paṭisaṁvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhaṁ domanassaṁ paṭisaṁvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhaṁ domanassaṁ paṭisaṁvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā veramaṇī paccayā ca dukkhaṁ domanassaṁ paṭisaṁvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena anabhijjhālu hoti, anabhijjhāpaccayā ca dukkhaṁ domanassaṁ paṭisaṁvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena abyāpānnacitto hoti, abyāpādapaccayā ca dukkhaṁ domanassaṁ paṭisaṁvedeti. Sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena sammādiṭṭhi hoti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca dukkhaṁ domanassaṁ paṭisaṁvedeti. So kāyassa bhedā paraṁ maraṇā sugatīm saggaṁ lokam upapajjati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānam paccuppannadukkhaṁ āyatīm sukhavipākam. (3)

481. Katamañca bhikkhave dhammasamādānam paccuppannasukhañceva āyatīm ca sukhavipākam. Idha bhikkhave ekacco sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, pāṇātipātā veramaṇīpaccayā ca sukhaṁ somanassaṁ paṭisaṁvedeti. Sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā veramaṇīpaccayā ca sukhaṁ somanassaṁ paṭisaṁvedeti. Sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇīpaccayā ca sukhaṁ somanassaṁ paṭisaṁvedeti. Sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā veramaṇīpaccayā ca sukhaṁ somanassaṁ paṭisaṁvedeti. Sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāya

vācāya veramaṇīpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇīpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā veramaṇīpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena anabhijjhālu hoti, anabhijjhāpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena abyāpannacitto hoti, abyāpādapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena sammādiṭṭhi hoti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiṃ ca sukhavipākaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri dhammasamādānāni. (4)

482. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave tittakālābu visena saṃsaṭṭho, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhappaṭikūlo, tamenam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “ambho purisa ayaṃ tittakālābu visena saṃsaṭṭho, sace ākaṅkhasi, piva<sup>1</sup>. Tassa te pivato<sup>2</sup> ceva nacchādessati vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi, pivitvā<sup>3</sup> ca pana maraṇaṃ vā nigacchasi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ”ti. So taṃ appaṭisaṅkhāya piveyya, nappaṭinissajjeyya, tassa taṃ pivato ceva nacchādeyya vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi, pivitvā ca pana maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ vadāmi, yamidaṃ dhamma-samādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatiṃ ca dukkhavipākaṃ. (1)

483. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āpānīyakaṃso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno, so ca kho visena saṃsaṭṭho, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhappaṭikūlo, tamenam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “ambho purisa ayaṃ āpānīyakaṃso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno, so ca kho visena saṃsaṭṭho, sace ākaṅkhasi, piva. Tassa te pivato<sup>4</sup> kho chādessati vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi, pivitvā ca pana maraṇaṃ vā nigacchasi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ”ti. So taṃ

1. Pipa (Sī, I)

2. Pipato (Sī, I)

3. Pītvā (Sī)

4. Pivatopi (Ka)

appaṭisaṅkhāya piveyya, nappaṭinissajjeyya, tassa taṃ pivatohi kho chādeyya vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi, pivitvā ca pana maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ vadāmi, yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatim dukkhavipākaṃ. (2)

484. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pūtimuttaṃ nānābhesajjeḥi saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya paṇḍukarogī, tamenam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “ambho purisa idaṃ pūtimuttaṃ nānābhesajjeḥi saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, sace ākaṅkhasi, piva. Tassa te pivatohi kho nacchādessati vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi, pivitvā ca pana sukhī bhavissasī”ti. So taṃ paṭisaṅkhāya piveyya, nappaṭinissajjeyya, tassa taṃ pivatohi kho nacchādeyya vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi, pivitvā ca pana sukhī assa. Tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ vadāmi, yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatim sukhavipākaṃ. (3)

485. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dadhi ca madhu ca sappi ca phāṇitaṃ ca ekajjhaṃ saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya lohitapakkhandiko, tamenam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “ambho purisa idaṃ dadhi ca madhu ca sappi ca phāṇitaṃ ca ekajjhaṃ saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, sace ākaṅkhasi, piva. Tassa te pivato ceva chādessati vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi, pivitvā ca pana sukhī bhavissasī”ti. So taṃ paṭisaṅkhāya piveyya, nappaṭinissajjeyya, tassa taṃ pivato ceva chādeyya vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi, pivitvā ca pana sukhī assa. Tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ vadāmi, yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatim ca sukhavipākaṃ. (4)

486. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabhaṃ abbhussakkamāno sabbaṃ ātāsagataṃ tamagataṃ abhivihacca bhāsate ca tapate ca virocate ca. Evameva kho bhikkhave yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatim ca sukhavipākaṃ, tadanñe puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇaparappavāde abhivihacca bhāsate ca tapate ca virocate cāti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Mahādharmasamādānasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Vīmaṃsakasutta

487. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca “vīmaṃsakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā parassa cetopariyāyaṃ ajānantena<sup>1</sup> Tathāgate samannesanā kātabbā Sammāsambuddho vā no vā iti viññāṇāyā”ti. Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaṃyeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti. Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca—

488. Vīmaṃsakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā parassa cetopariyāyaṃ ajānantena dvīsu dhammesu Tathāgato samannesitabbo cakkhusotaviññeyyesu dhammesu “ye saṃkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vā”ti. Tamevaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti “ye saṃkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, na te Tathāgatassa saṃvijjanti”ti.

Yato naṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti “ye saṃkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, na te Tathāgatassa saṃvijjanti”ti, tato naṃ uttariṃ samannesati “ye vītimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vā”ti. Tamevaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti “ye vītimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, na te Tathāgatassa saṃvijjanti”ti.

Yato naṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti “ye vītimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, na te Tathāgatassa saṃvijjanti”ti, tato naṃ uttariṃ samannesati “ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vā”ti. Tamevaṃ samannesamāno

---

1. Ājānantena (I, Ka), ajānantena kinti (?)

evaṃ jānāti “ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeeyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti te Tathāgatassā”ti.

Yato naṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti “ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeeyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti te Tathāgatassā”ti, tato naṃ uttarim̐ samannesati “dīgharattaṃ samāpanno ayamāyasmā imaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ, udāhu ittarasamāpanno”ti. Tameṇaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti “dīgharattaṃ samāpanno ayamāyasmā imaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ, nāyamāyasmā ittarasamāpanno”ti.

Yato naṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti “dīgharattaṃ samāpanno ayamāyasmā imaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ, nāyamāyasmā ittarasamāpanno”ti, tato naṃ uttarim̐ samannesati “ñattajjhāpanno ayamāyasmā bhikkhu yasappatto, saṃvijjanta’ssa idhekacce ādīnavā”ti. Na tāva bhikkhave bhikkhuno idhekacce ādīnavā saṃvijjanti, yāva na ñattajjhāpanno hoti yasappatto. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ñattajjhāpanno hoti yasappatto, atha’ssa idhekacce ādīnavā saṃvijjanti. Tameṇaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti “ñattajjhāpanno ayamāyasmā bhikkhu yasappatto, nāssa idhekacce ādīnavā saṃvijjanti”ti.

Yato naṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti “ñattajjhāpanno ayamāyasmā bhikkhu yasappatto, nāssa idhekacce ādīnavā saṃvijjanti”ti. Tato naṃ uttarim̐ samannesati “abhayūparato ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā bhayūparato, vītarāgattā kāme na sevati khayā rāgassā”ti. Tameṇaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti “abhayūparato ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā bhayūparato, vītarāgattā kāme na sevati khayā rāgassā”ti. Tañce bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ pare evaṃ puccheyyuṃ “ke panāyasmato ākāra ke anvayā, yenāyasmā evaṃ vadesi, abhayūparato ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā bhayūparato, vītarāgattā kāme na sevati khayā rāgassā”ti. Sammā byākaramāno bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ byākareyya “tathā hi pana ayamāyasmā saṃghe vā viharanto eko vā viharanto, ye ca tattha sugatā, ye ca tattha duggatā, ye ca tattha gaṇamanusāsanti, ye ca idhekacce āmisesu saṃdissanti, ye ca idhekacce āmisena anupalittā, nāyamāyasmā taṃ tena

avajānāti. Sammukhā kho pana metaṃ Bhagavato sutarṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ ‘abhayūparato hamasmi, nāhamasmi bhayūparato, vītarāgattā kāme na sevāmi khayā rāgassā’ti’.

489. Tatra bhikkhave Tathāgatova uttarim paṭipucchitabbo “ye saṃkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vā”ti. Byākaramāno bhikkhave Tathāgato evaṃ byākareyya “ye saṃkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, na te Tathāgatassa saṃvijjanti”ti.

Ye vītimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vāti. Byākaramāno bhikkhave Tathāgato evaṃ byākareyya “ye vītimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, na te Tathāgatassa saṃvijjanti”ti.

Ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vāti. Byākaramāno bhikkhave Tathāgato evaṃ byākareyya “ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti te Tathāgatassa, etaṃ pathohamasmi etaṃ gocarō<sup>1</sup>, no ca tena tammayo”ti.

Evaṃvādirṃ kho bhikkhave Satthāraṃ arahati sāvako upasaṅkamitum dhammassavanāya, tassa Satthā dhammaṃ deseti uttaruttarim paṇītapāṇītarṃ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ, yathā yathā kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno Satthā dhammaṃ deseti uttaruttarim paṇītapāṇītarṃ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ, tathā tathā so tasmiṃ dhamme abhiññāya idhekaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhammesu niṭṭhaṃ gacchati, Satthari pasīdati “Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno saṃgho”ti. Tañce bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ pare evaṃ puccheyyurṃ “ke paṇāyasmato ākāra ke anvayā, yenāyasmā evaṃ vadesi ‘sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno Saṃgho’ti”. Sammā byākaramāno bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ byākareyya “idhāhaṃ āvuso yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim dhammassavanāya. Tassa me Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti uttaruttarim paṇītapāṇītarṃ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ. Yathā yathā me

---

1. Etapathohamasmi etagocarō (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

āvuso Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti uttaruttariṃ paṇītapapaṇītaṃ  
kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ, tathā tathāhaṃ tasmim dhamme abhiññāya  
idhekaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhammesu niṭṭhamagamaṃ, Satthari pasīdim  
‘sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno  
saṃgho’ti”.

490. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi  
byañjanehi Tathāgate saddhā nivīṭṭhā hoti, mūlajātā paṭiṭṭhitā. Ayaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave ākāravatī saddhā dassanamūlikā daḷhā asaṃhāriyā samaṇena vā  
brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.  
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave Tathāgate dhammasamānnesanā hoti. Evaṃca pana  
Tathāgato dhammatāsusamanniṭṭho hotīti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ  
abhinanduntī.

Vīmaṃsakasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

## 8. Kosambiyasutta

491. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati  
Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kosambiyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanaajātā  
kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudentā viharanti. Te  
na ceva aññamaññaṃ saññāpentī, na ca saññattim upenti, na ca  
aññamaññaṃ nijjhāpentī, na ca nijjhattim upenti. Atha kho aññataro  
bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu  
Bhagavantam etadavoca “idha bhante Kosambiyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanaajātā  
kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudentā viharanti, te na  
ceva aññamaññaṃ saññāpentī, na ca saññattim upenti, na ca aññamaññaṃ  
nijjhāpentī, na ca nijjhattim upenti”ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi “ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu  
mama vacanena te bhikkhū āmantehi, Satthā vo āyasmante āmantetī”ti.

“Evaṃ bhante”ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etadavoca “Sathā āyasmante āmanteti”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimso, ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etadavoca “saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharatha, tena ceva aññamaññaṃ saññāpetha, na ca saññattim upetha, na ca aññamaññaṃ nijjhāpetha, na ca nijjhattim upetha”ti. Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, yasmim tumhe samaye bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharatha, api nu tumhākaṃ tasmim samaye mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ -pa- mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho cāti. No hetuṃ bhante. Iti kira bhikkhave yasmim tumhe samaye bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharatha, neva tumhākaṃ tasmim samaye mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Na mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ -pa- na mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Atha kiñcarahi tumhe moghapurisā kiṃ jānantā kiṃ passantā bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharatha. Te na ceva aññamaññaṃ saññāpetha, na ca saññattim upetha, na ca aññamaññaṃ nijjhāpetha, na ca nijjhattim upetha. Taṃ hi tumhākaṃ moghapurisā bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.

492. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi, chayime bhikkhave dhammā sāraṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha, idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. (1)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo

piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṁvattati. (2)

Puna caparaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṁ manokammaṁ paccupaṭṭhitaṁ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṁvattati. (3)

Puna caparaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, antamaso pattapariyāpannamattaṁpi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharmaṇabhogī. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṁvattati. (4)

Puna caparaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṁvattanikāni, tathārūpesu sīlesu sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṁvattati. (5)

Puna caparaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāyaṁ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyātitakkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṁvattati. (6)

Ime kho bhikkhave cha sāraṇīyā dhammā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṁvattanti. Imesaṁ kho bhikkhave channaṁ sāraṇīyānaṁ dhammānaṁ etaṁ aggaṁ etaṁ saṅgāhikaṁ<sup>1</sup> etaṁ saṅghāṭanikaṁ yadidaṁ yāyaṁ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭāgarassa etaṁ aggaṁ etaṁ saṅgāhikaṁ etaṁ saṅghāṭanikaṁ yadidaṁ kūṭaṁ. Evameva kho bhikkhave imesaṁ channaṁ sāraṇīyānaṁ dhammānaṁ etaṁ aggaṁ etaṁ saṅgāhikaṁ etaṁ

---

1. Saṅgāhikaṁ (?)

saṅghāṭanikaṃ yadidaṃ yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya.

493. Kathaṇca bhikkhave yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṇcikkhati “atthi nu kho me taṃ pariyuṭṭhānaṃ ajjhataṃ appahīnaṃ, yenāhaṃ pariyuṭṭhānena pariyuṭṭhitacitto yathābhūtaṃ nappajāneyyaṃ na passeyyaṃ”ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhito hoti, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu byāpādapariyuṭṭhito hoti, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhito hoti, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhito hoti, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhito hoti, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu idhalokacintāya pasuto hoti, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paralokacintāya pasuto hoti, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanaajāto kalahajāto vivādāpanno aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudanto viharati, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. So evaṃ pajānāti “natthi kho me taṃ pariyuṭṭhānaṃ ajjhataṃ appahīnaṃ, yenāhaṃ pariyuṭṭhānena pariyuṭṭhitacitto yathābhūtaṃ nappajāneyyaṃ na passeyyaṃ, suppaṇihitaṃ me mānaṃ saccānaṃ bodhāyā”ti. Idamassa paṭhamāṃ ṇāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

494. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṇcikkhati “imaṃ nu kho ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ āsevanto bhāvento bahulīkaronto labhāmi paccattaṃ samathaṃ, labhāmi paccattaṃ nibbutin”ti. So evaṃ pajānāti “imaṃ nu kho ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ āsevanto bhāvento bahulīkaronto labhāmi paccattaṃ samathaṃ, labhāmi paccattaṃ nibbutin”ti. Idamassa dutiyaṃ ṇāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

495. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṇcikkhati “yathārūpāyāhaṃ diṭṭhiyā samannāgato, atthi nu kho ito bahiddhā añño

samaṇo vā bhāhmaṇo vā tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato”ti. So evaṃ pajānāti “yathārūpāyāham diṭṭhiyā samannāgato, natthi ito bahiddhā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato”ti. Idamassa tatiyaṃ ñāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

496. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati “yathārūpāya dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya dhammatāya samannāgato”ti. Kathaṃrūpāya ca bhikkhave dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa, kiñcāpi tathārūpim āpattiṃ āpajjati, yathārūpāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyati, atha kho naṃ khippameva satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu deseti vivarati uttānikaroti, desetvā vivaritvā uttānikatvā āyatiṃ saṃvaram āpajjati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako hatthena vā pādena vā aṅgāraṃ akkamitvā khippameva paṭisaṃharati. Evameva kho bhikkhave dhammatā esā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa, kiñcāpi tathārūpim āpattiṃ āpajjati, yathārūpāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyati, atha kho naṃ khippameva satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu deseti vivarati uttānikaroti, desetvā vivaritvā uttānikatvā āyatiṃ saṃvaram āpajjati. So evaṃ pajānāti “yathārūpāya dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya dhammatāya samannāgato”ti. Idamassa catuttham ñāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

497. Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati “yathārūpāya dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya dhammatāya samannāgato”ti. Kathaṃrūpāya ca bhikkhave dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa, kiñcāpi yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kimkaraṇīyāni, tattha ussukkaṃ āpanno hoti, atha khvāssa tibbāpekkhā hoti adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaññāsikkhāya. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gāvī taruṇavacchā thambañca ālumpati, vacchakañca apacinati. Evameva kho

bhikkhave dhammatā esā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa, kiñcāpi yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kimkaraṇīyāni, tattha ussukkaṃ āpanno hoti, atha khvāssa tibbāpekkhā hoti adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaññāsikkhāya. So evaṃ pajānāti “yathārūpāya dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya dhammatāya samannāgato”ti. Idamassa pañcamam ñāṇam adhigatam hoti ariyam lokuttaram asādhāraṇam puthujjanehi.

498. Puna caparam bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati “yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya balatāya samannāgato”ti. Kathaṃrūpāya ca bhikkhave balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato. Balatā esā bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa, yaṃ Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhimkatvā manasikatvā sabbacetasā<sup>1</sup> samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. So evaṃ pajānāti “yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya balatāya samannāgato”ti. Idamassa chaṭṭham ñāṇam adhigatam hoti ariyam lokuttaram asādhāraṇam puthujjanehi.

499. Puna caparam bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati “yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya balatāya samannāgato”ti. Kathaṃrūpāya ca bhikkhave balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato. Balatā esā bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa yaṃ Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ. So evaṃ pajānāti “yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya balatāya samannāgato”ti. Idamassa sattamam ñāṇam adhigatam hoti ariyam lokuttaram asādhāraṇam puthujjanehi.

500. Evaṃ sattaṅgasamannāgatassa kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa dhammatā susamanniṭṭhā hoti sotāpatti phalasacchikiriyāya. Evaṃ

---

1. Sabbacetaso (Sī, Syā, Kam, I) sabbam cetasā (Ka)

sattaṅgasamannāgato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpattiṭṭhalasamannāgato hotīti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Kosambiyasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Brahmanimantanikasutta

501. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Ekamidāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Ukkatṭhāyaṃ viharāmi Subhagavane Sālarājamūle. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Bakassa brahmuno evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti “idaṃ niccaṃ idaṃ dhuvaṃ idaṃ sassataṃ idaṃ kevalaṃ idaṃ acavanadhammaṃ, idaṃ hi na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, ito ca panaññaṃ uttari nissaraṇaṃ natthī”ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Bakassa brahmuno cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samīñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samīñjeyya, evameva Ukkatṭhāyaṃ Subhagavane Sālarājamūle antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pāturahosiṃ. Addasā kho maṃ bhikkhave Bako brahmā dūratova āgacchantam, disvāna maṃ etadavoca “ehi kho mārisa, svāgataṃ mārisa, cirassaṃ kho mārisa imaṃ pariyāyamakāsi yadidaṃ idhāgamanāya. Idaṃ hi mārisa niccaṃ idaṃ dhuvaṃ idaṃ sassataṃ idaṃ kevalaṃ idaṃ acavanadhammaṃ, idaṃ hi na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, ito ca panaññaṃ uttari nissaraṇaṃ natthī”ti.

Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Bakaṃ brahmānaṃ etadavocaṃ “avijjāgato vata bho Bako brahmā, avijjāgato vata bho Bako brahmā. Yatra hi nāma aniccaṃyeva samānaṃ ‘niccaṃ’ti vakkhati, addhuvaṃyeva samānaṃ ‘dhuvaṃ’ti vakkhati, asassataṃyeva samānaṃ ‘sassataṃ’ti vakkhati, akevalaṃyeva

samānaṃ ‘kevalaṇ’ti vakkhati, cavanadhammaṃyeva samānaṃ  
 ‘acavanadhammaṇ’ti vakkhati. Yattha ca pana jāyati jīyati mīyati cavati  
 upapajjati, taṇca vakkhati ‘idaṃ hi na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na  
 upapajjati’ti, santaṇca panaññaṃ uttari nissaraṇaṃ ‘natthaññaṃ uttari  
 nissaraṇaṇ’ti vakkhati”ti.

502. Atha kho bhikkhave māro pāpimā aññataraṃ brahmapārisajjaṃ  
 anvāvisitvā maṃ etadavoca “bhikkhu bhikkhu metamāsado, metamāsado.  
 Eso hi bhikkhu brahmā mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadattthudaso  
 vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sajjitā<sup>1</sup> vasī pitā bhūtabhabyānaṃ.  
 Ahesuṃ kho ye bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇo lokasmiṃ  
 pathavīgarahakā pathavījigucchakā āpagarahakā āpajigucchakā tejagarahakā  
 tejajigucchakā vāyagarahakā vāyajigucchakā bhūtagarahakā bhūtajigucchakā  
 devagarahakā devajigucchakā pajāpatigarahakā pajāpatijigucchakā  
 brahmagarahakā brahmajigucchakā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ pāṇupacchedā hīne  
 kāye patiṭṭhitā. Ahesuṃ ye pana bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
 lokasmiṃ pathavīpasamsakā pathavābhinandino āpapasamsakā  
 āpābhinandino tejapasamsakā tejābhinandino vāyapasamsakā  
 vāyābhinandino bhūtapasamsakā bhūtābhinandino devapasamsakā  
 devābhinandino pajāpatipasamsakā pajāpatābhinandino brahmapasamsakā  
 brahmābhinandino, te kāyassa bhedaṃ pāṇupacchedā paṇīte kāye patiṭṭhitā.  
 Taṃ tāhaṃ bhikkhu evaṃ vadāmi—iṅha tvaṃ mārīsa yadeva te brahmā  
 āha, tadeva tvaṃ karohi. Mā tvaṃ brahmuno vacanaṃ upātivattittho. Sace  
 kho tvaṃ bhikkhu brahmuno vacanaṃ upātivattissasi. Seyyathāpi nāma  
 puriso sirim āgacchantim daḍḍena paṭippaṇāmeyya, seyyathāpi vā pana  
 bhikkhu puriso narakappapāte papatanto hatthehi ca pādehi ca pathaviṃ  
 virādheyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ bhikkhu tuyhaṃ bhavissati. Iṅha tvaṃ  
 mārīsa yadeva te brahmā āha, tadeva tvaṃ karohi. Mā tvaṃ brahmuno  
 vacanaṃ upātivattittho. Nanu tvaṃ bhikkhu passasi brahmaparisam  
 sannipatitan”ti. Iti kho maṃ bhikkhave māro pāpimā brahmaparisam  
 upanesi.

---

1. Sajjitā (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka), sañjitā (Sī, I)

Evam vutte aham bhikkhave maram papimantam etadavocam “janami kho tatham papima, ma tvam manñittho ‘na mam janati’ti, maro tvamasi papima. Yo ceva papima brahma ya ca brahmaparisā ye ca brahmapārisajjā, sabbeva tava hatthagatā sabbeva tava vasaṅgatā, tuyham hi papima evam hoti ‘esopi me assa hatthagato, esopi me assa vasaṅgato’ti, aham kho pana papima neva tava hatthagato, neva tava vasaṅgato”ti.

503. Evam vutte bhikkhave Bako brahma mam etadavoca “aham hi marisa niccamyeva samanam ‘niccan’ti vadāmi, dhuvaṁyeva samanam ‘dhuvaṁ’ti vadāmi, sassatamyeva samanam ‘sassatan’ti vadāmi, kevalamyeva samanam ‘kevalan’ti vadāmi, acavanadhammamyeva samanam ‘acavanadhamman’ti vadāmi. Yattha ca pana na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, tadevāham vadāmi ‘idaṁ hi na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati’ti, asantaṇca panaññaṁ uttari nissaraṇaṁ ‘natthaññaṁ uttari nissaraṇaṁ’ti vadāmi. Ahesuṁ kho bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṁ yāvatakaṁ tuyham kasiṇaṁ āyu, tāvatakaṁ tesam tapokammameva ahosi. Te kho evam jāneyyuraṁ santaṇca panaññaṁ uttari nissaraṇaṁ ‘atthaññaṁ uttari nissaraṇaṁ’ti, asantaṁ vā aññaṁ uttari nissaraṇaṁ ‘natthaññaṁ uttari nissaraṇaṁ’ti. Taṁ tatham bhikkhu evam vadāmi—na cevaññaṁ uttari nissaraṇaṁ dakkhissasi, yāvadeva ca pana kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī bhavissasi. Sace kho tvam bhikkhu pathaviṁ ajjhossissasi, opasāyiko me bhavissasi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo. Sace āpaṁ. Tejaṁ. Vāyaṁ. Bhūte. Deve. Pajāpatim. Brahmaṁ ajjhossissasi, opasāyiko me bhavissasi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo”ti.

Ahampi kho evam brahme janami “sace pathaviṁ ajjhossissāmi, opasāyiko te bhavissāmi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo. Sace āpaṁ. Tejaṁ. Vāyaṁ. Bhūte. Deve. Pajāpatim. Brahmaṁ ajjhossissāmi, opasāyiko te bhavissāmi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo”ti. Api ca te aham brahme gatim ca pajānāmi, jutim ca pajānāmi “evam mahiddhiko Bako brahma, evam mahānubhāvo Bako brahma, evam mahesakkho Bako brahma”ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana me tvaṃ mārisa gatiṃ ca pajānāsi, jutiṃ ca pajānāsi  
 “evaṃ mahiddhiko Bako brahmā, evaṃ mahānubhāvo Bako brahmā, evaṃ  
 mahesakkho Bako brahmā”ti.

“Yāvatā candimasūriyā, pariharanti disā bhanti virocānā.  
 Tāva saḥassadhā loko, ettha te vattate<sup>1</sup> vaso.

Paroparaṃ ca<sup>2</sup> jānāsi, atho rāgavirāgināṃ.  
 Itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṃ, sattānaṃ āgatiṃ gatiṃ”ti.

Evaṃ kho te ahaṃ brahme gatiṃ ca pajānāmi, jutiṃ ca pajānāmi “evaṃ  
 mahiddhiko Bako brahmā, evaṃ mahānubhāvo Bako brahmā, evaṃ  
 mahesakkho Bako brahmā”ti.

504. Atthi kho brahme añño kāyo, taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi,  
 tamahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. Atthi kho brahme Ābhassarā nāma kāyo yato  
 tvaṃ cuto idhūpapanno, tassa te aticiranivāsenā sā satī pamuṭṭhā. Tena taṃ  
 tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, tamahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. Evaṃpi kho ahaṃ  
 brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ, atha kho ahameva  
 tayā bhiyyo. Atthi kho brahme Subhakiṇho nāma kāyo. Vehapphalo nāma  
 kāyo. Abhibhū nāma kāyo, taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, tamahaṃ jānāmi  
 passāmi. Evaṃpi kho ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto  
 nīceyyaṃ, atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo. Pathaviṃ kho ahaṃ brahme  
 pathavito abhiññāya yāvatā pathaviyā pathavattena ananubhūtaṃ,  
 tadabhiññāya pathaviṃ nāpahosiṃ, pathaviyā nāpahosiṃ, pathavito  
 nāpahosiṃ, pathaviṃ meti nāpahosiṃ, pathaviṃ nābhivadiṃ. Evaṃpi kho  
 ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ, atha kho  
 ahameva tayā bhiyyo. Āparaṃ kho ahaṃ brahme -pa-. Tejaṃ kho ahaṃ  
 brahme -pa-. Vāyaṃ kho ahaṃ brahme -pa-. Bhūte kho ahaṃ brahme -pa-.  
 Deve kho ahaṃ brahme -pa-. Pajāpatiṃ kho ahaṃ brahme -pa-. Brahmaṃ  
 kho ahaṃ brahme -pa-. Ābhassare kho ahaṃ brahme -pa-. Subhakiṇhe kho  
 ahaṃ

1. Vattatī (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Parovarañca (Sī, I)

brahme -pa-. Vehapphale kho ahaṃ brahme -pa-. Abhibhum̐ kho ahaṃ brahme -pa-. Sabbam̐ kho ahaṃ brahme sabbato abhiññāya yāvatā sabbassa sabbattena ananubhūtaṃ, tadabhiññāya sabbam̐ nāpahosiṃ, sabbasmim̐ nāpahosiṃ, sabbato nāpahosiṃ, sabbam̐ meti nāpahosiṃ, sabbam̐ nābhivadiṃ. Evaṃpi kho ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ, atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyoti.

Sace kho mārisa sabbassa sabbattena ananubhūtaṃ. Tadabhiññāya mā heva te rittakameva ahosi, tucchakameva ahosīti.

Viññāṇaṃ anidassanaṃ anantaṃ sabbato pabhaṃ, taṃ pathaviyā pathavattena ananubhūtaṃ, āpassa āpattena ananubhūtaṃ, tejassa tejattena ananubhūtaṃ, vāyassa vāyattena ananubhūtaṃ, bhūtānaṃ bhūtattena ananubhūtaṃ, devānaṃ devattena ananubhūtaṃ, pajāpatissa pajāpatittena ananubhūtaṃ, brahmānaṃ brahmattena ananubhūtaṃ, Ābhassarānaṃ Ābhassarattena ananubhūtaṃ, Subhakiṇhānaṃ Subhakiṇhattena ananubhūtaṃ, Vehapphalānaṃ Vehapphalattena ananubhūtaṃ, abhibhussa abhibhuttena ananubhūtaṃ, sabbassa sabbattena ananubhūtaṃ.

Handa carahi<sup>1</sup> te mārisa passa antaradhāyāmīti. Handa carahi me tvaṃ brahme antaradhāyassu, sace visahasīti. Atha kho bhikkhave Bako brahmā “antaradhāyissāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa, antaradhāyissāmi samaṇassa Gotamassā”ti nevassu me sakkoti antaradhāyitum.

Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Bakam̐ brahmānaṃ etadavocaṃ “handa carahi te brahme antaradhāyāmī”ti. Handa carahi me tvaṃ mārisa antaradhāyassu, sace visahasīti. Atha kho ahaṃ bhikkhave tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkhāsīm̐ “ettāvatā brahmā ca brahmaparisā ca brahmapārisajjā ca saddaṇca me sossanti<sup>2</sup>, na ca maṃ dakkhantī”ti antarahito imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsīm̐—

“Bhavevāhaṃ bhayaṃ disvā, bhavaṇca vibhavesinaṃ.  
Bhavaṃ nābhivadiṃ kiñci, nandiṇca na upādiyin”ti.

---

1. Handa ca hi (Sī, I)

2. Saddameva suyanti (Ka)

Atha kho bhikkhave brahmā ca brahmaparisā ca brahmapārisajjā ca acchariyabbhutamācittajātā ahesum “acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho samaṇassa Gotamassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā, na ca vata no ito pubbe diṭṭho vā suto vā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, yathāyaṃ samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito, bhavarāmāya vata bho pajāya bhavaratāya bhavasammuditāya samūlam bhavam udabbahī”ti.

505. Atha kho bhikkhave māro pāpimā aññataram brahmapārisajjam anvāvisitvā maṃ etadavoca “sace kho tvaṃ mārīsa evaṃ pajānāsi, sace tvaṃ evaṃ anubuddho. Mā sāvake upanesi mā pabbajite, mā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesi mā pabbajitānaṃ, mā sāvakesu gedhimakāsi mā pabbajitesu. Ahesum kho bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ Arahanto Sammāsambuddhā paṭijānamānā, te sāvake upanesum pabbajite, sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesum pabbajitānaṃ, sāvakesu gedhimakāsu pabbajitesu. Te sāvake upanetvā pabbajite, sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā pabbajitānaṃ, sāvakesu gedhitacittā pabbajitesu kāyassa bhedaṃ pāṇupacchedā hīne kāye paṭiṭṭhitā. Ahesum ye pana bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ Arahanto Sammāsambuddhā paṭijānamānā, te na sāvake upanesum na pabbajite, na sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesum na pabbajitānaṃ, na sāvakesu gedhimakāsu na pabbajitesu. Te na sāvake upanetvā na pabbajite, na sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā na pabbajitānaṃ, na sāvakesu gedhitacittā na pabbajitesu kāyassa bhedaṃ pāṇupacchedā paṇite kāye paṭiṭṭhitā. Taṃ tāhaṃ bhikkhu evaṃ vadāmi iṅgha tvaṃ mārīsa appossukko diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃanuyutto viharassu. Anakkhātāṃ kusalaṃ hi mārīsa mā paraṃ ovaḍāhī”ti.

Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etadavocaṃ “jānāmi kho tāhaṃ pāpima, mā tvaṃ maññittho ‘na maṃ jānāti’ti. Māro tvamasi pāpima, na maṃ tvaṃ pāpima hitānukampī evaṃ vadesi. Ahitānukampī maṃ tvaṃ pāpima evaṃ vadesi. Tuyhaṃ hi pāpima evaṃ hoti ‘yesaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ desessati, te me visayaṃ upātivattissanti’ti. Asammāsambuddhāva pana

te pāpima samānā ‘Sammāsambuddhāmhā’<sup>ti</sup> paṭijānimsu. Ahaṃ kho pana pāpima Sammāsambuddhova samāno ‘Sammāsambuddhomhī’<sup>ti</sup> paṭijānāmi. Desentopi hi pāpima Tathāgato sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ tādisoṃ, adesentopi hi pāpima Tathāgato sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ tādisoṃ. Upanentopi hi pāpima Tathāgato sāvake tādisoṃ, anupanentopi hi pāpima Tathāgato sāvake tādisoṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu, Tathāgatassa pāpima ye āsavā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā, te pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anupādadhammā. Seyyathāpi pāpima tālo matthakacchinno abhabbo puna virūḷhiyā. Evameva kho pāpima Tathāgatassa ye āsavā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā, te pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā”<sup>ti</sup>.

Iti hi daṃ māraṃ ca anālapanaṭāya brahmuno ca abhinimantanatāya, tasmā imassa veyyākaraṇassa brahmanimantanikaṃteva adhivacananti.

Brahmanimantanikasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

## 10. Māratajjanīyasutta

506. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhaggesu viharati Susumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno abbhokāse caṅkamati. Tena kho pana samayena māro pāpimā āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa kucchigato hoti koṭṭhamanupaviṭṭho. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etadahosi “kiṃ nu kho me kucchi garugaro viya<sup>1</sup> māsācitaṃ maññe”<sup>ti</sup>. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paccattaṃ yoniso manasākāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno māraṃ pāpimantaṃ kucchigataṃ koṭṭhamanupaviṭṭhaṃ.

---

1. Garu garu viya (Sī, I, Ṭikāyaṃ pāṭhantaram)

Disvāna māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etadavoca “nikkhama pāpima, nikkhama pāpima. Mā Tathāgataṃ vihesesi mā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ, mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā”ti. Atha kho māraṃ pāpimato etadahosi “ajānameva kho maṃ ayaṃ samaṇo apassaṃ evamāha ‘nikkhama pāpima, nikkhama pāpima. Mā Tathāgataṃ vihesesi mā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ, mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā’ti. Yopissa so Satthā, sopi maṃ neva khippaṃ jāneyya, kuto pana<sup>1</sup> maṃ ayaṃ sāvako jānissatī”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etadavoca “evaṃpi kho tāhaṃ pāpima jānāmi, mā tvaṃ maññittho ‘na maṃ jānātī’ti, Māro tvamasi pāpima, tuyhaṃ hi pāpima evaṃ hoti ‘ajānameva kho maṃ ayaṃ samaṇo apassaṃ evamāha nikkhama pāpima, nikkhama pāpima. Mā Tathāgataṃ vihesesi mā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ, mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Yopissa so satthā, sopi maṃ neva khippaṃ jāneyya, kuto pana maṃ ayaṃ sāvako jānissatī’ti”.

Atha kho māraṃ pāpimato etadahosi “jānameva kho maṃ ayaṃ samaṇo passaṃ evamāha ‘nikkhama pāpima, nikkhama pāpima. Mā Tathāgataṃ vihesesi mā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ, mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā’ti”. Atha kho Māro pāpimā āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa mukhato uggantvā paccaggaḷe aṭṭhāsi.

507. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno māraṃ pāpimantaṃ paccaggaḷe ṭhitam, disvāna māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etadavoca—etthāpi kho tāhaṃ pāpima passāmi, mā tvaṃ maññittho “na maṃ passatī”ti. Eso tvaṃ pāpima paccaggaḷe ṭhito. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ pāpima Dūsī nāma māro ahosiṃ, tassa me Kālī nāma bhaginī. Tassā tvaṃ putto so me tvaṃ bhāgineyyo ahosi. Tena kho pana pāpima samayena Kakusandho Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho loka uppanno hoti. Kakusandhassa kho pana pāpima Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa Vidhurasañjīvaṃ nāma sāvakayugaṃ ahosi aggaṃ bhaddayugaṃ. Yāvatā kho pana pāpima Kakusandhassa

---

1. Kuto ca pana (Syā)

Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa sāvakā. Tesu na ca koci āyasmatā Vidhurena samasamo hoti yadidaṃ dhammadesanāya. Iminā kho evaṃ<sup>1</sup> pāpima pariyāyena āyasmato Vidhurassa Vidhuroteva<sup>2</sup> samaññā udapādi.

Āyasmā pana pāpima Sañjīvo araññagatopi rukkkhamūlagatopi suññāgāragatopi appakasireneva saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjati. Bhūtapubbaṃ pāpima āyasmā Sañjīvo aññatarasmim rukkkhamūle saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno nisinno hoti. Addasaṃsu kho pāpima gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā pathāvino āyasmantaṃ Sañjīvaṃ aññatarasmim rukkkhamūle saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvāna tesam etadahosi “acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, ayaṃ samaṇo nisinnakova kālaṅkato, handa naṃ dahāmā”ti. Atha kho te pāpima gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā pathāvino tiṇaṅca kaṭṭhaṅca gomayaṅca saṃkaḍḍhitvā āyasmato Sañjīvassa kāye upacinitvā aggim datvā pakkamimsu. Atha kho pāpima āyasmā Sañjīvo tassā rattiyā accayena tāya samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā cīvarāni papphoṭetvā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Addasaṃsu kho te pāpima gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā pathāvino āyasmantaṃ Sañjīvaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ, disvāna nesaṃ etadahosi “acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, ayaṃ samaṇo nisinnakova kālaṅkato, svāyaṃ paṭisañjīvito”ti. Iminā kho evaṃ pāpima pariyāyena āyasmato Sañjīvassa Sañjīvoteva<sup>3</sup> samaññā udapādi.

508. Atha kho pāpima Dūsissa mārassa etadahosi “imesaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sīlavantānaṃ kalyāṇadhammānaṃ neva jānāmi āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā, yaṃnūnāhaṃ brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisēyyaṃ, etha tumhe bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme akkosatha paribhāsatha rosetha vihesetha. Appeva nāma tumhehi akkosiyamānānaṃ paribhāsiyamānānaṃ rosiyamānānaṃ vihesiyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ, yathā taṃ

1. Etaṃ (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Vidhurassa Vidhuro Vidhuroteva (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

3. Sañjīvo Sañjīvotveva (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

Dūsī māro labhetha otāran”ti. Atha kho te pāpima Dūsī māro brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisi “etha tumhe bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme akkosatha paribhāsatha rosetha vihesetha. Appeva nāma tumhehi akkosiyamānānaṃ paribhāsiyamānānaṃ rosiyamānānaṃ vihesiyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattam, yathā taṃ Dūsī māro labhetha otāran”ti.

Atha kho te pāpima brāhmaṇagahapatikā anvāvisiṭṭhā Dūsinā mārena bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme akkosanti paribhāsanti rosentī vihesenti “ime pana muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā<sup>1</sup> bandhupādāpaccā ‘jhāyinosmā jhāyinosmā’ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti. Seyyathāpi nāma ulūko rukkhāsākhāyaṃ mūsikaṃ maggayamāno jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Evamevime muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā bandhupādāpaccā ‘jhāyinosmā jhāyinosmā’ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti. Seyyathāpi nāma kotthu naditīre macche maggayamāno jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Evamevime muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā bandhupādāpaccā ‘jhāyinosmā jhāyinosmā’ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti. Seyyathāpi nāma bilāro sandhisamalasaṅkaṭṭhāre mūsikaṃ maggayamāno jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Evamevime muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā bandhupādāpaccā ‘jhāyinosmā jhāyinosmā’ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti. Seyyathāpi nāma gadrabho vahacchinno sandhisamalasaṅkaṭṭhāre jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Evamevime muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā bandhupādāpaccā ‘jhāyinosmā jhāyinosmā’ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti”ti.

Ye kho pana pāpima tena samayena manussā kālaṅkaronti yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

---

1. Kaṇhā (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

509. Atha kho pāpima Kakusandho Bhagavā Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho bhikkhū āmantesi “anvāviṭṭhā kho bhikkhave brāhmaṇagahapatikā Dūsinā mārena. Etha tumhe bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme akkosatha paribhāsatha rosetha vihesetha. Appeva nāma tumhehi akkosiyamānānaṃ paribhāsiyamānānaṃ rosiyamānānaṃ vihesiyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ, yathā taṃ Dūsī māro labhetha otāranti. Etha tumhe bhikkhave mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatha. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharatha. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā -pa-. Muditāsahagatena cetasā -pa-. Upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatha. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharathā”ti.

Atha kho te pāpima bhikkhū Kakusandhena Bhagavatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā araṇṇagatāpi rukkhamūlagatāpi suññāgāragatāpi mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharimṣu. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharimṣu. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā -pa-. Muditāsahagatena cetasā -pa-. Upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharimṣu. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharimṣu.

510. Atha kho pāpima Dūsissa mārassa etadahosi “evaṃpi kho ahaṃ karonto imesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sīlavantānaṃ kalyāṇadhammānaṃ neva jānāmi āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā, yaṃnūnāhaṃ brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisеyyaṃ, etha tumhe bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkarotha garuṃ karotha

mānetha pūjetha. Appeva nāma tumhehi sakkariyamānānaṃ garukariyamānānaṃ māniyamānānaṃ pūjiyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ, yathā taṃ Dūsī māro labhetha otāraṃ”ti. Atha kho te pāpima Dūsī māro brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisi. Etha tumhe bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkarotha garuṃ karotha mānetha pūjetha. Appeva nāma tumhehi sakkariyamānānaṃ garukariyamānānaṃ māniyamānānaṃ pūjiyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ, yathā taṃ Dūsī māro labhetha otāraṃti. Atha kho te pāpima brāhmaṇagahapatikā anvāviṭṭhā Dūsinā mārena bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti.

Ye kho pana pāpima tena samayena manussā kālaṅkaronti. Yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.

511. Atha kho pāpima Kakusandho Bhagavā Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho bhikkhū āmantesi “anvāviṭṭhā kho bhikkhave brāhmaṇagahapatikā Dūsinā mārena. Etha tumhe bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkarotha garuṃ karotha mānetha pūjetha. Appeva nāma tumhehi sakkariyamānānaṃ garukariyamānānaṃ māniyamānānaṃ pūjiyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ, yathā taṃ Dūsī māro labhetha otāraṃti. Etha tumhe bhikkhave asubhānupassino kāye viharatha, āhāre paṭikūlasaññino sabbaloke anabhiratisaññino<sup>1</sup> sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassino”ti.

Atha kho te pāpima bhikkhū Kakusandhena Bhagavatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā araṇṇagatāpi rukkhamaṇagatāpi suññāgāragatāpi asubhānupassino kāye viharimsu, āhāre paṭikūlasaññino sabbaloke anabhiratisaññino sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassino.

512. Atha kho pāpima Kakusandho Bhagavā Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya āyasmatā Vidhurena pacchāsamaṇena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho pāpima Dūsī māro aññataraṃ

---

1. Anabhiratasaññino (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

kumārakaṃ<sup>1</sup> anvāvisitvā sakkharaṃ gahetvā āyasmato Vidhurassa sīse pahāramadāsi, sīsaṃ vobhindi<sup>2</sup>. Atha kho pāpima āyasmā Vidhuro bhinnena sīsena lohitena gaḷantena Kakusandhaṃyeva Bhagavantaṃ Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. Atha kho pāpima Kakusandho Bhagavā Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho nāgāpalokitaṃ apalokesi “na vāyaṃ Dūsī māro mattamaññāsi”ti. Sahāpalokanāya ca pana pāpima Dūsī māro tamhā ca ṭhānā cavi, mahānirayaṃ ca upapajji.

Tassa kho pana pāpima Mahānirayassa tayo nāmadheyyā honti Chaphassāyataniko itipi Saṅkusamāhato itipi Paccattavedaniyo itipi. Atha kho maṃ pāpima nirayapālā upasaṅkamitvā etadavocum “yadā kho te<sup>3</sup> mārisa saṅkunā saṅku hadaye samāgaccheyya. Atha naṃ tvaṃ jāneyyāsi vassasahassaṃ me niraye paccamānassā”ti. So kho ahaṃ pāpima bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni tasmim Mahāniraye apaccim. Dasavassasahassāni tasseva Mahānirayassa Ussade apaccim vuṭṭhānimaṃ nāma vedanaṃ vediyamāno. Tassa mayhaṃ pāpima evarūpo kāyo hoti seyyathāpi manussassa. Evarūpaṃ sīsaṃ hoti seyyathāpi macchassa.

513. Kīdiso nirayo āsi, yattha Dūsī apaccatha.

Vidhuraṃ sāvakaṃāsajja, Kakusandhaṃca brāhmaṇaṃ.

Sataṃ āsi ayosaṅkū, sabbe paccattavedanā.

Īdiso nirayo āsi, yattha Dūsī apaccatha.

Vidhuraṃ sāvakaṃāsajja, Kakusandhaṃca brāhmaṇaṃ.

Yo etamabhijānāti, bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako.

Tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja, kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Majjhe sarassa tiṭṭhanti, vimānā kappatṭhāyino.

Veḷuriyavaṇṇā rucirā, accimanto pabhassarā.

Accharā tattha naccanti, puthu nānattavaṇṇiyo.

1. Kumāraṃ (Sī, I)

2. Sīsaṃ te bhindissāmīti (Ka)

3. Yato te (Ka)

Yo etamabhijānāti, bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako.  
Tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja, Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Yo ve Buddhena codito, bhikkhu saṅghassa pekkhato.  
Migāramātupāsādaṃ, pādaṅguṭṭhena kampayi.

Yo etamabhijānāti, bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako.  
Tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja, Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.  
Yo Vejyantaṃ pāsādaṃ, pādaṅguṭṭhena kampayi.  
Iddhibalenupatthaddho, saṃvejesi ca devatā.

Yo etamabhijānāti, bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako.  
Tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja, Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Yo Vejyantaṃ pāsāde, Sakkaṃ so paripucchati.  
Api vāsava jānāsi, taṇhākkhayavimuttiyo.  
Tassa Sakko viyākāsi, pañhaṃ puṭṭho yathātathaṃ.

Yo etamabhijānāti, bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako.  
Tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja, Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Yo brahmaṃ paripucchati, Sudhammāyābhito sabhaṃ.  
Ajjāpi tyāvuso diṭṭhi, yā te diṭṭhi pure ahu.  
Passasi vītivattantaṃ, Brahmaloce pabhassaraṃ.

Tassa brahmā viyākāsi, anupubbaṃ yathātathaṃ.  
Na me mārisa sā diṭṭhi, yā me diṭṭhi pure ahu.

Passāmi vītivattantaṃ, brahmaloce pabhassaraṃ.  
Sohaṃ ajja kathaṃ vajjaṃ, ahaṃ niccomhi sassato.

Yo etamabhijānāti, bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako.  
Tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja, Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Yo Mahāmeruno kūṭaṃ, vimokkhena aphasayi.  
Vanaṃ Pubbavidehānaṃ, ye ca bhūmisayā narā.

Yo etamabhijānāti, bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako.  
Tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja, Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Na ve aggi cetayati<sup>1</sup>, ahaṃ bālaṃ ḍahāmīti.  
 Bālo ca jalitaṃ aggiṃ, āsajja naṃ sa ḍayhati.  
 Evameva tuvaṃ māra, āsajja naṃ Tathāgataṃ.  
 Sayāṃ ḍahissasi attānaṃ, bālo aggiṃva saṃphusaṃ.  
 Apuññaṃ pasavī māro, āsajja naṃ Tathāgataṃ.  
 Kinnu maññasi pāpima, na me pāpaṃ vipaccati.  
 Karoto cīyati pāpaṃ, cirarattāya antaka.  
 Māra nibbinda Buddhama, āsaṃ mākāsi bhikkhusu.  
 Iti māraṃ atajjesi, bhikkhu Bhesakaḷāvane.  
 Tato so dummano yakkho, tatthevantaradhāyathāti.

Māratajjanīyasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

## Cūlayamakavaggo niṭṭhito pañcamaṃ.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Sāleyya Verañjaduve ca tuṭṭhi, Cūlamahādhammasamādānaṃ.  
 Vīmaṃsakā Kosambi ca brāhmaṇo, Dūsī ca Māro dasamo ca vaggo.

Sāleyyavaggo niṭṭhito pañcamaṃ.

### Idaṃ vaggānamuddānaṃ

Mūlapariyāyo ceva, sīhanādo ca uttamo.  
 Kakaco ceva gosīṅgo, sāleyyo ca ime pañca.

## Mūlapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

---

1. Veṭṭhayati (Sī)



## Mūlapaṇṇāsapāliyā

### Lakkhitabbapadānaṃ anukkamaṇikā

| Padānukkamo                | Piṭṭhaṅko | Padānukkamo          | Piṭṭhaṅko |
|----------------------------|-----------|----------------------|-----------|
| [ A ]                      |           | [ Ā ]                |           |
| Aggiparicariyāya suddhi    | 116       | Āyu usmaṃ            | 369       |
| Aṭṭha parisā               | 104       | Āvāsena suddhi       | 116       |
| Attavādupādānaṃ            | 191       | Āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya | 28        |
| Attānaṃ evaṃ anuminitabbaṃ | 137       | Āsavo                | 68        |
| Attānaṃ evaṃ               |           | Ālāro Kālāmo         | 220       |
| paccavekkhitabbaṃ          | 139       | [ I ]                |           |
| Attukkaṃsakā               | 22        | Ichhāvacarā          | 36        |
| Adhivāsana                 | 13        | Iddhividhaṃ          | 41, 98    |
| Anaṅgaṇova samāno          | 31        | [ U ]                |           |
| Anariyā pariyesanā         | 217       | Udako Rāmaputto      | 222       |
| Appassādā kāmā             | 126       | Uddhumāyikā          | 197       |
| Abhikkhaṇaṃ                | 197       | Upakkilesā           | 43        |
| Abhiṇṇhālū                 | 21        | Upako ājīvako        | 227       |
| Ariyasāvako                | 57        | Upapattiyā suddhi    | 116       |
| Ariṭṭho bhikkhu            | 182       | Upādānāni            | 62, 95    |
| Ariyā pariyesanā           | 218       | Upāyāso              | 83        |
| Alagaddatthiko             | 186       | [ E ]                |           |
| Avijjā                     | 67        | Ekāyano              | 70        |
| Avihimsakā                 | 50        | Elamūgā              | 24        |
| Aveccappasādena samannā-   |           | [ Ka ]               |           |
| gato                       | 45        | Kakacūpamaṃ          | 181       |
| Asisūnā                    | 198       | Kakusandho Bhagavā   | 411       |
| [ Ā ]                      |           | Kaṅkhī               | 22        |
| Ākaṅkheyya                 | 39        | Kāmahetu             | 120-121   |
| Ājaññaratho                | 175       | Kāmānaṃ ādīnavo      | 120       |
| Āpodhātu                   | 244       | Kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ   | 122       |
| Āyatanāni                  | 65        |                      |           |

| Padānukkamo               | Piṭṭhaṅko | Padānukkamo              | Piṭṭhaṅko |
|---------------------------|-----------|--------------------------|-----------|
| [ Ka ]                    |           | [ Cha ]                  |           |
| Kāyabhāvanā               | 300       | Channaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ        | 10        |
| Kāyānupassī               | 70        | Chambhī bhīrukajātikā    | 23        |
| Kāyena adhammacariyā      | 355       | Chayimāni diṭṭhiṭṭhānāni | 188       |
| Kāyena dhammacariyā       | 357       | Chayime dhammā           | 396       |
| Kālī nāma dāsī            | 176       | [ Ja ]                   |           |
| Kisābalakā                | 288       | Jarādhammaṃ              | 217       |
| Kīlāpanakāni              | 333       | Jarā                     | 82        |
| Kudālapīṭakaṃ             | 178       | Jarāmarāṇaṃ              | 61        |
| Kummo                     | 198       | Jāti                     | 61, 82    |
| Kullūpamaṃ                | 187       | Jātidhammaṃ              | 217       |
| Kusītā                    | 23        | Jāṇussoṇi                | 20, 232   |
| Kosambiyaṃ bhikkhū        | 395       | [ Ta ]                   |           |
| [ Kha ]                   |           | Taṇhā                    | 63, 85    |
| Khīṇāsavabhūmi            | 5         | Taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto     | 321       |
| [ Ga ]                    |           | Tatiyā upamā             | 308       |
| Gabbhassāvakkanti         | 332       | Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ           | 165       |
| Gopālako                  | 281       | Tatiyaṃ ñāṇaṃ            | 399       |
| Gopitaro                  | 288       | Tathāgatabhūmi           | 7         |
| Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ          | 273       | Tayo kulaputtā           | 271       |
| [ Ca ]                    |           | Tayome saṅkhārā          | 375       |
| Caṅgavāraṃ                | 198       | Taruṇako                 | 288       |
| Catasso yoniyo            | 105       | Tiṇukkaṃ                 | 180       |
| Cattārimāni dhammasamādā- |           | Tisso upamā              | 307       |
| nāni                      | 379, 385  | Tejodhātu                | 245       |
| Cattārome āhārā           | 327       | [ Da ]                   |           |
| Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ          | 165, 370  | Dammaḡāvo                | 288       |
| Catutthaṃ ñāṇaṃ           | 399       | Dāyapālo                 | 266       |
| Cittabhāvanaṃ             | 301       | Diṭṭhinissayaṃ           | 191       |
| Cittānupassī              | 76        | Dukkhanirodhagāmini      |           |
| Cutūpapātañāṇāya          | 27, 165   | paṭipadā                 | 60        |
|                           |           | Dukkhanirodho            | 60        |

| Padānukkamo           | Piṭṭhaṅko | Padānukkamo                 | Piṭṭhaṅko |
|-----------------------|-----------|-----------------------------|-----------|
| [ Da ]                |           | [ Pa ]                      |           |
| Dukkhasamudayo        | 59        | Pañca cetokhilā             | 145       |
| Dukkhaṃ               | 59        | Pañca cetasovinibandhā      | 146       |
| Dutiyā upamā          | 308       | Pañca nimittāni             | 167       |
| Dutiyam jhānam        | 164       | Pañcamattāni Licchavisatāni | 290       |
| Dutiyam ñāṇam         | 398       | Pañcamam ñāṇam              | 400       |
| Duppaññajātiko        | 287       | Pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū        | 227       |
| Duppañño              | 366       | Pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu   | 78        |
| Dūsī nāma māro        | 408       | Pañcime vacanapathā         | 178       |
| Domanassam            | 83        | Paññavā                     | 366       |
| Dovacassakaraṇā       | 133       | Paṭisevanā                  | 12        |
| Dvidhā katvā vitakke  | 161       | Paṭhamā upamā               | 307       |
| Dvidhā patho          | 198       | Paṭhamam jhānam             | 164, 368  |
| Dvemā pariyesanā      | 217       | Paṭhamam ñāṇam              | 398       |
| [ Dha ]               |           | Pathavīdhātu                | 242       |
| Dhammadāyādā          | 15        | Papañcasaññāsāṅkhā          | 158       |
| Dhammānupassī         | 76        | Parajano yakkho             | 271       |
| Dhātuso paccavekkhati | 73        | Paridevo                    | 83        |
| [ Na ]                |           | Parivajjanā                 | 13        |
| Na manasikaraṇīyā     | 11        | Palīpapalipanno             | 54        |
| Nāgasamālo            | 117       | Piṅgalakoccho               | 257       |
| Nāgo                  | 198       | Puṇṇo mantāṇiputto          | 200       |
| Nāmarūpaṃ             | 65        | Puthujjanabhūmi             | 1         |
| Nivāpabhojanā         | 206       | Pubbenivāsānussati-         |           |
| Nivāpo                | 210       | ñāṇāya                      | 26, 165   |
| Nivāpaṃ               | 206       | [ Pha ]                     |           |
| Nevāpikaparīsā        | 210       | Phassakāyā                  | 64        |
| Nevāpiko              | 210       | [ Ba ]                      |           |
| [ Pa ]                |           | Bako brahmā                 | 401       |
| Pañca kāmaguṇā        | 120, 127  | Biḷārabhastā                | 180       |
| Pañca gatiyo          | 106       |                             |           |

| Padānukkamo          | Piṭṭhaṅko | Padānukkamo              | Piṭṭhaṅko |
|----------------------|-----------|--------------------------|-----------|
| [ Ba ]               |           | [ Ra ]                   |           |
| Buddhacakkhunā       | 225       | Rathavinītaṃ             | 203       |
| Bojjhaṅgesu          | 80        | Rūpānaṃ ādīnavo          | 123       |
| Byādhidhammaṃ        | 218       | Rūpānaṃ assādo           | 122       |
| Byāpannacittā        | 21        | Rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ       | 124       |
| Brahmaparisā         | 406       | [ La ]                   |           |
| Brahmā Sahampati     | 224       | Laṅgī                    | 197       |
| Brāhmaṇo             | 197       | Lokavādapatiṣaṃyuttā     | 49        |
| [ Bha ]              |           | [ Va ]                   |           |
| Bhayabheravaṃ        | 20        | Vacchatariyo             | 288       |
| Bhayabhoga           | 207       | Vajirapāṇi yakkho        | 294       |
| Bhavo                | 62        | Vanappatthapariyāyaṃ     | 149       |
| Bhāvanā              | 14        | Vammiko                  | 196       |
| [ Ma ]               |           | Vācāya adhammacariyā     | 355       |
| Majjhima paṭipadā    | 19        | Vācāya dhammacariyā      | 357       |
| Madhupiṇḍikaṃ        | 161       | Vāyodhātu                | 246       |
| Manasā adhammacariyā | 356       | Viññāṇakāyā              | 66        |
| Manasā dhammacariyā  | 358       | Viññāṇaṃ                 | 366       |
| Maraṇadhammaṃ        | 218       | Vitakkasaṅkhārasaṇṭhānaṃ | 170       |
| Mahācundo            | 48        | Vitakkānaṃ ādīnavo       | 168       |
| Mahānāmo Sakko       | 126       | Vinodanā                 | 14        |
| Mahāmoggallāno       | 407       | Vip̐payogo dukkho        | 83        |
| Māro pāpimā          | 402       | Visamaṃ titthaṃ          | 53        |
| Migaajāta            | 210       | Vejayantaṃ nāma pāsādaṃ  | 319       |
| Muṭṭhassatī          | 24        | Vedanā                   | 367       |
| Moḷiyaphagguno       | 173       | Vedanākāyā               | 64        |
| Mamsapesi            | 198       | Vedanānupassī            | 75        |
| [ Ya ]               |           | Vedanānaṃ assādo         | 124       |
| Yaññena suddhi       | 116       | Vedanānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ     | 125       |
|                      |           | Vedehikā nāma gahapatānī | 176       |

| Padānukkamo            | Piṭṭhaṅko | Padānukkamo         | Piṭṭhaṅko |
|------------------------|-----------|---------------------|-----------|
| [ Sa ]                 |           | [ Sa ]              |           |
| Sakadāgāmī             | 40        | Sammāsaṅkappo       | 88        |
| Sakkāyadiṭṭhi          | 374       | Sammāsati           | 89        |
| Sakkāyanirodhagāminī   |           | Sammāsamādhī        | 89        |
| paṭipadā               | 374       | Sallekhā            | 49        |
| Sakkāyanirodho         | 374       | Sāṅgaṇova samāno    | 30        |
| Sakkāyasamudayo        | 373       | Sāti bhikkhu        | 323       |
| Sakkāyo                | 373       | Sīhanādaṃ           | 92        |
| Sakko                  | 154, 318  | Sundarikabhāradvājo | 47        |
| Saṅkhārā               | 67        | Sunakkhatto         | 97        |
| Saccako                | 289, 299  | Sekkhabhūmi         | 5         |
| Saññā                  | 367       | Sokadhammaṃ         | 218       |
| Sattamaṃ ṇāṇaṃ         | 400       | Soko                | 83        |
| Satthaṃ                | 197       | Sotāpanno           | 40        |
| Sappaññañātiko         | 287       | Sovacassakaraṇā     | 135       |
| Sampajānakārī          | 72        | Samkilesadhammaṃ    | 218       |
| Sampannasīlā           | 39        | Samvarā             | 12        |
| Sampayogo dukkho       | 83        | Samśārena suddhi    | 115       |
| Samaṇasāmīcippaṭipadaṃ | 349       |                     |           |
| Sammā-ājīvo            | 89        | [ Ha ]              |           |
| Sammākammanto          | 88        | Hatthipadopamo      | 241       |
| Sammādiṭṭhi            | 57, 88    | Hatthipadaṃ         | 236       |
| Sammāvācā              | 88        |                     |           |
| Sammāvāyāmo            | 89        |                     |           |



## Mūlapaṇṇāsapāliyā

### Nānāpāṭhā

Paṭhamo mūlapāṭho, Sī = Sīhaḷapothhakam, Syā = Syāmapothhakam,  
Kaṁ = Kambojapothhakam, I = Inḡalisapothhakam, Ka = kesuci  
Marammapothhakesu dissamānapāṭho, Ka-Sī = kesuci Sīhaḷapothhakesu  
dissamānapāṭho, Ṭṭha = Aṭṭhakathā.

## Mūlapaṇṇāsapāliyā

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

### [ A ]

|                                                                   |     |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Akuppā no vimutti = Akuppā nesaṁ vimutti (Ka)                     | 230 |
| Akukkukajātaṁ = Akukkuṭajātaṁ (Syā, Kaṁ)                          | 296 |
| Agacchimaṁ = Agaṇchimaṁ (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                         | 346 |
| Agarumaṁ katvā = Agarukatvā (Sī) Agarukarivā (Syā, Kaṁ, I)        | 158 |
| Accayaṣi āvuso = Accasarāvuso (Sī, I) Accassarāvuso (Syā, Kaṁ)    | 379 |
| Acchecchi = Acchejji (Ka)                                         | 15  |
| Ajajjitaṁ = Ajaddhukaṁ (Sī, I) Jaddhukaṁ (Syā, Kaṁ)               | 312 |
| Ajjhattikañceva = Ajjhattikañce (Sī, Syā, I)                      | 248 |
| Ajjhohāreyyumaṁ = Ajjhohareyyumaṁ (Syā, Kaṁ, I, Ka)               | 312 |
| Ajjhohāressāma = Ajjhoharissāma (Syā, Kaṁ, I, Ka)                 | 312 |
| Aṇaṇa = Anaṇa (bahūsu)                                            | 225 |
| Aṇḍakā = Kaṇḍakā (Ka)                                             | 356 |
| Antaraṭṭhakā himapātasamayā = Antaraṭṭhake himapātasamaye (Sī, I) | 113 |
| Atimuttakamālaṁ = Adhimuttakamālaṁ (Syā, Kaṁ)                     | 38  |
| Atthi kho vo = Atthi kho bho (Syā, Ka)                            | 130 |
| Adukkhamasukhaṁ vā = Adukkhamasukhaṁ (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I, Ka)        | 75  |
| Addāvalepanā = Aṭṭāvalepanā (Syā, Kaṁ, Ka)                        | 121 |
| Adhippayāso = Adhippāyo (Ka-Sī, Syā, I) Adhippayogo (Ka)          | 93  |

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ A ]

|                                                                |     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Andhībhūtasmiṃ = Andhabhūtasmiṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)              | 227 |
| Adhobhāgaṅgamanīyā = Adhobhāvaṅgamanīyā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)      | 54  |
| Anattamano = Attamano (Sī, I)                                  | 147 |
| Anabhiratisaññino = Anabhiratasaññino (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)        | 412 |
| Anāvuṭṭhapubbo = Anāvuṭṭhapubbo (Sī, I)                        | 116 |
| Anuppabandhehi = Appabaddhehi (Sī, I)                          | 274 |
| Anuminitabbaṃ = Anumānitabbaṃ (Sī)                             | 137 |
| Anusaṃyāyitvā = Anusaṃsāvetvā (Sī) Anusāvetvā (Ṭīkā)           | 270 |
| Anottāpī = Anottappī (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)                            | 52  |
| Apagatasambandhāni = Apagatanhārusambandhāni (Syā)             | 74  |
| Apariyādinnā = Apariyādiṇṇā (Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)                  | 117 |
| Apāpuritvā = Avāpuritvā (Sī)                                   | 36  |
| Apāpuretaṃ = Avāpuretaṃ (Sī)                                   | 225 |
| Abyābajjhaparamatāya = Abyāpajjhaparamatāya (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)  |     |
| Abyāpajjhaparamatāya (Ka)                                      | 13  |
| Abyābajjhena = Abyāpajjhena (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) Abyāpajjena (Ka) |     |
| Āṅguttaratikanipāṭaṭīkā oloketabbā.                            | 178 |
| Abbhakkhānaṃ = Abbhācikkhanaṃ (Ka)                             | 182 |
| Abbhayena = Abyayena (Sī, I)                                   | 343 |
| Abhinivajjetvā = Abhinissajjetvā (Syā, Kaṃ)                    | 170 |
| Abhinivatteyya = Abhinivajjeyya (Sī, I)                        | 168 |
| Abhisāṅkhāsi = Abhisāṅkhāresi (Ka) Abhisāṅkhāreti (Syā, Kaṃ)   | 320 |
| Amāyā = Amāyāvitā (Ka)                                         | 54  |
| Asammutṭhā = Appammutṭhā (Syā, Kaṃ)                            | 26  |
| Ahu = Ahunaññeva (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)                                | 322 |

## [ Ā ]

|                               |     |
|-------------------------------|-----|
| Ājīvako = Ājīviko (Sī, I, Ka) | 227 |
| Ādiyā = Ādissā (Sī, Syā, I)   | 15  |

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Ā ]

Āpodhātu kuppati = Pathavīdhātu kuppati (Ka) 243

Āvuṭṭā”ti = Āvaṭṭāti (Sī) Āvutā (Syā) 224

## [ U ]

Uccāretvā = Uccopetvā (Ka) 188

Uṭṭhaheyyum = Udrabheyyum (Sī, I, Ka) 380

Uttiṇṇassa = Tiṇṇassa (I, Ka) 188

Uttari = Uttariṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) 58

Uparibhāgaṅgamanīyā = Uparibhāvaṅgamanīyā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) 54

Uparibhāgāya = Uparibhāvāya (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) 54

Upādinnam = Upādiṇṇam (I, Ka) 242

Ubbhidodako = Ubbhitodako (Ka) 345

## [ Ū ]

Ūhaññīti = Ugghāṭīti (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka) Ūhanīti (I) 163

Ūhananti = Ūhanti (Sī) Ohananti (Syā, Kaṃ) Uhananti (Ka) 310

## [ E ]

Ekodi hoti = Ekodibhoti (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka) 168

Ekodim karomi = Ekodikaromi (I) 163

Etamam = Etampam (Sī, I) 103

Evaṇca nam = Evametam (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ) 379

Evaṃ anatīto”ti = Etam anatītoti (Sī, I) 73

Eso cevetassa = Esovetassa (Syā, Kaṃ) 379

## [ O ]

Ojāpaharaṇiyo = Ojaharaṇiyo (Ka) 176

## [ Ka ]

Kathalam = Kaṭhalam (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) Nvādivuttiyā sameti. 180

Kāyabhāvanampi = Kāyabhāvanam hi (Sī, I, Ka) 301

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Ka ]

|                                                                                                     |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Kārā = Sakkārā (Ka)                                                                                 | 193 |
| Kālaṅkatā = Kālakatā (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                                                              | 40  |
| Kiṇhā = Kaṇhā (Syā, Kaṁ, Ka) Yadi panettha “kaṇhā”ti<br>saṁvaṇṇanā na bhaveyya, idameva yuttataraṁ. | 410 |
| Kisābalake = Kisabalake (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I) kisasaddo cettha<br>appatthavācako.                       | 287 |
| Kimkusalagavesī = Kimkusalaṁ gavesī (Ka)                                                            | 220 |
| Kimilo = Kimbilo (Sī, I, Ka)                                                                        | 266 |
| Kuṭhāriṁ = Kudhāriṁ (Syā, Kaṁ, Ka)                                                                  | 296 |
| Kudālapīṭakaṁ = Kuddālapīṭakaṁ (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                                                    | 178 |
| Kutossa = Kutassa (Sī, Syā, I)                                                                      | 233 |
| Kumārakaṁ = Kumāraṁ (Sī, I)                                                                         | 413 |
| Ketabino = Keṭubhino (bahūsu)                                                                       | 38  |
| Kodhasāmantā = Kodhasāmantāṁ (Syā, Kaṁ, I, Ka)                                                      | 133 |
| Konāmo ayaṁ = Konāmāyaṁ (Syā, Kaṁ)                                                                  | 161 |

## [ Kha ]

|                                     |     |
|-------------------------------------|-----|
| Khaṇḍadantaṁ = Khaṇḍadantiṁ (Sī, I) | 123 |
|-------------------------------------|-----|

## [ Ga ]

|                                                                                                           |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Gathito = Gadhito (Syā, Kaṁ, Ka)                                                                          | 217 |
| Gaddhabādhīpubbassa = Gandhabādhīpubbassa (Ka)                                                            | 182 |
| Garugaro viya = Garugaru viya (Sī, I) Ṭikāyaṁ pāṭhantarametaṁ.                                            | 407 |
| Garubhāraṁ = Garumbhāraṁ (Sī, I)                                                                          | 332 |
| Garuṁ kareyyuṁ = Garukareyyuṁ (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                                                           | 34  |
| Gāmaṇḍalā = Gomaṇḍalā (bahūsu) Cariyāpīṭaka-aṭṭhakathā<br>oloketabbā, Majjhimaṇṇāsake assalāyanasuttampi. | 113 |

## [ Ca ]

|                                                                                                            |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Caṅgavāraṁ = Paṅkavāraṁ (Syā) Caṅkavāraṁ (Ka)                                                              | 196 |
| Catutthaṁ = Catutthiṁ (Sī, I) Uparipaṇṇāsake Saḷāyatana-<br>vibhaṅgasutte tatheva āgatā “catutthī disā”ti. | 46  |

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Ca ]

|                                                                    |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Catumahāpathe = Cātummahāpathe (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                   | 73  |
| Cātumahābhūtikassa = Cātummahābhūtikassa (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)         | 197 |
| Cātumahārājikaparisā = Cātummahārājikā (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)           | 104 |
| Cetasovinibandhā = Cetasovinibaddhā (Sī) Cetovinibaddhā (Sārattha) | 145 |
| Cetokhilā = Cetokhīlā (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                            | 145 |
| Celaṇḍukena = Celaṇḍakena (Ka)                                     | 204 |
| Codito = Cudito (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                                  | 133 |

## [ Cha ]

|                                                      |     |
|------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Chakaṇakāyapi = Pakatṭhiyāpi (Sī)                    | 121 |
| Chaḍḍanīyadhammo = Chaḍḍiyadhammo (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)  | 16  |
| Chabbaggiyā = Chabbaggā (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ) Chabbaggo (I) | 229 |

## [ Ja ]

|                                               |     |
|-----------------------------------------------|-----|
| Jaṅghāvihāraṁ = Jaṅghavihāraṁ (Ka)            | 154 |
| Jaṭilakattameva = Jaṭilakatte ceva (Ka)       | 351 |
| Jighacchādubbalya = Jighacchādubballa (Sī, I) | 16  |
| Jegucchatā ca = Jegucchitā ca (I, Ka)         | 36  |

## [ Tha ]

|                                  |     |
|----------------------------------|-----|
| Thitāni = Tiṭṭhanti (Sī, Syā, I) | 225 |
|----------------------------------|-----|

## [ Da ]

|                            |     |
|----------------------------|-----|
| Ḍaṁseyya = Ḍaseyya (Sī, I) | 186 |
|----------------------------|-----|

## [ Ta ]

|                                                         |     |
|---------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Tathā taṁ = Tathā naṁ (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                 | 293 |
| Taṇhupādinna = Taṇhupādiṇṇassa (I, Ka)                  | 243 |
| Tattha' me (Tattha + imeti padacchedo) = Tattha no (Ka) | 194 |

## Nānāpāṭhā

## Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Ta ]

|                                                                             |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Tā chetvā = Tacchetvā (Sī, Syā, I)                                          | 176 |
| Tālamattampi = Tālampi (Sī)                                                 | 245 |
| Tibbānaṃ = Tippānaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)                                       | 13  |
| Tilakāhatagattaṃ = Tilakāhatagattiṃ (bahūsu) Aṭṭhakathā<br>Ṭikā oloketabbā. | 123 |
| Tissaṃ vedanāyaṃ = Tāyaṃ vedanāyaṃ (Sī, Syā)                                | 294 |
| Tūriyasatehi = Turiyasatehi (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)                               | 319 |
| [ Tena layena ] = [     ] Sī-Syā-I-potthakesu natthi.                       | 271 |
| Te bhindantā = Vobhindantā (Sī, I) Vi + ava + bhindantā.                    | 233 |

## [ Tha ]

|                          |     |
|--------------------------|-----|
| Theto = Ṭheto (Syā, Kaṃ) | 237 |
|--------------------------|-----|

## [ Da ]

|                                                                        |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Daṇḍavākarāhi = Daṇḍavāgurāhi (Syā, Kaṃ)                               | 208 |
| Davaḍāho = Vanadāho (Ka)                                               | 380 |
| Dassāvine = Dassāvino (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)                                   | 225 |
| Daḷhadhammā = Daḷhadhammo (bahūsu)                                     | 117 |
| Disvā = Diṭṭhā (Sī, I, Ka)                                             | 320 |
| Dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ = Dukkhasamudayo<br>ariyasaccaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ) | 84  |
| Dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ = Dukkhanirodho<br>ariyasaccaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)   | 86  |
| Dukkhaṃ vā = Dukkhaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)                             | 75  |
| Desassu = Desetu (Syā, Ka)                                             | 225 |

## [ Dha ]

|                                 |     |
|---------------------------------|-----|
| Dhātā = Dhatā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) | 274 |
|---------------------------------|-----|

## [ Na ]

|                                                      |       |
|------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| Na khvayye = Na kho ayye (Sī, I)                     | 176   |
| Nandiyo = Bhaddiyo (Ma 2 Naḷakapānasutte 125 piṭṭhe) | 266   |
| Nandirāgasahagatā = Nandirāgasahagatā (Sī, I)        | 60 84 |
| Nappaṭibhāseyya = Nappaṭibheyya (?)                  | 205   |

## Nānāpāṭhā

## Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Na ]

|                                                           |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Na hi nūna = Na hanūna (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                  | 303 |
| Nāṭaputto = Nāthaputto (Sī, I)                            | 130 |
| Nāṭike = Nāḍike (Sī, Syā, I) Nāṭike (Ka)                  | 266 |
| Nāssa = Na nesaṁ (Sī)                                     | 345 |
| Nikāmana = Nikāmayamāna (Sī, Syā)                         | 23  |
| Nigaṇṭhā = Niganthā (Syā, Kaṁ, Ka)                        | 130 |
| Nijjiretha = Nijjaretha (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                 | 130 |
| Nippaṭṭeyya = Nicchādeyya (Sī, I, Ka) Nicchoṭṭeyya (Ka)   |     |
| Nippoṭṭeyya (Syā, Kaṁ)                                    | 291 |
| Nibbidā virajjati = Nibbindaṁ virajjati (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I) |     |
| Evameva aññattha dissati.                                 | 192 |
| Nhātako = Nahātako (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                      | 348 |
| Nhānīyacuṇṇāni = Nahānīyacuṇṇāni (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)        | 344 |
| Nhāpako = Nahāpako (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                      | 344 |
| Nhāru = Nahāru (Sī, Syā, I)                               | 72  |

## [ Pa ]

|                                                         |     |
|---------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Pakkamiṁ = Pakkāmiṁ (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                   | 227 |
| Pakkhando = Pakkhanṇo (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                 | 47  |
| Pañca bhikkhū = Pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū (Aññasuttesu)      | 314 |
| Pajjalitaṁ = Jalantaṁ (Sī, I)                           | 298 |
| Paññapeyya = Paññāpeyya (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ)                  | 202 |
| Paṭiparivattitvā = Paṭinivattitvā (Syā, Kaṁ, Ka)        | 186 |
| Paṭivinodetvā = Paṭivinettvā (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)          | 16  |
| Paṇṇakasaṭaṁ = Paṇṇasaṭaṁ (Sī, I)                       | 25  |
| Patta'ttha = Patthetha (Syā, Kaṁ, Ka)                   |     |
| Aṭṭhakathāyaṁ saṁvaṇṇetabbapāṭho.                       | 289 |
| Pathaviṁ = Paṭhaviṁ (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                   | 1   |
| Pabhāvitametana'ti = Bhāsitametanti (Sī, Syā) Vinayepi. | 229 |
| Payāgā = Payāgo (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                       | 47  |

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Pa ]

|                                                      |     |
|------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Parāmaseyyaṃ = Parimaseyyaṃ (Sī, I)                  | 41  |
| Paridevānaṃ = Pariddavānaṃ (Sī, I)                   | 70  |
| Parisati = Parisatiṃ (Sī, I)                         | 97  |
| Pāṭikulyatā = Paṭikūlatā (Ka) Pāṭikūlyatā (Syā, Kaṃ) | 36  |
| Pāṇabhūtesu = Sabbapāṇabhūtesu (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)        | 355 |
| Pāṇupete = Pāṇupetaṃ (Ka)                            | 360 |
| Pāpidāsi = Pāpadāsi (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)                   | 176 |
| Pāpuṇissati = Pāpuṇissanti (Syā, Kaṃ)                | 300 |
| Pāyamānāya = Pāyantiyā (Ka)                          | 111 |
| Piva = Pipa (Sī, I)                                  | 390 |
| Pivato = Pipato (Sī, I)                              | 390 |
| Putoli = Mūtoḷi (Sī, Syā, I)                         | 72  |
| Porisamattampi = Porisaṃpi (Sī)                      | 245 |

## [ Pha ]

|                                                          |     |
|----------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Phātiṃ kātuṃ = Phātikattuṃ (Sī, I) Phātikātuṃ (Syā, Kaṃ) | 281 |
|----------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## [ Ba ]

|                                                             |     |
|-------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Bahukāraṃ = Bahūpakāraṃ (Ka)                                | 52  |
| Bahupāyāsā = Bahūpāyāsā (Sī, Syā, I)                        | 126 |
| Bāhulikā = Bāhullikā (Syā, Kaṃ)                             | 17  |
| Bāhulliko = Bāhuliko (Sī, I) Sāratthadīpanīṭikāya sameti.   | 228 |
| Bilaso vibhajitvā = Bilaso paṭivibhajitvā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) | 73  |
| Byantameva = Byanteva (Sī, Syā, I)                          | 162 |
| Byantī = Byantiṃ (Ka) Byanti (I)                            | 343 |

## [ Bha ]

|                                            |     |
|--------------------------------------------|-----|
| Bhayapaṭikaṅkhī = Bhayapāṭikaṅkhī (Sī)     | 25  |
| Bhākuṭiṃ = Bhūkuṭiṃ (Sī, I) Bhakuṭiṃ (Syā) | 176 |
| Bhettā = Bhedakā (Ka) Bhedetā (Syā, Kaṃ)   |     |
| Tadaṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana bhettāti dissati.    | 356 |

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Ma ]

|                                                                |     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Majjhanhikasamayaṃ = Majjhantikasamayaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)  | 276 |
| Mañjīṭṭhakāya = Mañjeṭṭhakāya (Sī, I) Mañjeṭṭhikāya (Syā, Kaṃ) | 43  |
| Mahāmoggallāno = Mahāmoggalāno (Ka)                            | 37  |
| Mābhinandi = Vā abhinandati (Sī) Ṭikā oloketabbā.              | 5   |
| Muttan”ti = Muttam matthaluṅganti (Ka)                         | 72  |
| Muddhani abhimattheyya = Muddhānaṃ abhimantheyya (Sī, I)       |     |
| Muddhānaṃ abhimattheyya (Syā, Kaṃ)                             | 310 |
| Muddhani ūhananti = Muddhānaṃ ūhanti (Sī) Muddhānaṃ            |     |
| ohananti (Syā, Kaṃ) Muddhānaṃ ūhananti (I)                     | 310 |
| Moḷibaddhāhi = Moḷibandhāhi (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)                     | 380 |

## [ Ya ]

|                                                |     |
|------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Yathā ca me = Yathāssa me (Sī, I)              | 290 |
| Yathodhi = Yatodhi (Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pāṭhantaraṃ) | 46  |
| Yamidam = Yadidam (Sī)                         | 385 |
| Yā = Yam (I, Ka) Satipaṭṭhānasuttepi.          | 60  |
| Yemaṃ = Yeme (Sī, Syā)                         | 40  |
| Ye hi keci = Ye keci (Syā, Kaṃ)                | 287 |
| Yam kho tam = Yam kho panetam (Sī)             | 117 |
| Yam’sa = Yassa (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)                  | 191 |
| Yam hāvuso = Yañcāvuso (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)          | 366 |

## [ Ra ]

|                                        |     |
|----------------------------------------|-----|
| Rattindivam = Rattidivam (Ka)          | 16  |
| Rissamāno = Īrayamāno (Ka)             |     |
| Samphassamāno (Cūḷaniddesa 262 piṭṭhe) | 120 |

## [ La ]

|                                               |     |
|-----------------------------------------------|-----|
| Lābhasakkārasilokavā = Lābhī silokavā (Sī, I) |     |
| Lābhī sakkārasilokavā (Syā)                   | 250 |
| Luddo = Luddo dāruṇo (Ka) Ṭikā oloketabbā.    | 355 |

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ La ]

|                                                       |     |
|-------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Lūkho sudam̐ = Lūkhassudam̐ (Sī, I)                   | 110 |
| Lokkhasammata = Lokhyasammata (Sī) Mokkahasammata (I) | 47  |

## [ Va ]

|                                                                            |         |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| Vattate = Vattatī (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)                                        | 404     |
| Vatvāna = Vatvā (Sī, I) evamīdisesu ṭhānesu.                               | 17      |
| Vammiko = Vammīko (Ka) Sakkatānurūpaṁ.                                     | 196     |
| Varattakkhaṇḍena = Varattakabandhanena (Sī)                                | 310     |
| Vaḷavābhīrathena = Vaḷabhīrathena (Sī, I)                                  | 232     |
| Vālam̐ = Thālam̐ (Ka) Vālasaddo vālamayaparissāvane<br>dassito abhimānesu. | 291     |
| Vicikicchī = Vecikicchī (Sī, I, Ka)                                        | 51      |
| Vicitakālakam̐ = Vicinitakālakam̐ (Ka)                                     | 37      |
| Viṭabhiṁ = Viṭapam̐ (Syā-Ṭṭha)                                             | 381     |
| Vinibbhujitvā = Vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā (Ka)                           | 366     |
| Vinibbhujeyya = Vinibbhujeyya (Ka)                                         | 296     |
| Vivattayi = Vāvattayi (Sī, I)                                              | 15, 171 |
| Vihārotveva so = Vihārotveveso (Sī)                                        | 311     |
| Vīriyārambhāya = Viriyārambhāya (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)                          | 17      |
| Veramaṇī = Veramaṇi (Ka)                                                   | 88      |
| Vobhindi = Vi + ava + bhindi itipadacchedo kātabbo.                        | 177     |

## [ Sa ]

|                                                                      |     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Saṅkhavaṇṇapaṭibhāgāni = Saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)      | 74  |
| Saṅkhānena = Saṅkhāya (Ka)                                           | 120 |
| Saṅkhyam̐ gacchati = Saṅkham̐ gacchati (Sī, I)                       | 326 |
| Sañjāyo = Sañjāyo (Sī, Syā, I, Ka)                                   | 258 |
| Sajitā = Sajjitā (Syā, Kam, Ka) Sañjitā (Sī, I)                      | 402 |
| Satova = Sato (Sī, Syā, Kam)                                         | 70  |
| Sandacchāyo = Saṇḍacchāyo (Syā) Santacchāyo (Ka)                     | 108 |
| Sadvārā (Sam̐ abhimukham̐ dvārām̐ yesanti sadvārā) = Sannadvārā (Ka) | 347 |

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Sa ]

|                                                           |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Sabbacetāsā = Sabbacetaso (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)               |     |
| Sabbam cetasā (Ka)                                        | 400 |
| Sabbaphāliphulla = Sabbapāliphullā (Sī)                   | 273 |
| Samanugāhanti = Samanuggāhanti (Syā, Kaṁ)                 | 182 |
| Samanugāhiyamāno = Samanuggāhiyamāno (Syā, Kaṁ) vinayepi. | 183 |
| Samassāsesuṁ = Samassāseyyuṁ (Ka)                         | 381 |
| Samāgaccheyyāma = Samāgamaṁ gaccheyya (Ka)                | 199 |
| Sammādiṭṭhi = Sammādiṭṭhī (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ)                  | 57  |
| Samijjheyyuṁ = Sampajjeyyuṁ (Syā, Kaṁ, Ka)                | 343 |
| Samudācaratha = Samudācarittha (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)          | 228 |
| Samupabyūḷho = Samūpabyūḷho (Syā, Kaṁ) Samūpabbūḷho (Sī)  | 319 |
| Sarīsapa = Sirīmsapa (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                    | 12  |
| Sahasākārā = Sāhasākārā (Ka)                              | 238 |
| Sārāṇīyaṁ = Sārāṇīyaṁ (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                   | 20  |
| Sārūpamo = Sāravaro (Syā) Sāravano (Ka)                   | 265 |
| Sippisambukampi = Sippikasambukampi (Syā, Kaṁ, Ka)        | 347 |
| Sīsaṁ vobhindi = Sīsaṁ te bhindissāmīti (Ka)              | 413 |
| Sukhaṁ vā = Sukhaṁ (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I, Ka)                  | 75  |
| Sundarikaṁ mapi = Sundarikāmapī (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)         |     |
| Sundarikaṁ mahim (Ka)                                     | 47  |
| Susumāragire = Sumsumāragire (Sī, Syā, I)                 | 132 |
| Sekkho = Sekho (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                          | 5   |
| Semānaṁ = Seyyamānaṁ (Ka)                                 | 123 |
| Seyyathidaṁ = Seyyathīdaṁ (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)               | 19  |
| Sokāvatiṇṇaṁ = Sokāvakiṇṇaṁ (Syā)                         | 225 |
| Sosinno = Sosīno (Sī, I, Ka)                              |     |
| Sosino (Syā, Kaṁ) Sosindo (Saddanīti)                     | 113 |
| Samghāṭikattameva = Samghāṭikatte ceva (Ka)               | 350 |
| Samsādenti = Samsārenti (Ka)                              | 275 |

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Ha ]

|                                              |     |
|----------------------------------------------|-----|
| Hatthāpalekhano = Hatthāvalekhano (Syā, Kaṁ) | 111 |
| Handa carahi = Handa ca hi (Sī, I)           | 405 |
| Hāretā = Sāṭetā (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)            | 281 |
| Hupeyyapāvusoti = Huveyyapāvuso (Sī, I)      |     |
| Huveyyāvuso (Syā, Kaṁ)                       | 228 |

## Majjhimanikāye Mūlapaṇṇāsapāliyaṃ

### Gāthāsūci

| Gāthāpamukhaṃ              | Piṭṭhaṅkā | Gāthāpamukhaṃ                | Piṭṭhaṅkā |
|----------------------------|-----------|------------------------------|-----------|
| [ A ]                      |           | [ Kha ]                      |           |
| Accharā tattha naccanti    | 413       | Khemaṃ patthattha bhikkhavo  | 289       |
| Ajaraṃ amataṃ              |           | [ Ga ]                       |           |
| amatādhigamaṃ              | 91        | Giṇṇakasālavanam pariharitum | 353       |
| Apārutā tesam amatassa     |           | [ Ca ]                       |           |
| dvārā                      | 226       | Catuttālisapadā vuttā        | 56        |
| Apuññaṃ pasavī māro        | 415       | Cūḷasihanādalomahaṃsa-       |           |
| Ayaṃ loko paro             |           | varo                         | 172       |
| loko                       | 289       | [ Cha ]                      |           |
| Ahaṃ hi Arahā loka         | 227       | Chinnaṃ pāpimato sotam       | 289       |
| [ Ā ]                      |           | [ Ta ]                       |           |
| Āhāro ca bhavo phasso      | 69        | Tassa brahmā viyākāsi        | 414       |
| [ I ]                      |           | Tassa Sakko viyākāsi         | 414       |
| Iti māraṃ atajjesi         | 415       | Taḷākam vasupūritam          | 91        |
| Idheva sināhi brāhmaṇa     | 48        | [ Da ]                       |           |
| [ U ]                      |           | Dukkham jarāmarañam          |           |
| Uṭṭhehi vīra vijitasangāma | 225       | upādānam                     | 69        |
| [ E ]                      |           | [ Dha ]                      |           |
| Evameva tuvaṃ mārā         | 415       | Dhammacakkaṃ pavattetum      | 227       |
| [ Ka ]                     |           | [ Na ]                       |           |
| Katamanti chabbidhā vuttā  | 69        | Na me ācariyo atthi          | 227       |
| Karoto cīyati pāpaṃ        | 415       | Na ve aggi cetayati          | 415       |
| Kicchena me adhigatam      | 224       | Niccampi bālo pakkhando      | 47        |
| Kiṃ kāhasi gayaṃ gantvā    | 48        | [ Pa ]                       |           |
| Kiṃ jāti taṇhā ca vedanā   | 69        | Paññāsam ca diyaḍḍhasatam    | 91        |
| Kiṃ Sundarikā karissati    | 47        | Paṭisotagāmiṃ nipuṇam        | 224       |
| Kīdiso nirayo āsi          | 413       |                              |           |

| Gāthāpamukhaṃ                    | Piṭṭhaṅkā |
|----------------------------------|-----------|
| [ Pa ]                           |           |
| Paro paraṃ ca jānāsi             | 404       |
| Passasi vītivattantaṃ            | 414       |
| Passāmi vītivattantaṃ            | 414       |
| Pāturahosi Magadhesu pubbe       | 225       |
| [ Ba ]                           |           |
| Bāhukaṃ adhiakkaṇṇa              | 47        |
| [ Bha ]                          |           |
| Bhavevāhaṃ bhayaṃ disvā          | 405       |
| [ Ma ]                           |           |
| Majjhe sarassa tiṭṭhanti         | 413       |
| Madhumandavarasāmadānaṃ          | 91        |
| Mādisā ve jinā honti             | 227       |
| Mūlapariyāyo ceva                | 415       |
| Moḷiyaphaggunariṭṭhaṃ ca<br>nāmo | 265       |
| [ Ya ]                           |           |
| Yāvatā candimasūriyā             | 404       |
| Yo etamaabhiṇāṇāti               | 413-414   |
| Yo brahmaṃ paripucchati          | 414       |

| Gāthāpamukhaṃ            | Piṭṭhaṅkā |
|--------------------------|-----------|
| [ Ya ]                   |           |
| Yo Mahāmeruno kūṭaṃ      | 414       |
| Yo Vejayantaṃ pāsādaṃ    | 414       |
| Yo Vejayantapāsāde       | 414       |
| Yo ve Buddhena codito    | 414       |
| [ Va ]                   |           |
| Vidhuraṃ sāvakaṃsajja    | 413       |
| [ Sa ]                   |           |
| Sace musā na bhaṇasi     | 48        |
| Sataṃ āsi ayosaṅkū       | 413       |
| Sabbaṃ lokaṃ abhiññāya   | 289       |
| Sabbābhibhū              |           |
| sabbavidūhamasmi         | 227       |
| Sayaṃ abhiññāya          |           |
| kamuḍḍiseyyaṃ            | 227       |
| Sāleyya Veraṇjaduve ca   | 415       |
| Suddhassa ve sadā phaggu | 48        |
| Sele yathā               |           |
| pabbatamuddhaniṭṭhito    | 225       |
| Sokāvaṭiṇṇaṃ janata-     |           |
| mapetasoko               | 225       |